

THE LETTERS OF  
RALPH WALDO EMERSON



sorely tempted to force all thoughts & things to be  
come rays from his center, that, for the most  
part, they come. Meantime Shakespeare, & all  
works of art, which require a surrender of the man  
to them in order to their full enjoyment, he sus-  
pects & disparages. But Coleridge he sets in the zenith.

I had a letter from Carlyle a few weeks since.  
He is still in London occupied on that book, and  
writes like a fagged man. He hardly deigns a word  
about his coming letter, so absorbed in his work.  
He speaks of R.H. Everett's review of Sartor as either "a thir-  
plied quire, or else opening on you a grandeur of still  
dullness rarely to be met with on earth."  
Meantime the book has sold very well &  
will shortly be out of print.

Did I tell you I had a Chapter which I call  
"Nature" in solid prose, & which I shall print  
I think presently, & send you. Then I wish to write  
another Chapter called "Spirit". I have never  
had the pleasure of any conversation with your  
friend Miss Fuller. We expect her to come here to-mor-  
row from Groton & make us a visit. I will tell  
you what society would please me: that you  
should be the minister of Concord at five P.M. etc.  
& school-master Hays a resident which he  
lectured in Boston and Mrs Ripley & Mr. Alcott  
should be visitors. But my Castles that stood  
have fallen, and these will never stand. But

THE LETTERS OF  
RALPH WALDO  
EMERSON

*IN SIX VOLUMES*

*EDITED BY*

RALPH L. RUSK

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN  
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY

*VOLUME TWO*



NEW YORK : MORNINGSIDE HEIGHTS  
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY PRESS

1939

*Copyright 1939*

RALPH WALDO EMERSON MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION

PUBLICATION OF THIS WORK HAS BEEN MADE POSSIBLE  
THROUGH THE AID OF THE ALBERT H. WIGGIN FUND

---

*Foreign agents of the Columbia University Press: OXFORD  
UNIVERSITY PRESS, Humphrey Milford, Amen House, London,  
E.C. 4, England AND B. I. Building, Nicol Road, Bombay,  
India; KWANG HSUEH PUBLISHING HOUSE, 140 Peking Road,  
Shanghai, China; MARUZEN COMPANY, LTD., 6 Nihonbashi, Tori-  
Nichome, Tokyo, Japan*

*Manufactured in the United States of America*

THE LETTERS OF  
RALPH WALDO EMERSON  
1836-1841

Erratum — For Volume II, page 3, line one read:  
TO ELIZABETH HOAR, CONCORD? JANUARY 1, 1836<sup>1</sup>



1836

---

TO ELIZABETH HOAR, CONCORD? JANUARY 1, 1836<sup>1</sup>

1 January, 1836.

My dear Elizabeth,

Charles allows me to send you, with the best wishes of the day, my old proverb-book.

Yours affectionately,  
Waldo E.

TO WILLIAM NEWELL, CONCORD? JANUARY c. 24? 1836

[Newell, Cambridge, Jan. 26 (endorsed 1836 by Emerson), acknowledges "your note in answer to mine" and says Emerson is expected to lecture "for us" the following Tuesday and again a week later.]

TO RUTH HASKINS EMERSON, CONCORD? FEBRUARY? c. 10? 1836

[Ruth Haskins Emerson, New York, Mar. 7, 1836, said she was indebted to her son for two letters which she had intended to acknowledge long since. As she had written him as late as Jan. 27, 1836, she probably received the two letters in February. It is possible that Emerson also wrote about this time to his brother William. Charles Emerson to William, Feb. 18, endorsed 1836 (owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), said Emerson "wrote very recently," so that he himself now wrote only to make an acknowledgment. But this reference may be to a letter from Emerson to his mother.]

TO FREDERICK PARKER, CONCORD? FEBRUARY 11, 1836

[Parker, Billerica, Mass., Feb. 18, 1836, shows Emerson had written that he was willing to lecture at Billerica any evening in April and that his brother Charles could also lecture any time during the same month.]

1. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The only superscription is "Miss Elizabeth Hoar" and in all probability the letter was written at Concord. The "proverb-book" was doubtless Emerson's journal. Charles Emerson was engaged to marry Elizabeth Hoar.

TO RUTH HASKINS EMERSON, CONCORD? FEBRUARY? c. 20? 1836

[See the note on Feb.? c. 10? 1836.]

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 27, 1836<sup>2</sup>

Concord, Feb. 27, 1836

My dear Sir,

I am afraid you think me very remiss in failing to send back your MSS<sup>3</sup> in so many weeks. But truly they were not easily dispatched; and my readings have been much interrupted. I have now read all the pages twice; some of them, many times; and have to return you hearty thanks for the privilege and the pleasure. As you were pleased to challenge my critical powers on this reading, I will endeavor to give you the results both in general & in particular.

I think the book original, and vital in all its parts; manifestly, the production of a man in earnest, & written to convince. I think it possesses, in certain passages, the rare power to awaken the highest faculties, to awaken the apprehension of the Absolute. I think it discovers, throughout, that delicate discrimination of the proprieties & felicities of expression which is an essential organ of literary genius. It is almost uniformly elegant; and contains many beautiful & some splendid passages.

These seem to me prominent merits of the book. Let me now tell you what, with some diffidence, I deem its defects. Its fault arises out of the subtlety & extent of its subject. I think it grapples with an Idea which it does not subdue & present in just method before us. It seems to me

2. MS owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt; ph. in CUL. Incompletely printed in Sanborn and Harris, I, 71 and 259-262, and in Sanborn, *Recollections*, II, 427-429, and *The Personality of Emerson*, 1903, p. 58. The present text varies widely from all the earlier ones, and the differences are too numerous to indicate. The problem of criticizing a volume of MSS for a man who had lately become the critic's close friend and who, though a gifted talker, was not a very capable penman, was a difficult one; and an incompletely dated rough draft of this letter owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL) bears the marks of careful revision. How long the book had been in Concord I do not know, but the friendship between the two men had begun the preceding year (see a note on July 27, 1835, to William Emerson). *Psyche* seems to have come back to Emerson for further criticism in the following August (see a note on Aug. 8, 1836); and it is clear that for at least nearly two years the hope persisted that he could suggest ways and means of making the book fit to publish. On June 28, 1838, he wrote Alcott a letter of ten pages on the subject, together with eight pages of suggested emendations. Except for a few sentences, the MS of this book, however, still remains unpublished in the hands of a private owner.

3. Here an asterisk has been inserted; and a footnote, apparently not by Emerson or Alcott, has "'Breath of Childhood.'" — the subtitle of *Psyche*.

too much a book of *one idea*, somewhat deficient in variety of thought & illustration, and even sometimes pedantic from the wilfulness (shall I say) with which every thing is forced into the author's favorite aspects & forms of expression. The book has a strong mannerism. (Much of this might be removed and I think the fastidious eye relieved by striking out the antiquated form of the verb as "*revealeth*," "*seeth*," &c & writing *reveals*, *sees*, &c. and by a more frugal use of certain words, as "mirror forth," "image," "shape forth," & others of that character.) But its capital fault I think, is the want of compression; a fault almost unavoidable in treating such a subject, which not being easily apprehensible by the human faculties, we are tempted to linger around the Idea, in the hope, that what cannot be sharply stated in a few words, may yet chance to be suggested by many.

If you should publish this work, as it is, it would, I doubt not, find many readers, & discerning persons would discover that it contained fine gold. But it would please me still better, if you would do for it what I am now doing with some papers of my own; that is, to go through the work (chiefly by the memory) and take the *things* out, leaving the rest. That extract will be precious as the Sybils remaining scrolls.<sup>4</sup> For example, I can tell you some of the parts which I would save as brands from the burning.<sup>5</sup> The Chapter XI, first of all. The XXXIX Chapter, which yet I think would be much improved by condensation. Nursery maids p. 46 Immortality p. 57-8 City influence p. 67 Culture of Imagination p. 76 Philosophy p. 91-2; Chapter XIII; Lust p. 118-9 Punishment p. 149 Dreams p. 167 Loneliness, 161. Affluence of Spirit 223 Bivision p. Chap. XXXIII Signs of Spirit p. 234 End of matter p. 241-2 Chapter XXXVI Holidays p. 275-6-7 Chapter XVIII Counsels, p. 182-3

I have read the whole book with great interest and I think the power of reflection & of expression exhibited is too great to leave you any liberty in our time and country wherein is such a dearth of both, to neglect or conceal your gifts. I may say what Burke said of Howard "Your plan is original & as full of genius as of humanity" <sup>6</sup> So do not let it sleep or stop a day.

4. Emerson probably refers to the well-known story of the Cumæan Sibyl and Tarquin the Proud.

5. Probably an echo of *Amos*, 4:11.

6. The quotation, which lacks a second pair of marks, corresponds roughly with the original as printed in *The Works*, Boston, 1826, II, 230. The subject of Burke's eulogy was John Howard, the philanthropist.



Imagining I saw many verbal inaccuracies I ran over the first hundred pages this morn<sup>g</sup> with a pen in my hand & I enclose you my sheet of spoils.<sup>7</sup>

With great respect & affection

Your friend,

R. Waldo Emerson.

TO FREDERIC HENRY HEDGE, CONCORD, MARCH 14, 1836<sup>8</sup>

Concord, 14 March, 1836.

My dear friend,

The East Lexington Committee referred to me yesterday your note to Mr Robbins<sup>9</sup> respecting the supply of their pulpit for a part or the whole of May and told me to do as I pleased I did not at the moment nor until this morning remember that I have agreed to supply them only till 1 May, & therefore had nothing to do with it.<sup>10</sup> I answered that the arrangement would be exactly what I wished; and they begged me to write you so, as it was very agreeable to them. So they will depend upon you the first Sunday in May.

I am glad to know that you will come hither and shall depend on a good visit from you here in Concord. Not a word from Carlyle, I think since I saw you. I am at a loss for the cause. I think I have written him twice since the date of his last letter.<sup>11</sup> If I think of books that should

7. The "spoils" to which Emerson refers are six MS pages of suggested corrections headed "Fadladeen," now owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt. These suggestions are partly printed in Sanborn, *Recollections*, II, 429-431, where they are described as four pages instead of six.

8. MS owned by Mr. Charles Lyon Chandler; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Hedge at Bangor, Me.

9. It is not clear whether this was Chandler Robbins, Emerson's successor at the Second Church in Boston, or whether it was some person connected with the church at East Lexington.

10. For Emerson and the church at East Lexington, Mass., cf. Apr. 14 following. The history of his relations with it, which did not begin or end in 1836, can be traced from various sources. In a letter dated Sept. 9, 1835, Charles Follen sent Emerson \$30 for "supplying the pulpit in the East Village, Lexington" on the first two Sundays in the preceding May and the second Sunday in July. It was apparently in the following November that Emerson took upon himself full responsibility for that pulpit, preaching or arranging for other preachers (cf. *Journals*, III, 568). Numerous later references to this arrangement at Lexington occur in extant correspondence. For the end of the connection and of Emerson's career as a minister, which had continued only irregularly since Dec., 1832, see Mar. 14, 1838.

11. For Carlyle's slowness, see Apr. 8, 1836. It is doubtful whether Emerson wrote

interest you I am almost ashamed to find how little I have read this winter. To write a very little takes a great deal of time So that if one indulges in that species of dissipation he will have little to show for his solid days. And there are not many greater misfortunes to peace of mind than to have keen susceptibility to the beautiful in composition and just to lack that additional wit which suffices to create it. So shall a man weary himself and spend good oil in vain attempts to carve Apollos which all turn out scarecrows.<sup>12</sup> My versification of this ancient lament is

Happy Bard or Duncel! but hard  
Is it to be half a bard.<sup>13</sup>

A man feels like one who has lost his way in the Universe when he discovers that he has aims which he has no faculties to satisfy. Yet in better hours we own that there is medicine for this disease. The sentiment of piety restores to us our property in the Universe, and so do some of our intellectual states which obscurely involve it. Indeed I do not know but the mere apprehension of the Absolute (whether this is attained for moments by books, or fine conversation, or by solitary thought) is a true & perfect balsam for all our literary maladies. Alas that the balsam is so hard to find! Yet I think at times I shall never be unhappy again. I shall heartily thank you however for any prescriptions your philosophy and faith can supply. I think the Scholar's Ascetic ought to be systematically and gen[era]lly<sup>14</sup> taught —

What do you write — what do you think at Bangor? Stimulate us to hope & emulation by telling us your projects. Certainly to the carnal and unrenewed mind no country or politics seemed ever less romantic than our own. The eye must be anointed that can decorate it with beauty and deify the men. Yet I hold fast with both hands to a cheerful man-respecting faith. Do you not owe me a letter already? Do give me the first epistolary hour.

Yours affectionately,  
R. Waldo Emerson

---

in the preceding November, as he here suggests. He may well have had an imperfect recollection of his letters of Aug. and Oct. 7, 1835.

12. The whole passage on the difficulty of authorship may well have been Emerson's commentary on his efforts to put his first book into final form. A letter of June 28 following said that *Nature* was nearly done.

13. This is a revision of lines written at least some months earlier (*Journals*, III, 486).

14. The MS is slightly mutilated.

TO CHARLES WENTWORTH UPHAM, CONCORD? APRIL c. 3, 1836

[Upham, Salem, Apr. 2, 1836, asks whether Emerson would like to give an independent course of lectures at Salem; and Upham, Apr. 3 following, replies to "yours just received," discusses the financial prospects of a course, and proposes that it begin on Apr. 11. Probably there was further correspondence of which I have found no trace.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, APRIL 8, 1836

[Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO GEORGE PARTRIDGE BRADFORD, CONCORD? APRIL c. 9? 1836

[Bradford, Apr. 11 (endorsed 1836 by Emerson), says he received Emerson's letter and seems to show that it suggested, as two alternative projects, that Bradford take charge of the rusticated Harvard students offered to Emerson in a letter of Apr. 8, 1836, from Josiah Quincy, or that he set up a school in Concord.]

TO FREDERIC HENRY HEDGE, CONCORD, APRIL 14, 1836<sup>15</sup>

Concord, 14 April, 1836.

My dear friend

I am glad to hear you are in Middlesex again. I have to ask you whether you will not take the charge of East Lexington<sup>16</sup> one Sunday sooner than we have agreed — namely for the 24 April. I shall be at Salem where I am to spend a fortnight from Monday 18 April.<sup>17</sup> — As it is too late to send me word, for we have no mail Saturday, do me the favor to send an answer to George P. Bradford. But pray do take it, even if you are otherwise engaged yourself for I know not the preachers; & tell them I supply the desk.

One thing more. I forgot to tell you when I wrote, that Dr Channing charged me, when I wrote you, to say, that he lamented that you came once to Boston without seeing him, & that you must not do so again.

Thanks for your kind letter. I shall be at home in a fortnight & you must give me some of your time.

Yours, Waldo Emerson —

15. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

16. See Mar. 14, 1836.

17. For the lectures at Salem, see Apr. 19 ff., 1836.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, APRIL 19, 1836<sup>18</sup>

Salem, 19 April.

Dear Lidian,

I found as might be expected last evening some short-coming of such golden promises. About 130 tickets to 150 had been sold. Mr Upham had been confined at home with a cold & thinks proper care had not been taken in advertising, &c.<sup>19</sup> by Dr Peabody who seems to manage the matter, father of E. P. P.<sup>20</sup> All agreed however in saying that more would come. Perhaps some more will. This is quite as large a company as I think the lectures can naturally command in this town, and so I shall be surprized if many more should attend.

How do you? Very gaily & awake? — How is Charles?<sup>21</sup> & has he set forth? I shall be glad to hear that he has taken his seat in the Worcester car for New Haven & New York The only considerations he must respect are the exposures abroad & those at home But it would be nonsense to think of his office, or business, or time, or cost, so long as he has a cough. So he must not set out in a storm and he must be sure to carry clothes enough. Please God to make him quickly whole, for us all.

Hillman's<sup>22</sup> three lives are Themistocles, Aristides, & Alexander the Great.<sup>23</sup> I wish him to read them very carefully & know all the story. Give my love to him & I hope he is a very good boy at school (where there are some bad boys I learn,) as well as at home.

I forgot to tell Charles that Garrison<sup>24</sup> is to be paid. I think he had

18. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The year 1836, added in another hand, is obviously correct.

19. For the arrangements made by Upham, Emerson's college classmate, for the lectures at Salem, see Apr. c. 3, 1836. On Apr. 15, 1836, the *Salem Gazette* announced Emerson's course of six or more "Lectures on English Biography and Literature at the Lyceum Hall" to commence on Apr. 18 and to continue on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays. The following letters contain further information about this course.

20. Dr. Nathaniel Peabody, father of Elizabeth and Sophia, who are often mentioned in these letters, practiced dentistry at Salem and at Boston (Julian Hawthorne, *Nathaniel Hawthorne and his Wife*, n.d. [c.1884], 1, 44-45).

21. Letters of late April and early May tell, in some detail, the story of the final illness and death of Charles Emerson.

22. Hillman B. Sampson was the son of Emerson's friend George Adams Sampson, whose death is mentioned in a letter of Sept. 1, 1834 (cf. *Journals*, IV, 247). He was apparently at this time in a school at Concord. A little later Emerson paid his expenses in Alcott's school (see July 7, 1836).

23. All three are in Emerson's favorite Plutarch.

24. Possibly the John Garrison mentioned in the letter of Nov. 27, 1846, as a laborer.

better give him 5 or 6 dollars & let me settle the account when I get home for he has been paid between \$3 & 4 already on the 12 cords. It is all noted in my Ledger in the table drawer.

In Boston, I saw Mrs Bliss<sup>25</sup> & she told me that Miss Bartlett<sup>26</sup> would certainly come to her house for a bandbox & so I left the letter with her. Mrs Bliss & Caroline Sturgis<sup>27</sup> wish to come to Concord. Can we not find a boarding place for them. Ask Mrs Hoar. In July or August, I believe, is their time. Mrs B. said that Mary Russell was to be in Boston, 1 May or thereabouts

If you have any time for making a call, pray go to Mrs Woodward's & visit Mrs Gerrish (who is daughter of Major Barrett<sup>28</sup>) & called on you with her cousin Lucy Barrett. And walk & walk & walk to Sleepy Hollow, to Dr Ripleys, to Mrs Hoars, or where you please, only walk.

I find Upham, as ever, all hospitality [&]<sup>29</sup> conversation. I am to dine with him today Last Eve. I saw a good many of the fine people of Salem. I live at the Mansion House & have a very good room. Here I find your friend Dr Robinson this morn at breakfast who is very pleasant & sensible & reads Carlyle. If you find it impossible to deal with Prichard or Howe so as to have the garden dug, I will come from Salem & see to it between whiles. I hope Lucy<sup>30</sup> is entirely well. So write me a long letter & love your

Waldo E.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, APRIL 21, 1836<sup>31</sup>

Thursday P. M. Salem.

Dear Lidian,

I find Charles too feeble to go alone. I have therefore returned this P. M. to Salem, & there obtained liberty to to postpone the

25. See Mar. c. 4, 1835.

26. Apparently a friend of Lidian Emerson's at Plymouth or Boston. Cf. the letters of Apr. 22 and 23 and May 15 and 17, 1836.

27. Caroline Sturgis, in later years Mrs. Tappan, appears in many letters, especially those written during the period of *The Dial*.

28. Dorcas Barrett, daughter of James Barrett, had married James S. Gerrish of Salem in 1825 (*Concord, Massachusetts Births, Marriages, and Deaths*, pp. 275 and 376).

29. Conjectural; a fragment of the MS has been torn away with the seal.

30. Probably Mrs. Lucy Brown, sister of Lidian Emerson. She is mentioned in many later letters.

31. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The date Apr. 23, 1836, has been added in another hand, but the "23" has been crossed out. Evidence cited below shows that the correct date is Apr. 21, which fell on Thursday in 1836.

rest of my lectures.<sup>32</sup> If I do not return there, the purchasers of tickets can return their tickets & receive the price, so I am quite at liberty. I shall set out in the morn. with C. for Worcester in the cars,<sup>33</sup> & then by such stages as he has strength to bear, toward New Haven & there we propose taking the boat to N. Y. What an inconvenience is sickness This will embarrass us all. It will hinder me from seeing you as quickly as I had hoped. It need not hinder you from coming to town next week. If Charles is strong eno' when at N. Y. to travel southward, say to Phila. or Richmond, alone, I shall return immediately — and to Salem.

You wanted money for Boston. Charles said he had left \$40. I think at Concord. I will leave with Aunt Betsey in Boston some more for you — as much as I find we can spare when I learn tonight what we muster for our journey. Meantime write to me forthwith at New Haven that I may find a letter there four days hence.

Write dear Lidian very very particularly about every thing & *being* to your affectionate husband. — R W E

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, BROOKFIELD, MASSACHUSETTS,

APRIL 22 AND 23, 1836<sup>34</sup>

<sup>1</sup>South Brookfield<sup>1</sup>

Friday Ev<sup>g</sup>

<sup>11</sup>Dear Lidian,<sup>11</sup>

We came hither today 18 miles beyond Worcester on the road to Springfield. Charles bore the ride very well; but it was very

32. The *Salem Gazette* of Friday, Apr. 22, 1836, announced: "Mr. R. W. Emerson requests us to state to the ladies and gentlemen attending his course of Lectures, that he is unexpectedly prevented from completing his course at this time on account of the sickness of one of his family. It is Mr. Emerson's intention to return in a few days and finish his course. . . ." I have found no further newspaper notices, but the letters of May 3 and 5 show that he had then gone back to Salem to conclude his course.

33. Two trains a day were now running westward on the Boston & Worcester Rail Road as far as Worcester; at that town passengers found "conveyances" to carry them on to Springfield (*Boston Daily Advertiser*, Apr. 23, 1836).

34. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-IX are in Cabot, I, 268-270, where the dates are wrongly given as Apr. 23 and 24. It is clear from internal evidence that this letter, undated as to year, follows immediately that of Apr. 21, 1836; and the postmaster wrote "Brookfield Ms Apr 23<sup>d</sup>" above Emerson's superscription. Miss Clara Everett Reed to Mrs. Anna Kennedy, Oct. 21, 1933 (in my possession), states that there was never a South Brookfield, but that the existence of what was known as the South Parish Church gave some currency to the name; and after the railroad was built the trainmen were in the habit of announcing "South Brookfield" until the company officials put a stop to the practice.

cold. He did not cough however & we ventured so far, though I meant to stop at Worcester. We have been comfortable here this afternoon, & if tomorrow shall be milder weather, we shall go to Springfield, 30 miles. I think it so great a gain to keep him in the air & in motion that I will run some risks for it.

Did you get my note charging you to write me at N. Haven? <sup>III</sup> I am particularly sorry to leave you alone at this time when so many things are to be considered & done. Sorry too because wifey is sorry; sorry too because Charles who knows better what I want than I do, is gone at the same time, sorriest for the occasion of absence. But all these sorrows I hope may end pleasantly soon. I hate journeying. It is for me very unprofitable time. <sup>III</sup> I have however some books & papers in my trunk, & read a little. <sup>IV</sup> The conversation of the stage coach I dislike also. On almost all occasions it is waste breath both what I hear & what I say. You will think me so nice & with so few things pleased that I am not fit to live. But I find my compensation in the heartiness of my joy when I do find my hour & my man. <sup>IV</sup> I have the morning of youth over again whenever I receive a thought or encounter an intelligent person.

Saturday Morning. <sup>V</sup> Yesterdays winter wind has disappeared but we have a raw chill day, hostile to life. <sup>V</sup> But we shall take the stage at one o'clock & keep a good fire tomorrow in Springfield. Bad weather makes us out of love with this world. <sup>VI</sup> I fear I shall not feel any love of my fatherland until Charles's cough is relieved. <sup>VI</sup> If it is not warm enough at New York, I shall insist on his going farther south & if he is strong enough, as I hope, let him go alone. <sup>VII</sup> He is not seriously ill otherwise than that he has a very delicate system with very little power of resistance <sup>VII</sup> so that a cold which shuts him in the house & takes away his appetite reduces him as fever or consumption would another person. Dr Jackson says he cannot find that any thing is the matter with him more than a catarrh.

I told them at Salem I would try & return thither as soon as a week from next Monday Dr Peabody's family were very attentive to me whilst I staid there. I saw Sophia Peabody's copy of Mr Allston's Lorenzo & Jessica,<sup>35</sup> & the original side by side with it. The copy was admirable, & of Chinese exactness of imitation I saw it late in the afternoon but by such light as I had, I tho't I could not have decided which was the original, had both pictures been framed alike. I rejoiced in the genius of

35. Brief comment on this picture is given in Jared B. Flagg, *The Life and Letters of Washington Allston*, 1892, p. 392.

the young lady very much for I feared she had been overpraised to me. But although she showed me many drawings I have yet seen nothing original from her. All these were copies.

<sup>viii</sup> Inform me accurately by mail at N. Haven & then immediately at N. York of your own health, circumstances, doings & thinkings, my dear wife.<sup>viii</sup> I am sorry I cannot pay my respects personally to your friend Miss Bartlett but she must stay till I come. <sup>ix</sup> I hope neither of my guests Col. Kent or Mr Kettell <sup>36</sup> will come whilst I am gone. If they should open wide all doors tell them they are heartily welcome & that I left word they must entertain themselves; & then do you feel no responsibility at all. You said you gave Mrs Sampson the hospitable glance Well do even so by them all. And so farewell & happily my kind wife & time and the Lord of Time shall bring roses <sup>37</sup> & sunshine for even you & me. Yours affectionately

Waldo E.<sup>ix</sup>

Charles does not write to Eliz. today. Tell her I think we are doing as well as the unfriendly climate will let us, that we make good fires & are quiddles in petty comforts & hope soon to tell her more & better.

Address <sup>38</sup>

Mr R. W. E —

Care of W. Emerson Esq

60 Wall St

New York

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, SPRINGFIELD, MASSACHUSETTS,

APRIL 24, 1836 <sup>39</sup>

Springfield, Mass

Sunday Evg 24 Apr.

Dear William,

I have never told you that Charles & I meditate a present visit to you. Charles has been withered by a four or five weeks cold & racked by a cough until I became uneasy & insisted he should go & see

36. Possibly Samuel Kettell; cf. a note on Dec. 14, 1832.

37. Cf. Mar. 22, 1833, to Susan Haven and Mar. 23 of the same year to George Adams Sampson.

38. This and the following lines were written by Emerson in the margin of his third page.

39. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. The year 1836 in William Emerson's endorsement is correct, as the references to Salem, to Charles's illness, and to the journey prove.



you & bring mother home. When I went to Salem last Monday I left him strong injunctions to that effect but the next Thursday I found him in Boston too feeble to set out alone. So I excused myself at Salem & got him into the Worcester cars & we have come hither on the way to your house. Charles has certainly gained some vigor, though not yet much appetite And his cough is relieved at least whilst he rides. Tomorrow morning if the weather is favorable we go down to Hartford — and at New Haven we mean to take the boat to N. Y. Dr Jackson does not find that anything is the matter with Charles but a catarrh & the bad effects of confinement & loss of appetite. His constitution <sup>40</sup> has no power of resistance & therefore shut him up & starve him & he withers like a flower in the frost.

I can ill spare the time for this journey though I am to see you but I could worse spare Charles. So tell Mother we must get him well instantly & give my love to Susan & to my nephew whom I hope shortly to see. Yours hers his & Mother's

affectionate

Waldo E.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? APRIL 29, 1836

[Acknowledged in William Emerson, May 2, 1836.]

TO DAVID HOLMES? CONCORD, APRIL 30, 1836 <sup>41</sup>

Concord Apr 30

Dear Sir,

I have offered my services to Dr Ripley tomorrow P. M. as Mr Goodwin is sick. If the Doctor does not want me I will come to Lowell.

40. The slip in spelling is not surprising, as the manuscript shows clearly that Emerson was writing in great haste; he was too much hurried, through parts of the letter, even to cross his "t's."

41. MS owned by the Pierpont Morgan Library; ph. in CUL. The letter was pretty obviously written on a Saturday and about an appointment for the following Sunday. During the years 1830-1836, while Hersey Bradford Goodwin was Dr. Ripley's colleague at Concord (cf. Apr. 22? 1830, and *Memoirs of . . . the Social Circle*, 2d series, p. 284), Apr. 30 fell on Saturday only in 1831 and 1836. In 1831 Emerson lived in Boston and was still pastor of the Second Church there, and so would probably not have been free to preach in Concord or Lowell except by arranging an exchange of pulpits, of which this letter hints nothing. In a letter directed to Emerson in New York which is dated only "Sunday noon" but was undoubtedly written on Apr. 24, 1836, Lidian Emerson tells of the serious illness of Goodwin, who hopes Emerson will take his place at teachers' meetings and even suggests that he take the vacant pulpit.

But I believe at this hour, he will hardly be prepared for any change.  
So I think you must not expect me unless very early

Your friend & servant  
R. W. Emerson

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, MAY 3, 1836 <sup>42</sup>

Salem 3 May 1836

Dear William,

Thanks for the particular intelligence in your two letters, 28 & 30 Apr. from Charles.<sup>43</sup> I suppose it is as good as we could look for though I had wished & hoped better. From what you say it seems as if he ought to have what benefit is in the experiment of Southern air for May. After 1 June, Massachusetts is a better climate. So that I now propose to come to N. Y. next week on Tuesday morn. I shall be in Salem until Saturday night, probably till Sunday eve.

You ought to tell Dr Perkins<sup>44</sup> what Dr Jackson so carefully repeats, that he must not judge Charles by the first appearance which is more unfavorable than it should be. that as carefully as Dr J. was able to examine, he did not find the lungs diseased. Nevertheless owing to the faintness he was not able to make a thorough examination. Do let them try what they can to give him *meat*, that he may get strength to overcome the morbid tendencies. Every body hopes for good news of him.

Tell Charles I have his C. C. P. docket<sup>45</sup> with me to bring him. If he

The letter of May 3, 1836, also shows that Goodwin was very ill at this time. The illness, indeed, after a brief respite, resulted in his death in the following July.

There seems to be no satisfactory proof of the identity of the person here addressed, but David Holmes was deacon of the Unitarian church at Lowell in 1836 and would probably have arranged for preachers during the interregnum between the resignation of William Barry, the old pastor, in 1835, and the installation of Henry A. Miles, in Dec., 1836 (*cf. Semi-centennial Anniversary of the South Congregational Society (Unitarian)*, in Lowell, 1880, pp. 24-27 and 89). *Journals*, IV, 38, shows that Emerson arrived in New York on Apr. 26; and the letter of May 3, 1836, shows he had left by Thursday, Apr. 28.

42. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

43. These two letters from William Emerson showed no change in Charles's condition. The letter of Apr. 28 reported that two letters from Charles would be sent as soon as they could go by "private opportunity."

44. *Longworth's* (New York) for 1835-1836 lists Dr. Cyrus Perkins.

45. Doubtless the docket of the Court of Common Pleas in Boston. *Cf. The Massachusetts Register* for 1836, p. 20. For the school committee mentioned in the following paragraph, *cf.* the note on c. 1836? It is not clear that Emerson's resignation as an officer ended his service as a member.

thinks of anything else I will send Elizabeth to the office to hunt it up & send it me.

I found my garden & trees doing very well at home & my building so far advanced that we shall have plenty of house room for you when you return our Concord visits. Mr Goodwin is quite ill with bad symptoms & Dr Ripley heavy hearted. But Dr Jackson now gives more favorable opinions. To equip myself for my journey, tell Charles I have resigned my vexatious office in the School Committee.

I am sorry to find Bulkeley is again unwell. The letter you have for me was to inform me that Mr Putnam, had come to Concord to ask leave to carry him to Charlestown by the advice of Dr Bartlett <sup>46</sup> of Chelmsford. He is now at the Asylum again. I was at Mrs Putnams Sunday eve. They represent him as very suddenly changed & not in such a way as they have known before. Some months ago, he cut his hand with glass & has never quite recovered its use. Dr Lee <sup>47</sup> at the Asylum tho't the present derangement might proceed from that hurt, & proposed opening his hand which is quite healed over. At Chelmsford they think his general health declining & that he will not live long. Poor boy — Life has little good to offer him, but I have not seen any reason to think his sufferings would soon end.

Love to Mother; to Susan & my best kiss to Willie for whom my respect is much increased by acquaintance which fact I think you may safely tell him aloud in his present knowledge of the languages. I was ashamed to find the catalogue of pictures in my pocket & shall punish myself for my clumsiness by paying for this letter. Otherwise 'tis not worth paying for —

Yours affectionately

Waldo.

Love to Charles & bid him for my sake as well as of the rest to work with God for his speedy recovery.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, MAY 3? 1836? <sup>48</sup>

all the household.

I told Mr Howe he might put up a well sweep. I want to have it a right old fashioned one with long [b]eam; & lest there should be mistake

46. Dr. John Call Bartlett (cf. Wilson Waters, p. 804).

47. Dr. Thomas G. Lee, superintendent of the McLean Asylum at Charlestown. His death is noted in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* of Nov. 2, 1836.

48. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This fragment, the lower half of a leaf,

about it perhaps you had better tell him, he need not meddle with it until I return.

Your affectionate husband,  
Waldo E.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS, MAY 5, 1836<sup>49</sup>

Salem 5 May 1836

Dear Lidian

I have your letter of yesterday before me & surely you are a good girl for wanting to see your husband but he depended on seeing you in Boston. I have a letter from William received yesterday afternoon in which he says that "Charles seems better; his cough has been much softened he is less drowsy, has more cheerfulness, but his feet have swelled somewhat, & his breathing is about as short as before." Dr Perkins does not give any opinion, but thinks it well that he should journey as was intended. Charles had walked & ridden abroad the day before — The letter is dated 2 May.<sup>50</sup> Now, my dear friend, I want very much that Charles should not be exposed to such sad changes of weather as that of Tuesday last which may happen all this month & I wish him to be kept in the air & in motion. He is in that critical state that he may easily lose the power of going abroad & with it the chance of restoration. So I must keep my word with them to be at N. Y. Tuesday morn. & shall not come back to Concord Monday. If Charles does well, you shall soon see me at home, & if he does not I should be but ill company.

I have seen Miss Peabody but she goes to Boston today. I judge the class is not much if at all larger. but I design to claim tomorrow eve. the leave to conclude my course on Saturday evening. Upham insists that he is sick & must have help on Sunday so I shall not get to Boston until Sunday evening at 9 o'clock. I regret this very much on your & my account but the circumstances are such as rarely happen & will not so combine again. I shall very gladly see you in Boston but if you find it need-

---

contains only the closing lines of a letter and, on the opposite side, the superscription to "Mrs R. W. Emerson" at Concord, with a Salem postmark, not wholly legible. The month of the postmark is May or March. A "3" may possibly have been followed by another digit, but probably not. If the date is May 3, the letter fits into the series from Salem in the spring of 1836. The brackets indicate a slight mutilation caused by the seal.

49. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

50. This letter is extant.

ful to stay at home until Monday, I cannot complain. I shall inquire for you at Dr C. T. J.'s.<sup>51</sup> Cutler told me that Hunt should come Tuesday and that he should need a week to finish after Hunt and that he meant to come after a week or at most a fortnight. I urged speed. He replied that his contract was for 1 July. but he wd. try to end as soon as he could.

I am sorry that Garrison boy<sup>52</sup> is so hard to come at.

And so my dear wife let nothing disturb your peace but go abroad & walk, & comfort all your household & Elizabeth & write if you cannot visit your affectionate husband

Waldo E.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, BOSTON, MAY 9, 1836<sup>53</sup>

Boston, 9 May, 1836.

Dear William, I got your & Mothers sad letter<sup>54</sup> yesterday P. M. I had prepared to set out this morn. for New York, but I now conclude to go today to Concord & offer Elizabeth the opportunity of going with me. If she goes, we shall set out tomorrow at 9' o'clock: if not, I alone shall. Love to Charles from whom I grieve to wait another day, but he would be sorry to lose another meeting with Elizabeth Love to Mother & Susan — and from Lidian who is here with me — Waldo E

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, NEW YORK, MAY 11, 1836<sup>55</sup>

Wednesday morn. 11 o'clock

Dear Lidian

We arrived too late. Charles died Monday afternoon<sup>56</sup> instantly after returning from a ride with mother — fainted & did not re-

51. Dr. Charles Thomas Jackson, the scientist and brother of Lidian Emerson; not the Dr. Jackson whose medical advice is mentioned frequently in the letters.

52. Cf. Apr. 19, 1836.

53. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

54. William Emerson wrote on May 7 that Charles was rapidly growing worse and that there was no hope.

55. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The letter is postmarked New York, May 11, and May 11 fell on Wednesday in 1836.

56. Charles Emerson's death on May 9 was announced in the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, May 14, 1836; and a lengthy obituary was printed *ibid.* on the 17th. According to E. Weston, Jr., May 17, 1836, the obituary was written by R. C. Winthrop, Charles's classmate in college.

cover. — Elizabeth sits with his body and is soothed by the repose of his face. The funeral is this afternoon. And this is all I have to say with my love to you.

Waldo E.

Go and tell Aunts in Front Street.<sup>57</sup>

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, NEW YORK, MAY 12, 1836<sup>58</sup>

<sup>1</sup>New York

Thursday 12 May

Dear Lidian,

Yesterday afternoon we attended Charles's funeral. Mother & Elizabeth heard the prayers but did not go out.<sup>1</sup> The remains are deposited for a time in a tomb of Mr Griswold a friend & connexion of Susan's.<sup>59</sup> — <sup>11</sup>Mother is very well & bears her sorrow like one made to bear it & to comfort others. Elizabeth is well and the strength & truth of her character appears under this bitter calamity. William & Susan are well & thoroughly kind to us as they have been tenderly faithful to Charles. I have told mother that I think it best, on every account, she should return immediately with me & end her painful visit at New York whither she came to spend a month of happiness in the new household of her son. It has been seven or eight months of much sickness anxiety & death. She will return with me & Elizabeth, & we take the boat tomorrow afternoon.<sup>11</sup> We ought to arrive in Boston at 10 or 11 o'clock A. M. Saturday, & return to Concord, Saturday afternoon.

<sup>111</sup>Now, my dear wife, shall I find you in Boston. or in Concord; do

57. *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1836, gives 13 Front St. as the residence of Ann Haskins. Probably Elizabeth and Fanny Haskins, also sisters of Ruth Haskins Emerson, lived at the same address.

58. MS owned by Miss Anne Forbes; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-IV are in Cabot, I, 270-272. The year 1836, supplied in another hand, is obviously correct. Elizabeth Peabody, who was allowed to read this letter — "a wonderful letter for the idea it gave of a friendship" — reported to her sister Mary what she could learn concerning Emerson at this time of crisis; and her narrative testifies to the terrible strain placed upon his habitual self-control. "And when I came home," she wrote, "I found a letter from Waterston who was in New York and at the funeral. — He said he stood at the grave with Waldo — & that when he turned away from it — compressed nature found its way in a laugh — and an ejaculation 'dear boy.' . . . 'When one has never had but little society — and *all that society* is taken away — what is there worth living for?' said he." (MS letter dated May 15, owned by Mr. Horace Mann.)

59. According to Josiah Adams, *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Haven*, 1843, p. 34, Joseph Woodward Haven, brother of Susan Haven Emerson, had married a Cornelia Griswold in 1833.

what you think best. You may think it necessary to go home on Friday, to make ready & receive us. or perhaps you can send sufficient word & go with us on Saturday. It is not of much importance any way. Trifles all. Only I wish Mother to sit down as gently & wontedly in her chamber in your house, as if she had never been in any other.<sup>III</sup> I told her you would write but not just now & that you sent her all love. She begs me to write hers to you.

<sup>IV</sup> And so, Lidian, I can never bring you back my noble friend who was my ornament my wisdom & my pride. — A soul is gone so costly & so rare that few persons were capable of knowing its price and I shall have my sorrow to myself for if I speak of him I shall be thought a fond exaggerator. He had the fourfold perfection of good sense, of genius, of grace, & of virtue, as I have never seen them combined. I determined to live in Concord, as you know, because he was there, and now that the immense promise of his maturity is destroyed, I feel not only unfastened there and adrift but a sort of shame at living at all.

I am thankful, dear Lidian, that you have seen & known him to that degree you have, — I should not have known how to forgive you an ignorance of him, had he been out of your sight. Thanks thanks for your kindest sympathy & appreciation of him. And you must be content henceforth with only a piece of your husband; for the best of his strength lay in the soul with which he must no more on earth take counsel. How much I saw through his eyes. I feel as if my own were very dim.

Yours affectionately

Waldo E.<sup>IV</sup>

I will inquire for you at Miss Lane's.<sup>60</sup> I think Mother will stop at Front St with her sisters.<sup>61</sup>

TO MARY MOODY EMERSON, NEW YORK, MAY 12, 1836

[MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is a copy in Margaret Fuller's hand. A second copy in the same hand is also owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL). Cabot, I, 274, prints two brief excerpts; and George Frisbie Hoar, I, 65-66, prints substantially all of the letter given in the two MS copies except part of the heading (which is complete in the MS copies), the salutation ("My dear Aunt"), and the following paragraph at the end:

60. Emerson addressed this letter to his wife "At Miss Lane's, Hancock Avenue," in care of Barnard, Adams & Co.; and *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1836, gives the address of Eliza Lane as 1 Hancock Ave. In the margin of the superscription Emerson added: "Will Mr Adams have the goodness to forward this to Concord if Mrs E. is not in town."

61. Cf. May 11, 1836.

"Charles's last days have been comforted by the thorough kindness of William and Susan with mother for his constant nurse. It is a great happiness."

Both the Cabot and Hoar versions are probably from the MS copies described, neither of which gives a complimentary close or signature. For other matter copied on the same sheets with the present letter, see the note on May c. 19, 1836.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 15 AND 17, 1836 <sup>62</sup>

<sup>I</sup>Concord,<sup>I</sup> Sunday Eve, <sup>II</sup>May 15<sup>II</sup>

Dear William

We had a very smooth & pleasant passage and arrived safe in Boston at 10 o'clock A.M. yesterday. Elizabeth went home to her mother's, but we kept her trunk & this morn. she has come to our house to spend a week. She has a property so large in Charles's drawer of papers that she has reason to come & sit over it. She knows well also that she is not likely to find her friend so well appreciated in any other table talk as in ours. Her mother on receiving her at the door lifted up her voice & wept <sup>63</sup> aloud. — She has had the burden of the sympathy of the neighborhood for the whole week as she said her house was full of people inquiring. <sup>III</sup>At the church this morning before the prayers notes of the families were read, & one from Dr Ripley & one "Many young persons friends of the deceased join in the same request." As it was unusual it was pleasing.

Mr Goodwin preached in the morning from the text, "Who knoweth the time of his death?" <sup>64</sup> and made affectionate & sympathetic remembrance of Charles. Grandfather in the afternoon called him by name in his own rugged style of Indian eloquence "This event seems to me," he said, "loud & piercing like thunder & lightning. Whilst many aged & burdensome are spared, this beloved youth is cut down in the morning."<sup>III</sup> &c —

My letter which I sent to Lidian, you remember, from your office on Thursday, did not arrive at her house in Boston until some hours after us on Saturday, so probably did not come in the steamboat mail. I was sorry, for it was written to apprise her of Mother's return so that she might dismiss her friend Miss Bartlett, who is a stranger to Mother. It is

62. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-III were printed in *Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle*, 2d series, 2d part, p. 106, and were reprinted on the same page of *Emerson in Concord*.

63. Cf. *Genesis*, 21:16.

64. Apparently a free quotation of *Genesis*, 27:2.



of small importance only as it mortifies Miss B. to be still here. I found George B. E. had visited Lidian 5 or 6 times in Boston with inquiries, — & I went to see him. He & his wife are much grieved, & showed much tenderness

Mother desires to see Willie. So do I. Elizabeth sends her love to Susan. So do I. Certainly we shall all know you better & nearer for these few days of bitterness than by many months of distant prosperity. And yet I will hope that we shall be much acquainted & have much intercourse without the need of this fatal chain; & that, even if your pleasing plans of actual neighborhood should not very soon be executed. Lidian desires to be made acquainted with you all & is glad that I had eyes for Willie's cherubic form. And now my mother says that Susan has been a good child has done everything to promote her happiness & she sends her hearty love to you both & entertained me long last eve. with her satisfaction that William had such a wife. Yours affectionately

Waldo.

May

17 I judge from the appearance of Charles's Ledger that his accounts are perfectly intelligible, though I know nothing concerning what is due to him from the office. It is so charged that I cannot tell. He owes mother nearly \$100. Aunt Mary, \$100. In our current account I am his debtor — Barnard, Adams, & Co owe him I suppose \$308.71 with interest. Weston,<sup>65</sup> he said owed him say \$25. He has a good many books, some valuable ones, and the organ.

I think he can have very few debts of any amount. I will by another opportunity send you my account. I kept this letter to send by a gentleman who does not go. I have been looking at Charles's MSS with Elizabeth who stays here. They are not now in fit state to send away, mere loose leaves.

I have today a very kind letter from Mr Dewey with an extract from his sermon preached in Chauncy Place — a pleasing notice of Charles. He says that Dr Channing says, "one of our great men would not be such a loss."<sup>66</sup> You shall hear from me shortly again.

65. Cf. the letter of May c. 19, 1836.

66. This gives accurately the idea, though not the words, quoted from William Ellery Channing in Orville Dewey, May 15, 1836.

TO ABEL ADAMS, CONCORD, MAY 16, 1836<sup>67</sup>

Concord, 16 May, 1836.

My dear friend,

I regretted on Saturday when I passed through Boston, that I had not time to come & see you, nor place wherefrom to say, Come & see me. I knew your love of Charles would make you look for particular information concerning his sudden departure. But there is little more to tell, than you already know. He himself said, "I can easily die, but not be sick"; and his desire was granted him, for he was never confined to his bed; and never lost the health of his memory or his thoughts.

I brought home with me my mother & Elizabeth Hoar. E. H stays at present at our house. Many friends say kind things of Charles but I shall see no one to whom my estimate of him would not appear extravagant; for he was not at-all ambitious of being suddenly known, & never did any thing or said any thing for display. In him, too, I have lost all my society. And his influence, you know, upon all was purely on the side of honor & virtue. So that when a life so brave & beautiful is taken, we begin to feel poor and sad & mean. You have shown Charles so long a friendship that I thought I must say these few words of him to you from

Your friend,

R. W. E.

TO JOSEPH LYMAN, CONCORD? MAY c. 16? 1836

[Described in Lyman, Northampton, Mass., Aug. 20, 1836, as received "in May last" and written on the occasion of the death of Charles Emerson, who was Lyman's friend.]

TO EZRA WESTON, JR., CONCORD? MAY c. 19, 1836<sup>68</sup>

As a worshipper of principles he built his character on a plan so large and prospective that he had little to show the common observer as the

67. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

68. MS copy owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This extract follows, on the same sheet, the letter of May 12, 1836, to Mary Moody Emerson, on both the MS copies of that letter already described. The paragraph to Weston is followed, on only one of the MSS, by seven lines of verse, printed, with some changes, in two different passages of the poem "In Memoriam E.B.E." (*Cent. Ed.*, IX, 262 and 264). There is, however, no evidence here that the verses were a part of any letter. As for Weston's

fruit of his days and months, and his early death hides from the earthly eye the certain though tardy fruits of his aspirations and self-denial.

TO ORVILLE DEWEY, CONCORD, MAY 23, 1836

[Incompletely printed in Orville Dewey, *Autobiography*, 1883, pp. 156-158.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 23, 1836

[WmE List.]

TO HARRIET MARTINEAU, CONCORD, MAY 30, 1836<sup>69</sup>

Concord, 30 May, 1836.

My dear friend,

I thank you heartily for your remembrance<sup>70</sup> and sympathy. And you seem to have divined my brother for that which you say of him is altogether fit & worthy I am beginning to recover myself and after gazing at my calamity in the gross now to reckon the particulars of my loss. In Charles, I found society that indemnified me for al-

---

full name, it is not clear from the MSS. One introduces the excerpt as "To Weston"; the other heads it simply, "From a letter to a friend of C's." But some light is thrown on both the date of the letter and Weston's full name by a note from E. Weston, Jr., Boston, May 17, 1836, postmarked May 18. The writer says he has seen Emerson's letter to Adams (the letter of May 16, 1836), and so ventures to speak about Charles, some of whose MSS he has. There can be no reasonable doubt that this was the Ezra Weston, Jr., listed in *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1836, as an attorney in Court St., where Charles Emerson had earlier had his own office.

69. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is Emerson's holograph "Copy of letter to Harriet Martineau May 1836," as he describes it in his endorsement.

70. Harriet Martineau's letter dated Stockbridge, Mass., May 21 (1836), is about Charles's death. Emerson himself had seen Miss Martineau in England in 1833 (cf. Aug. 4 and c. 5? 1833) and again, in this country, on Aug. 25, 1835 (*Journals*, III, 542-543); and Charles wrote to William Aug. 29, 1835 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson):

"I have seen & talked with Miss Martineau, trumpet-bearing. If she can persuade Miss Sedgewick not to set out for the White Mts. before the 14<sup>th</sup> Sept. she will come to Concord the 12<sup>th</sup>, & I shall wait on her here — She is a sensible woman & a kind — but no Corinna or De Stael."

She has left her own testimony to the timely liberality of two of the brothers in *Harriet Martineau's Autobiography*, ed. Maria Weston Chapman, 1877, I, 375: "At the time of the hubbub against me in Boston, Charles Emerson stood alone in a large company in defence of the right of free thought and speech, and declared that he had rather see Boston in ashes than that I, or anybody, should be debarred in any way from perfectly free speech. His brother Waldo invited me to be his guest, in the midst of my unpopularity . . ."

most total seclusion from all other. He was my philosopher, my poet, my hero, my Christian. Of so creative a mind that (tho' he wrote no verse) yet his conversation made Shakspear more conceivable to me; such an adorer of truth that he awed us, and a spirit of so much hilarity & elegancy that he actualized the heroic life to our eyes — partial, you must think, but I think only near. I cannot tell you how much I miss him I depended on him so much. His taste & its organs his acute senses were our domestic oracle. His judgment, his memory were always in request. Even his particular accomplishments, who shall replace to me? He was an excellent Greek scholar and has recently read with me, more properly, *to me*, a dialogue of Plato & the *Electra* of Sophocles.<sup>71</sup> But why should I pore over my vanished treasures when I ought rather to remember the happiness whereof you remind me & in which light I certainly do regard his life even whilst I deplore him — viz as in the whole a Vision to me out of heaven and a perpetual argument for the reality & permanence of all that we aspire after But I cannot find with the best thought I can give it that I can attain to any thing beyond simple passion in relation to such events as this. Faith will become mere wonder and sad amazement. I can gather no hint from this terrible experience, respecting my own duties I grope in greater darkness & with less heed. Night rests on all sides upon the *facts* of our being, tho', we must own, our upper nature lies always in Day. But we can not stand still and Hope is behind all the changes even the last. We shall soon know all.

My wife thanks you for writing & would that she could see you. My mother is accustomed to disappointment and bears them well. Elizabeth Hoar is staying with us to compare notes of pleasure & pain and finds sincere comfort in the memory of her friends counsels & opinions & purposes.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 15, 1836 <sup>72</sup>

Concord, June 15, 1836

My dear brother,

Somebody left a penknife at Concord. Could it possibly be so wary & wise a man? We are all very well and have nothing to say but we have much love for you.

Yours

Waldo

71. For the reading of the *Electra* of Sophocles, see *Journals*, IV, 50.

72. MS owned by Mr. Edward Waldo Forbes; ph. in CUL. Several letters from

TO WILLIAM H. BROOKS, CONCORD, JUNE? c. 23? 1836

[Brooks, Salem, Mass., June 22, 1836, invites Emerson to lecture before the Salem Lyceum the following season; Emerson's endorsement shows that he answered he would come, probably the first Tuesday in Mar., 1837.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 28, 1836<sup>73</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord, 28 June, 1836.<sup>1</sup>

My dear brother,

I know I ought, according to all rules, to have answered your letter enclosing \$65. which I duly received. But I tho't you would leave me more inches of line than a better merchant & of course I took some ells. Your account agrees perfectly with mine. If I should succeed in selling my Mill-dam shares,<sup>74</sup> I can better wait your convenience in paying the balance. But Mr Adams whom I bade inquire & (if it could be) sell, sends me yet no word. Today I write to him & ask. I see how it is ever with me, thus far. I am never a dollar in advance of my wants & if it were not for an expedient once or twice in a twelve-month like Lecturing or an auction of my great *stock*, I should be flat on my back. But let me hope that my rotations are ended & that now I shall sit still & gather moss.

I have so far profited by your homily as to keep my Ledger very faithfully since May.

Mother says with her love that you must keep her informed of Susan & Willie's welfare for she has no means of greeting them & asking. I also would gladly know.

<sup>11</sup>My little book is nearly done.<sup>75</sup> Its title is "Nature." Its contents will not exceed in bulk S. Reed's *Growth of the Mind*. My design is to follow it by<sup>11</sup> & by with<sup>111</sup> another essay, "Spirit";<sup>76</sup> and the two shall make a decent volume.<sup>111</sup>

William Emerson relate to the contents of the present letter. On May 22, 1836, he told of plans for a visit to Concord within a fortnight; and on June 13 following he wrote that he was sorry he had to leave Concord so soon and asked that his penknife be sent him. The present letter was sent with the penknife, as is clear from William's reply of June 23 and July 1 and 2, 1836.

73. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-III are in Cabot, I, 259.

74. The Boston and Roxbury Mill Corporation, chartered in 1814, began work in 1818 on the Mill-dam or Western Ave., and, in 1821, succeeded in completing the first of the artificial roads connecting the peninsula of Boston with the mainland and opening the way toward conversion of submerged territory into dry land. But the project failed in its plan to produce water power. (*The Memorial History of Boston*, ed. Justin Winsor, 1881, III, 575; IV, opposite p. 34; *et passim*.)

75. For the publication of *Nature*, see Sept. 20, 1836.

76. "Spirit" became the seventh chapter of *Nature*.

Mr Alcott came hither last Saturday & spent Sunday & Monday.<sup>77</sup> He is a great genius. So thoroughly original that he seems to subvert all you know & leave only his own theories. I would you could see him. He is a right preacher & gives one the rare satisfactions of being exercised & taught. Your affectionate brother

Waldo.

Mr Hoar returns next Friday.<sup>78</sup> I have done nothing touching C's affairs, & now will wait for him. If I must have money, I will write you.

TO ABEL ADAMS, CONCORD? JUNE 28, 1836

[Cf. the letter of the same date to William Emerson. Definite proof of the date is afforded by Barnard, Adams & Co., Boston, July 2, 1836, which acknowledges "Your favour of 28<sup>th</sup> June" and advises against selling mill-dam shares.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 7, 1836<sup>79</sup>

Concord, 7 July, 1836.

My dear brother,

I received this morning your letter containing \$92 51 as before I had received 65. The former I have already acknowledged.<sup>80</sup> I am very sorry Mother is very sorry to hear you have been sick Do eat some thing between breakfast & dinner: Mother says 'strawberries, at least.' Do not expose yourself — & Do be careful of your health. These are our vehement requests. We cannot afford to run any risks with the few lives that remain in our house. Mother has received a very kind & pleasant letter from Susan, containing that which we wished to hear concerning young Willie. I went to Charlestown yesterday to see if Bulkeley was not well enough to return to Chelmsford, but Dr Lee thinks him not yet out of danger of a relapse though much relieved. Lidian thanks you for your kind remembrance & the promise of Mr Dewey's book<sup>81</sup> which we have not seen. This morning I sent

77. Alcott had known Emerson for some months (cf. July 27, 1835, to William Emerson and Feb. 27, 1836). In his MS diary (owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt) he wrote, in an undated entry, following one of June 24 (Friday), 1836: "Since the date of the last item on these pages, I have paid a visit to Mr R. W. Emerson at Concord . . ."

78. This report is corrected in the letter of July 7, 1836.

79. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

80. See June 28, 1836, to William Emerson. William, June 13, 1836, had sent \$65 of the \$157.13 he owed; in his letter of June 23 and July 1 and 2, 1836, he sent the remainder.

81. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, July 6, 1836, announced that Orville Dewey's *The Old World and the New*, in two volumes, was for sale. According to William Emerson, June 23 and July 1 and 2, cited above, the book was out by July 2.

Hillman B. S. to Boston to go to Mr Alcotts School for one quarter.<sup>82</sup> I have great faith in that man's power. He has been here & spent a couple of days with me since you were here He is an original & powerful mind & communicates more thought in the same time than any of my acquaintance Hermann Bokum<sup>83</sup> spent a day with me this week introduced to me by our orthodox minister Mr Wilder.<sup>84</sup> He said he knew you also. He has at least the *superficial* enthusiasm of his nation & discovers in his talk their catholic spirit & their preliminary culture a sort of universal preparation for knowledge. Yesterday in town I asked the booksellers what it would cost to print my "Nature" — It would cost a little more than a hundred dollars to make a handsome little book. From the first Edition I shall expect no profit and if it attain to a second the success should be profit enow.

We are all very well

Yours affectionately

Waldo —

Mr Hoar returns tonight. I learn from B. A. & Co. that C. C. E had 1 July \$357.00 in their hands beside some interest. Of this sum 100. is property of M. M. E. about 75. of Mrs R. E. They advise me not to sell my Mill Dam shares as they are estimated at 15.00 but will only sell for 10.25.

TO CALEB STETSON, CONCORD? JULY? c. 12? 1836

[Stetson, Medford, Mass., July 14, 1836, acknowledges "your note with \$10 enclosed" and says he cannot arrange an exchange at East Lexington at the time Emerson mentions.]

82. In 1836 Alcott wrote in his record of the pupils in his school, now bound in *MS Autobiographical Collections* (owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt): "July . . . 8-29 Hillman B. Sampson — 5.00." This is not the only passage in the record showing payment of tuition for the son of Emerson's late friend; and there are several letters extant from young Sampson about his school. On July 13, 1836, he wrote that he thought he would like Mr. Alcott's school very much. Cf. also letters of Nov. 23, 1836; Aug. 1, 1837; and Apr. 16, 1839.

83. Emerson did not at first quite understand the name, but he later came to know Hermann Bokum better. It is clear from Bokum, New York, Aug. 20, 1836, that the German had been planning to publish a periodical and had talked of this project to Emerson on the occasion recorded in the present letter. By Aug. 20, the periodical was abandoned, but Bokum had other schemes: he intended to publish in October a series of essays to be called *The Stranger's Friend*; he was interested in the founding of the American Stranger's Friend Society; and meantime he was to stay on at Harvard for some months and was ready to instruct Emerson in German. The collection he edited presently appeared as *The Stranger's Gift. A Christmas and New Year's Present*, Boston, 1836.

84. The Rev. John Wilder was a pastor at Concord, 1833-1839 (Henry M. Grout, *Trinitarian Congregationalism in Concord*, 1876, p. 16).

TO FREDERIC HENRY HEDGE, CONCORD, JULY 20, 1836<sup>85</sup>

Concord, 20 July, 1836.

My dear friend,

I received your welcome letter a month ago, — as I see with much contrition. I ought to have testified my hearty good will to the project of the symposium,<sup>86</sup> which will certainly make the earth a more tolerable lodging even if it should not directly increase the wit of the compotators — rather say, co-operators. The men of strong understanding exercise an influence even baleful upon my power of conversation which is only sufficient to convey my meaning in calm times & quiet places when it is permitted to stretch out all its sloven length & by many fragments of thought to dot out the whole curve. The men of strong understanding are a menacing rapid trenchant race — they cut me short — they drive me into a corner — I must not suggest, I must define — & they hold me responsible for a demonstration of every sentiment I endorse. Whilst therefore I cannot sufficiently give thanks for the existence of this class, without whom there could not be either porridge or politics I do, for my particular, thoroughly avoid & defy them. But it happens that some individuals of the Reasonable class are endowed with Understanding;<sup>87</sup> then again I am struck dumb & can scarcely give an intelligible sign of sympathy & respect. For this reason, I have never found that uplifting & enlargement from the conversation of many which I find in the society of one faithful person. However I confess the experiment you propose has never been fairly tried by us. And I will hope from it a pure pleasure. We must have a meeting at Commencement — Why not that evening? You must admit Mr Alcott over the professional limits, for he is a God-made priest.<sup>88</sup> That man grows upon me every time I see him. He gave us some majestic discourse at my house three weeks since He is a world builder<sup>89</sup> — forever occupied with one problem — how spirit makes matter or how Be makes Seem<sup>90</sup> This singleness is his strength & his weakness. He is so resolute

85. MS owned by Miss Marion B. Keyes; ph. in CUL.

86. Several letters of the following September relate to the preliminary meeting out of which grew the so-called Transcendental Club.

87. The distinction between reason and understanding, which appears from time to time both in the letters and in the other writings, is set forth with great emphasis in *Nature*, now about to be published (cf. Sept. 20, 1836).

88. It looks as if Hedge had proposed a club limited to ministers, for which Emerson could still have qualified at this time.

89. Cf. Aug. 8, 1836.

90. It is pretty clear, I think, that Emerson's absorption at this time in his forth-



to force all thoughts & things to become rays from his centre, that, for the most part, they come. Meantime Shakspeare, & all works of art, which require a surrender of the man to them in order to their full enjoyment, he suspects & disparages. But Coleridge he sets in the Zenith.

I had a letter from Carlyle a few weeks since <sup>91</sup> He is still in London occupied on that book, and writes like a jaded man. He hardly deigns a word about his coming hither, so absorbed in his work — He speaks of A H. Everetts review of Sartor as either “ a thrice plied quiz, or else opening on you a grandeur of still dulness rarely to be met with on earth.” Meantime the book has sold very well & will shortly be out of print.

Did I tell you I had a Chapter which I call “ Nature ” in solid prose, & which I shall print I think presently, & send you. Then I wish to write another chapter called “ Spirit ” I have never had the pleasure of any conversation with your friend Miss Fuller. We expect her to come here tomorrow from Groton & make us a visit.<sup>92</sup> I will tell you what society would please me; that you should be the minister of Concord & George P. B its school master & Carlyle a resident whilst he lectured in Boston and Mrs Ripley & Mr Alcott should be visitors. But my castles that stood have fallen, and these will never stand. But I shall rejoice in all your studies & writings for these are truly the things that bring us near. So forgive me this gossiping letter — I had company in the room so you must fill out its elliptical logic. Your friend,

R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 8, 1836 <sup>93</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord 8 August 1836<sup>1</sup>

Dear William,

It is high time I should acknowledge the letter bro't by W. Prichard. We depend on your visit in August with Susan & Willie.

coming volume of *Nature* had a good deal to do with his enthusiastic acclaim of Alcott the philosophical idealist. Alcott, as has been suggested (Sanborn and Harris, I, 241), may well be the “ Orphic poet ” who chants his wisdom in the last part of *Nature*.

91. Carlyle's letter of Apr. 29, 1836, gave his uncomplimentary opinion of the article in *The North American Review* (C-E Corr.).

92. This passage seems to settle pretty definitely the question of the time at which Emerson's friendship with Margaret Fuller began; cf. Aug. 8, 1836.

93. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I, II, and III are in Cabot, I, 274-275; part of I and all of IV and V are *ibid.*, I, 259.

The Concord stage leaves Lowell for C. 3 times a week on Monday Wednesday & Saturday afternoons at 4 o'clock. and arrives here, say, at 6 o'clock. Make us in your way, if possibly you can, & give us a week. Mr Hoar thinks it necessary that I should take out letters of administration on Charles's estate. The Probate Court sits in Concord tomorrow & I attend.<sup>94</sup> Bulkeley I visited at Charlestown last week. He has been there now three months & yet is not well enough to remove, though much improved & improving. I paid his bill to the 1 July \$28.29 & I charge you with half of the same \$14.14. Mother has found some good clothing for him in Edward & Charles' wardrobe.

George B. E. rode up here on Friday & spent the day to say abundance of affectionate things of Charles. Dr H. I. Bowditch came hither lately to ask leave to print a letter or two of Charles' concerning the character of James Jackson in a new edition of the Memoir of J. J.<sup>95</sup> His further object was to ask me in the name of several friends to prepare a memoir of Charles & publish a collection of his writings. Presently I had a letter from Winthrop & Loring & Gray, urging the same thing. I am somewhat embarrassed by the proposal. I do not think Charles has left any bulk of papers that are now fit to publish: nor would he thank me for so doing.<sup>96</sup> I told them that you would soon bring me Socrates<sup>97</sup> & I would read that — & judge; But that I rather inclined to promise a Memoir containing a sketch of his opinions on those subjects that most occupied him — together with some small pieces left in a more finished state. And

94. Emerson's formal notice that he had been duly appointed executor of the last will and testament of Charles C. Emerson was dated Aug. 9, 1836, but did not appear in the *Yeoman's Gazette*, of Concord, till Aug. 20.

95. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Dec. 6, 1836, advertised for sale the *Memoir of James Jackson, Jr. M. D. Written by his Father, with Extracts from his Letters*, on pp. 225–227 of which appears a letter from Charles Emerson dated June 17, n. y., expressing his delight in the earlier edition of this *Memoir*. Charles had written to William on Mar. 31, 1834 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), of the death of James Jackson, Jr. For the intimate friendship between young Jackson and Bowditch, see Vincent Y. Bowditch, *Life and Correspondence of Henry Ingersoll Bowditch*, 1902, I, 18.

96. Cf. Aug. 15 following to Winthrop. The letter from William Gray, July 28, 1836, is extant. It endorses the suggestion made to Emerson by Bowditch that a memoir of Charles Emerson be prepared. Both Robert C. Winthrop and Francis Caleb Loring were college classmates of Charles. From the first, Emerson was very doubtful whether any selection of the papers of Charles would do him justice, but the letter of Mar. 20, 1837, shows that at that date the idea of a memoir of some sort had not yet been abandoned.

97. See Dec. 22, 1833.

that if it was not bulk enough for a volume I would print it with some papers of my own.

What think you?

<sup>11</sup>Mr Alcott has spent a day here lately,<sup>98</sup> the world-builder. An accomplished lady is staying with Lidian now <sup>99</sup> Miss Margaret Fuller<sup>11</sup> daughter of Timothy F. absit invidia verbo.<sup>100</sup> <sup>111</sup>She is quite an extraordinary person for her apprehensiveness her acquisitions & her powers of conversation. It is always a great refreshment to see a very intelligent person. It is like being set in a large place. You stretch your limbs & dilate to your utmost size.<sup>111</sup> <sup>1V</sup>The book of Nature still lies on the table. There is, as always, one crack in it not easy to be soldered or welded, but if this week I should be left alone<sup>1V</sup> after the probate affair <sup>V</sup>I may finish it.<sup>V</sup> The other day in a Boston bookstore I alighted upon 15 volumes posthumous works of Goethe.<sup>101</sup> Sole copy and Geo.

98. In his MS diary for 1836 (owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt), Alcott wrote:

"Tuesday, August. 2 —

Mr. Waldo Emerson called upon me this morning, inviting me to accompany him to his residence in Concord. I had a most interesting visit returning on Wednesday. The character of Mr. E. rises as I view it more narrowly. He is one of the few men of whom his time is not worthy . . . He is now writing a work, of a high intellectual character, which he calls '*NATURE*.' . . . I left him '*Psyche*' for criticism."

It may be noted that this entry does not tally with that given as of the same date in Thomas Wentworth Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, 1884, p. 75.

99. Higginson, though he showed that as early as Oct. 6, 1834, Margaret Fuller was seeking an opportunity of meeting Emerson, found no definite information as to the first meeting (cf. *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, pp. 62 ff.). It may be noted, however, that Harriet Martineau had, according to her own account, some part in initiating the friendship: "I introduced her," she says of Margaret Fuller, "to the special care of R. Waldo Emerson and his wife . . ." (*Harriet Martineau's Autobiography*, I, 382). This was apparently in 1836; and it is clear from the letter of July 20 of this year that there could have been no real beginning of friendship or even of acquaintance earlier than Margaret Fuller's arrival at Concord, presumably on the 21st, when she was expected, or on the 22d, the date given in the MS *Autobiography* for her "First visit" at Concord. It should be added that Emerson's account in *Memoirs of Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, Boston, 1852, I, 201, is somewhat confusing, though it may be correct. This begins with the statement "I BECAME acquainted with Margaret in 1835," mentions Hedge's much earlier friendship with her, and tells of Harriet Martineau's interest in bringing her and Emerson together. Then follow less definite recollections — it was "during a week in the winter of 1835-6" that Miss Martineau made Emerson promise to seek Margaret Fuller's acquaintance; "I am not sure that it was not in Miss Martineau's company, a little earlier, that I first saw her."

100. Livy, XXXVI, vii. Timothy Fuller, who had died not quite a year earlier, had been known as a Jeffersonian Democrat. Perhaps his political color prompted the Latin quotation.

101. The first fifteen volumes of *Goethe's nachgelassene Werke* had been published in 1832-1833, shortly after the poet's death, as a continuation of the Stuttgart

Ripley,<sup>102</sup> it seems had borrowed two of them to see if he wd take them. I ordered the 13 to the Concord stage & the two to follow when returned. Goethe is a wonderful man. I read little else than his books lately. Nor yet have weighed him enough to have entirely settled & defined my idea of him. A whole volume<sup>103</sup> of this new collection is filled with the continuation & conclusion of Faust. Faust goes to heaven at last and the devil is balked.

Mother & Lidian send their love & must have the visit. Yours affectionately

Waldo E —

TO BENJAMIN BUSSEY THATCHER, CONCORD, AUGUST 15, 1836<sup>104</sup>

Concord, 15 August 1836

Dear Sir,

I think I may venture to promise you a lecture before the Lyceum one evening during the course, but I am not now able to fix the night. If you please, however, you may set me down for the first Thursday in March and allow me to change the evening hereafter, if I find it inconvenient, & can find another which is mutually agreeable to the directors & to me.

Yours respectfully,  
R. W. Emerson.

---

and Tübingen edition of *Goethe's Werke*. Further volumes of the posthumous works were added some years after the present letter. This combined edition came to be important for Emerson.

102. George Ripley was soon to begin to put forth the volumes of *Specimens of Foreign Standard Literature*, of which he was the general editor.

103. Vol. I of the posthumous works (Vol. XLI of *Goethe's Werke*) contains only Part II of *Faust*.

104. MS owned by the Henry E. Huntington Library; ph. in CUL. Benjamin Bussey Thatcher, Boston lawyer and author, appears again in later letters. Thatcher, n. d. (endorsed Aug., 1836), had asked, on behalf of the board of managers, that Emerson lecture sometime during the coming season before the Boston Lyceum at Odeon Hall for a fee of \$20. Later letters show, however, that Emerson gave a long course of his own in Boston during the following winter, a course that did not end till March and brought him a net return for each lecture greater than the Boston Lyceum offered (see Nov. 29, 1836, note). Cf. also the letter of Jan. 6, 1837, which shows that the Boston Lyceum had not even then entirely abandoned hope of some arrangement, though his own course was in progress.

TO ROBERT CHARLES WINTHROP, CONCORD, AUGUST 15, 1836<sup>105</sup>

Concord, 15 August.

R. C. Winthrop, Esq.

Dear Sir,

I promise myself the pleasure of attending the dinner of the Alumni of the College on the 8<sup>th</sup> September.

I owe you a grateful answer for your letter received some weeks since on the subject of my brother's literary remains. Mr Loring, whom I saw in town shortly afterwards, promised to tell you what I thought of the project. I find that he has left very little in a fit state for publication. Some record of his opinions I still hope to prepare.

Yours respectfully,

R. W. Emerson.

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 3, 1836

[Bluebook List.]

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 7, 1836<sup>106</sup>

Concord 7 Sept 1836.

My dear Sir,

I have yet been able to hear nothing of place in Cambridge where our Symposium is to be held. We could not have concert enough on  $\Phi$  B K day. If you will inquire at the Bookstore in Cambridge tomorrow P. M I will there see you or leave a line.

Your friend,

R. W. Emerson.

105. MS owned by Harvard University; ph. in CUL. This letter was among the papers sealed by the University in 1836 and opened during the tercentenary celebration in 1936. In *Journals*, IV, 84-85, Emerson comments on "the College Jubilee on the 8th instant," at which he was present. For Winthrop's interest in the suggestion for publication of Charles Emerson's papers, with a memoir, *cf.* Aug. 8 preceding.

106. MS owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt; ph. in CUL. The letter is addressed to Alcott at Boston. For the meeting of the "Symposium" *cf.* a note on Sept. 16 following and see the letter of the 20th of the same month.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 16, 1836<sup>107</sup>

Concord 16 Sept

My dear Miss Fuller

We are greatly disappointed in not seeing you at Mrs Cummings wedding<sup>108</sup> Lidian has not sent the letter enclosed sooner because Miss Randall said she should visit you & take it with her. Lidian is quite ill with dyspepsia which has all but starved her else she would have answered your welcome letter a fortnight since She sends you all her love. Mr Hedge is here today.<sup>109</sup> I hope you will make an occasion to visit us as soon as you can. Your friend,

R. W. Emerson.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 17, 1836

[MS owned by RWEMA, a rough draft. The version printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883, is apparently from the manuscript sent, which seems to be missing from the file given by Carlyle to Edith Emerson Forbes.]

107. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Emerson's letter of Aug. 8, 1836, to his brother William, makes it clear that he was then ready to perform his part in the hitherto one-sided friendship; he was convinced when Margaret Fuller visited Concord that here was a new intellectual force to be reckoned with: "It is always a great refreshment to see a very intelligent person. It is like being set in a large place. You stretch your limbs & dilate to your utmost size." After more than two years of irregular correspondence, with some long silences, the letters to Margaret Fuller multiplied until they poured forth in a steady stream during a large part of the period of *The Dial*, lessening after she withdrew from that journal, falling off still further when she migrated to New York and to new interests, and ceasing finally shortly before her death, in 1850. The present letter may not have been Emerson's first in the series, but Margaret Fuller's letter of Sept. 21, written after she had received his of the 20th, shows her deep satisfaction at having finally established a direct correspondence instead of communicating with him, as before, through the medium of other persons (see a note on Sept. 20, 1836).

108. The *Boston Weekly Messenger*, Sept. 22, 1836, reported the marriage, in Concord, of A. Cummings, of Georgia, to Elizabeth W. Randall, of Boston.

109. Three days later Hedge and Emerson were among the leaders in the meeting that resulted in the so-called Transcendental Club (*Journals*, IV, 85-86). The letter of July 20, 1836, shows that both Hedge and Emerson were interested in the project at that time and seems to show that Hedge had brought it to Emerson's attention.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 20, 1836<sup>110</sup>

Concord 20 September

My dear Miss Fuller,

I find this morning your note<sup>111</sup> on my return home. I am very sorry that I cannot have its benefit by seeing yourself & your friend. I am very sorry. Yesterday at dinner at Mr Adams's I

110. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The date is clear from internal evidence and from Margaret Fuller's reply:

"Boston 21st Sept 1836—

"My dear friend,

"I may venture to begin so since you have subscribed yourself my friend — I have just received your letter. While I was with you you very justly corrected me for using too strong expressions on some subjects. But there is no exaggeration in saying — I *must* be allowed to say that I *detest* Mr Robinson at this moment. The last thing I did was to beg that he would not invite you to preach at Groton without ascertaining that I should be there, and, if I had not said any thing now, knowing how great my disappointment was on the former occasion common good nature should have prevented his doing the same thing again. Do not go, dear Sir, I intreat you, if it is possible to make any other arrangement — Is it not possible to postpone it till the third or second Sunday from this next? I fear it is not possible, but if it is I think you will do it for my sake, for I would do twenty times as much for yours. If that must not be and if I can come to Concord Saturday afternoon will you take me with you to Groton — It would be merely to spend Sunday; I should be obliged to return to Concord and come here again for I have not half-finished what I came to do — I am not sure that this would be agreeable to you, nor that I could do it at any rate, but I might try to arrange it. I should like to *baffle the malice of my pastor*, and hear better preaching than his own if I could. — If you were to see me just now, dear Sir, you would not like me at all for I am very far from calm and have quite forfeited my placid brow but I flatter myself that my vexation will *seem* nothing worse than earnestness on paper.

"I thank you much for 'Nature.' I hear much conversation about it that amuses me. I have it already. I gave a copy to Miss Barker and she in return gave me one accompanied by Philip van Artevelde. I would not decline it lest I should not receive a copy from yourself though I confess I hoped I should be so honored. I should indeed be too happy to pass a day at Concord with Miss Barker and she would have been very glad to come, but she goes to-day. Her father is with her and wishes her to go and I feel that I ought not to expect her to stay; for a brother whom she loves more than all her kin, except her parents, is to leave New York in a few days for Antwerp where he is to remain as Consul and she may not see him again for years. It has been both painful and gratifying to me to see her. I find her true to herself as yet, and lovely as ever but so many people have beset both of us that we have had little chance for any profitable conversation. The peace and seclusion of Concord would have been just what we wanted, But I doubt whether we could have gone even if I had received Mrs Emerson's kind invitation earlier. — Mrs Emerson does not love me more than I love her; but I am not sure how successfully our visit might have ministered to her well-being — It is all over now but it is very annoying to know that you were so near us on Sunday and that nothing but my unfortunate want of

learned that you were in town. At 3 o'clock I attended a meeting of gentlemen by appointment,<sup>112</sup> which detained me till after 7. And from after 7 until after 9, I went of errands very little & low. But for this misadventure I had thought my good genius reigned yesterday.

But why cannot you & your friend Miss Barker ride up hither & spend a day in our green fens, on your way to Groton, if you go thither, or by way of retreat from Boston, if you do not. Lidian thinks it would cure her, as poppy & oatmeal work too slowly.

I thought you were in Groton some days ago & sent you the letter you left here, enclosed in my little book; <sup>113</sup> I accepted also Mr Robinson's proposition to exchange with him & go to Groton next Sunday.<sup>114</sup> But now I shall miss of you there. There is obviously no other way than that you should visit us. Lidian begs me to say that she should have answered your kind letter ere this herself but that she is ill, & cannot; but she loves you very much.

Your friend,

R. W. Emerson.

TO SAMUEL A. DEVENS, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER c. 20, 1836

[Devens, Charlestown, Mass., Sept. 21, 1836, says he has just received Emerson's letter inclosing \$35 for preaching at East Lexington. Devens's recollections, many years later, of his preaching at East Lexington, with Emerson and Margaret Fuller in his audience, are quoted in a note on Feb. 9, 1878.]

eye-sight prevented my having a chance of at least showing Anna to you == If you think this ebullition worthy an answer please direct to the care of James Dana, Charlestown, I am going there to stay two or three days.

"respectfully and affectionately

"Mrs Emerson's and your friend

"S. M. Fuller.

"You must not make a joke of my anxiety about next Sunday, but take it seriously as I am feeling. It is a great gain to be able to address yourself directly, instead of intriguing as I did last year."

111. Perhaps an answer to the letter of Sept. 16, 1836, and apparently an invitation to Emerson to call upon her and her friend Anna Barker, who appears in many later letters both under that name and as the wife of Samuel Gray Ward.

112. The meeting preliminary to the formation of the "Transcendental Club" (see a note on Sept. 16, 1836).

113. In the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Sept. 9, 1836, J. Dowe, a bookseller, announced *Nature* as "This day published and received"; and in the *Christian Register* of Sept. 10 it was advertised as "THIS day published by JAMES MUNROE & CO."

114. Charles Robinson had written to Emerson from Groton as early as Mar. 23, 1835, asking for "a labour of love" some Sunday that spring.



TO HILLMAN B. SAMPSON, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER c. 20? 1836

[Sampson, Charlestown, Mass., Sept. 21, 1836, acknowledges the receipt of "my bundle and your note."]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 22, 1836<sup>115</sup>

Thursday 22.

I am truly sorry for the mischance of the exchange for next Sunday. But it is too late to alter it & get any word to you of Mr Robinson's consent.<sup>116</sup> For the other part, I shall be very glad to see you here & to carry you up to Groton & to bring you back with me. But if you are at Charlestown<sup>117</sup> I am afraid the inconvenience would be great, and if you have had vertigo, you must take heed, & specially, forbear all malice. On my account, you shall not go, for I will make myself amends by proposing another exchange with Mr R. when you are at home. But if it should suit your own convenience to go home & so to be here as soon as Saturday night, I shall be happy in your company on Sunday Morning. If you do not come then, come & see us as soon as you can. I grieve to have lost the sight of your beautiful friend.<sup>118</sup> Lidian is better,<sup>119</sup> & hopes to see you. Your friend,

R W Emerson

To —————, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER, 1836

[MS listed in Goodspeed's Book Shop, Nov., 1935; refers to a lecture engagement at Charlestown, Mass.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? OCTOBER 3, AND BOSTON,  
OCTOBER 4, 1836<sup>120</sup>

Dear William, My Mother with her accustomed naiveté has said all the things just as they grow out of the ground. I am preparing to give

<sup>115</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Above the superscription the postmaster at Concord wrote the date "Sep 22," and that date fell on Thursday in 1836, the year clearly indicated by evidence cited below.

<sup>116</sup>. See Sept. 20, 1836.

<sup>117</sup>. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller, in care of James Dana, at Charlestown.

<sup>118</sup>. Anna Barker. See a note on Sept. 20, 1836.

<sup>119</sup>. Cf. Sept. 16, 1836.

<sup>120</sup>. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. The first page and part of the second are occupied by a letter to William Emerson from his mother dated Concord, Oct. 3,

a course of Lectures<sup>121</sup> this Winter coming, under some very broad name, say perhaps, 'Intellectual Culture' to admit of stating my views of the tendencies of things around us, Religion, Literature, Science, Art, in this country. & to treat of the principles of them all, or indicate the foundation of them all in the Nature of things Meantime not a whit less interested am I in the health of my nephew & his nice papa & mamma whereof as Mother tells you we know nothing.

As to the subject whereof I promised to write the removal of the remains of C.<sup>122</sup> I find Mother desires not that they should come here, but to Boston, to the Haskins' tomb. If they were to be bro't, I should wish them here, but I have now no tomb, nor can I at present have one. None is to buy; I must build; and that I cannot do, now, for the expense — \$80.00. I think therefore that it will be best that you should procure some safe interment in such place that, in another year, I can if we are so minded, carry mother's wishes into effect. How is it? Can a place of safe deposit be procured in which there will be no mixture or confusion? Whatever you do, will be done of course at the expense of his estate.

Boston, 4 October I have carried this sheet in my pocket two days because I hoped here to see Bulkeley & tell you of him. But I have not found time to go to Charlestown & must hasten home, I left Wife so ill. So with love to Susan, & to Willie I am yours

Waldo.

TO CHARLES LAWRENCE, CONCORD? OCTOBER? c. 5? 1836

[Lawrence, Salem, Mass., Oct. 3, 1836, says the Salem Lyceum will be glad to hear Emerson lecture the first Tuesday in March. Emerson's endorsement shows he answered he would come at that time.]

TO JOHN OWEN, CONCORD, OCTOBER 6, 1836

[Listed and partly quoted in Goodspeed's Book Shop, Jan., 1910; recommends Dr. Gamaliel Bradford and Oliver Wendell Holmes as lecturers.]

TO JOHN GORHAM PALFREY, CONCORD? OCTOBER? c. 8? 1836

[Described in Oct. 23, 1836; cf. also Oct. 16, 1836.]

1836. The letter here printed is written entirely on the third and fourth pages of the same sheet. The last paragraph fixes both the dates.

121. See a note on Nov. 29, 1836.

122. The letter of May 12, 1836, to Lidian Emerson, tells of the funeral of Charles Emerson in New York.

TO EDWARD EVERETT, CONCORD, OCTOBER 12, 1836<sup>123</sup>

Concord, 12 October, 1836

Dear Sir,

In behalf of the Committee of the Social Library in this town I beg leave to express to you their thanks for the valuable gift received from you through Col. Shattuck<sup>124</sup> of your volume of *Oration*s.<sup>125</sup>

Allow me to add on my own part, that I see with great pleasure this collection of discourses, the pronouncing of each of which formed, as I well remember, a most agreeable epoch in my past years.

With great respect,

Your obedient servant,

R. W. Emerson,

{ for Committee of  
Concord Social Library.

TO JOHN GORHAM PALFREY, CONCORD, OCTOBER 16, 1836<sup>126</sup>

Concord, 16 October, 1836.

My dear Sir,

I received in the course of last week both your letter & the packet by Mr Shackford. Where the facts were so plain & commanding, I thought I had a right to insist on what should be done; but since you are resolved to have all the justice and all the generosity to yourself, I must remain your very much obliged friend & servant

R. Waldo Emerson

Rev. Dr Palfrey.

123. MS owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society; ph. in CUL.

124. Colonel Daniel Shattuck, brother of the historian, was at this time a Concord banker (*Memorials of the Descendants of William Shattuck*, pp. 300-302).

125. *Oration*s and *Speeches*, on Various Occasions, 1836.

126. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Complete except for outside address and wholly in Emerson's hand, but endorsed by him: "Copy of Letter to Dr Palfrey Oct. 16 1836." Cf. Oct. 7 c. 8? 1836. Palfrey's generosity is explained in the letter of Oct. 23 following.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, OCTOBER 20, 1836<sup>127</sup>

Concord, 20 October, 1836.

My dear Miss Fuller,

Mr Bokum called upon me as I sat at Mr Alcotts house last Monday eve<sup>s</sup> & begged me to say to you that he & Mr Sales & Mr Bachi would be happy to teach the pronunciation of German, French, & Italian<sup>128</sup> to any ladies who should read those languages with you, the ensuing winter. It would be their great pleasure to do it, if you would accept their service. I promised to send you word thereof. Mr Bokum has since written to me that Mr Sales had confined his offer, to ladies residing in Cambridge as he is seldom in Boston but that himself & Mr Bachi were equally ready in Cambridge & Boston.

My wife remains most of the time in her chamber but is stronger than when you saw her. Her friend Miss Russell from Plymouth is here & a great medicine to her.

Was I not, when you were here, a dilettante in natural science? Well I continue my dilettantism, & read Davy.<sup>129</sup> Have you read a beautiful little poem called the Forging of the Anchor, by S. Ferguson? It was printed in Blackwoods Magazine.<sup>130</sup> I read it with delight. More than this, I cannot tell you of much study. We lead a life of glimpses & glances. We see nothing good steadily or long, and though love-sick with Ideas they hide their faces away.

Lyell did not please me, for it was only a catalogue of facts.<sup>131</sup> With particular remembrances from my wife, I am your friend & serv<sup>t</sup>

R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 23, 1836<sup>132</sup>

Concord, Oct. 23 1836

Dear William,

We are sorry to hear that Susan is again a sufferer or threatened to be so — glad of Willie's health & that the worst omen

127. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

128. Like Hermann Bokum, with whose name Emerson still had some difficulty, Francis Sales and Pietro Bachi were instructors at Harvard.

129. Sir Humphrey Davy appears several times in the *Journals* this year.

130. XXXI, 281–283 (Feb., 1832), in the "Noctes Ambrosianae." Samuel Ferguson was the author of the poem there quoted by "Christopher North."

131. Apparently Emerson had been reading Charles Lyell's *Principles of Geology*, the third edition of which had appeared in London in 1834 (cf. *Journals*, IV, 174).

132. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I–III are in *Journals*, IV, 123–124.

you have is his perfect temperament. I wish you may always have the same affliction. Lidian is still a prisoner to her chamber & to hope, and is better than when you heard from us last. Mother is very well. Bulkeley is still at Charlestown: he had become so well that he was promised he should go home soon, & the expectation excited him too much. I hope however he will soon go. I thank you for your interest in "Nature" & "Spirit."<sup>133</sup> The little book meets with quite as much attention as I could have anticipated. 500 copies were gone when I inquired a fortnight since; which for a book purely literary or philosophical is a good deliverance. Do you want any copies of it? I will send you some if Mr Loring will give me an opportunity for if I remember truly, I gave one to my sister, none to my brother. I am glad of your kind interest in the sermons, but for sending you any, I am too sure they would not yield you what you seek. I sent a letter<sup>134</sup> to Rev Dr Palfrey containing \$80.00; i. e. \$50. loaned to Edward in 1826 & \$30.00 interest for ten years, accompanied with thankful & affectionate acknowledgments of the family for this kindness, & stating the reason, in general, why it had been so long delayed. Dr Palfrey has returned the money in a kind letter saying that it would not be honest in him to receive it as not being agreeable to the contract made with Edward It was to be paid after he should be successful at the bar, &c. I will keep his letter for your inspection.

The secretary of the F. B. K. has written me to demand payment of Edwards note to the Soc. & interest; the amount \$136. to be paid 1 January. The appraisers of Charles's property have returned their inventory. Its amount is \$886.00 reckoning the organ \$300. & including his deposit with B. A. & Co \$357. of which \$100. is Aunt Mary's & \$75.00 is Mothers. I shall keep an account of all for your examination. The organ is not sold & thus far my best agent in dealing with it is Mr T. W. Haskins.

I am still scheming my lectures which I advertise "On the Philosophy of Modern History," to be delivered on twelve Thursday evenings, from first Thursday of December.<sup>135</sup> But how little masters we are of our wits! Mine run away with me; I don't know how to drive. I see them from far — then they whisk by me — I supplicate — I grieve — I point to

<sup>133.</sup> Cf. a letter of June 28, 1836, for the conception of the two parts of the book as separate.

<sup>134.</sup> Oct. 7 c. 8? 1836.

<sup>135.</sup> See Nov. 29, 1836.

the assembly that shall be, but the inexorable Thoughts will neither run in pairs nor in strings nor in any manageable system. But Necessity is lord of all & when the day comes, comes always the old lord and will harness the very air, if need be, to the cart.<sup>I</sup> It is <sup>II</sup>anything but Civil History<sup>II</sup> whereof I shall treat. <sup>III</sup>Modern History is but a *nom de guerre* But so much lecturing & now a little printing has bronzed me & I am become very dogmatic; and I mean to insist that whatsoever elements of humanity have been the subjects of my studies, constitute the indisputable core of Modern History! To such lengths of madness trot we when we have not the fear of criticism before our eyes: and the literary man in this country has no critic.<sup>III</sup> With love & affectionate hopes of her better health to Susan & a kiss to Willie I am your loving brother

Waldo —

Do you wish to know how my account stands. I am sorry to find that the charge on account of R B E is so large.

Aug 4 pd R. B. E 's bill at M' Lean Asylum to 1 July \$28.29 —  $\frac{1}{2}$  the same 14.<sup>14</sup>

Sept 20 pd Balance of R B E's debt to Mr Putnam 9.50 —  $\frac{1}{2}$  — 4.75

Oct 11 Pd R. B. E. 's bill at M Lean Asylum to 1, Oct. 41.40 —  $\frac{1}{2}$  — 20.70

Oct 1 Int. due on Note of \$800. 24.

For time use your own convenience. I am ashamed to present so large a bill.

Mother desires most particular & affectionate remembrance & Lidian also.<sup>138</sup>

TO BENJAMIN BUSSEY THATCHER, CONCORD, OCTOBER 24, 1836<sup>137</sup>

Concord, 24 October, 1836.

Dear Sir,

I am obliged to you for your offer to carry anything to England.<sup>138</sup> I should like very well to go myself, but I have nothing to send so far. Neither have I any acquaintances in England or Scotland to

<sup>136</sup>. This sentence was written between the heading and the salutation, plainly after the rest of the MS had been filled.

<sup>137</sup>. MS owned by the Henry E. Huntington Library; ph. in CUL.

<sup>138</sup>. Thatcher, who was soon to travel abroad for his health, was not only a lawyer but a minor author. Later a poem of his was enshrined in Rufus W. Griswold's *The Poets and Poetry of America*.

whom I feel entitled to give you letters. When on the eve of such a tour, I asked for letters, I was told that the usage permitted the traveller to call & pay his respects to celebrated men such as Southey & Wordsworth. I took that liberty, therefore with such persons as my own tastes & studies seemed to me to give me a right to visit. The rest I passed by. I enjoyed in this way a few pleasant hours & had no reason to regret a formal introduction. I almost envy you your visit, & trust you will meet the best success.

Respectfully, your friend & servant,  
R. Waldo Emerson.

B. B. Thatcher, Esq.

TO WARREN BURTON, CONCORD? OCTOBER? c. 25? 1836

[The substance of this letter on the death of Charles Emerson is printed in *Journals*, IV, 124-125 (Oct. 25, 1836).]

TO ELIZABETH HOAR, CONCORD, OCTOBER 31, 1836<sup>139</sup>

Monday Morn.

My dear Elizabeth

Pray come down & see my son ten hours old & impatient to see his Aunty.

Yours

R. Waldo Emerson

Oct. 30<sup>th</sup>

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 31, 1836<sup>140</sup>

Concord, Oct. 31, 1836

Dear William,

I have a son born last night at eleven o'clock, a large healthy looking boy. All the circumstances are favorable. Lidian is very comfortable, and we are all rejoiced & thankful. Mother & the bystanders all, pronounce favorable opinions upon the aspect form &

139. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. *Journals*, IV, 134, shows that Waldo was born at 11 o'clock on Oct. 30, so that the date of this letter is Oct. 31, which fell on Monday in 1836. The date added at the end of the letter is in a doubtful hand, possibly not Emerson's. Later letters record pretty fully the brief life of Waldo, whose death inspired "Threnody."

140. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

demeanor of the bantling. He sucks his thumbs immediately as his grandmother says his father did, at his age, His eyes are of a color not ascertained, as he keeps them shut this morning, but it is thought they are dark blue. You shall have more particulars, shortly. Meantime with much love to Susan & Willie (to whom present greetings from his cousin) I am your affectionate brother

Waldo —

TO MARY MOODY EMERSON, CONCORD? OCTOBER? c. 31? 1836

[Referred to in Mary Moody Emerson, Thursday, May 4 (endorsed 1837 by Emerson) as "yours of the Oct. 29," about the birth of a son. As Waldo was not born till late at night on Oct. 30, at least a part, and perhaps all, of this letter must have been written later than Oct. 29 and probably not before Oct. 31.]

TO WILLIAM C. MARTIN, CONCORD? NOVEMBER 2, 1836

[Martin, Boston, Nov. 5, 1836, acknowledges Emerson's letters of Nov. 2 and 4 and suggests that the course at the Masonic Temple begin on Dec. 8. *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1836, lists Martin as superintendent of that building. For the course of lectures, see Nov. 29 following.]

TO WILLIAM C. MARTIN, CONCORD? NOVEMBER 4, 1836

[See the note on Nov. 2, 1836.]

TO JOHN OWEN, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 7, 1836

[Listed in Stan. V. Henkels & Son, Mar. 14, 1924, where it is described as in reference to naming Emerson's lecture.]

TO GEORGE PARTRIDGE BRADFORD, CONCORD? NOVEMBER? c. 10? 1836

[Bradford, Bangor, Me., Nov. 23 and 24 (endorsed 1836), acknowledges receipt "last week" of Emerson's letter announcing the birth of a son (Waldo). The date of this announcement could not have been earlier than Oct. 30 and was almost certainly not earlier than Oct. 31.]

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 15, 1836<sup>141</sup>

Concord, Nov. 15, 1836.

My dear Miss Peabody,

If I were not bronzed by very many offences of the sort I should think an apology due for letting so many days pass

<sup>141</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Elizabeth Peabody at Salem.



without answering your letter But the little boy up chamber is the cause of many omissions & must give his own account of them to you, as soon as you can spare time enough to come & see him. This kindness his mother particularly begs of you believing that you are now so much at leisure that you can make her a visit without a sacrifice. Lidian does not go down stairs quite yet, but she is much better than she has been for months past. The first time you come to Boston pray make friends with Mr Buttrick <sup>142</sup> & let him bring you hither.

We have all been much interested in the Family School <sup>143</sup> & hope it will be sustained. Will it not? I should think it would be a more grateful occupation to you than the real school. I know it would to me. You express overkind opinions of my little book <sup>144</sup> but think it wants connexion. I thought it resembled the multiplication table. I hope however to offer you something better by & by when the lectures are finished. For the lectures, I hope your compassionate nature hinders you from laughing at the pretension of the title. It will prove, I foresee, but a *nom de guerre*. The name, like a new companys charter, must be broad enough to cover not only what we mean to do but what we *might* mean to do. I shall venture to enclose some tickets if you or your sisters should chance to be in town on any evening of the course. They will begin the second Thursday of December.

I am very much obliged to your sister Sophia for her kind purpose of copying for me that beautiful print.<sup>145</sup> But I beg you will not let her add another stroke to it, if drawing injures her health. I wish her hand may be as strong as Michel Angelos not only to copy Allston & Raphael but Nature also, & to that end she must be very abstemious in using it now. But I will hope that such labor shall neither hurt her now nor hereafter and if she fulfils her kind purpose toward me, they will keep it carefully at Mr Abel Adams's 2 Winthrop Place; or at Mr Alcott's, if that be a more convenient address.

I believe we all here shared your respect for Miss Fullers gifts & character. She has the quickest apprehension & immediately learned all we

142. Cf. the letters of Sept. 20, 1834, and Feb. 24, 1839, to Lucy Brown.

143. That is, Alcott's Temple School in Boston. According to Honoré Willsie Morrow, *The Father of Little Women*, Boston, 1927, p. 101, Elizabeth Peabody had helped in this school from the beginning in Sept., 1834. For Emerson's defense of the school, see the letters of Mar. 24, 1837.

144. *Nature*.

145. Cf. Dec. 1, 1836.

knew & had us at her mercy when she pleased to make us laugh. She has noble traits & powers & cannot fail of a permanent success. A searching conversation is good for the soul.

Lest I should have no more min[utes]<sup>146</sup> before I go to Boston whither I mean to carry my sheet I subscribe myself your friend

R. W. Emerson.

My wife sends her love to you & long messages about the boy some of which I have lost in coming down stairs.

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 23, 1836<sup>147</sup>

Concord 23 Nov 1836

My dear Sir,

I enclose 20.00 for Hillmans quarter-bill.<sup>148</sup> I know not why you have charged him with no books. If he has had none he has had their use so I will overstep your charge by these pence.

Mrs Brown will send the amount of Sophia's<sup>149</sup> bill soon.

Permit me to beg you & Mrs Alcott to honour my lectures<sup>150</sup> any evening when you are entirely idle. I send a ticket also for Sophia.

Your friend

R. W. Emerson

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 29, 1836<sup>151</sup>

Concord, 29 November, 1836

Dear William

I will not lose for my letter the honor of being borne by a good man<sup>152</sup> & the rather because I know not when my county may send again a virtuous representative. So I seize a moment to return your kind greetings to my babe & to tell you how curious we are to get tidings of you & yours. The little boy is apparently sound & looks well enough

<sup>146</sup>. Mutilated by the seal.

<sup>147</sup>. MS owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt; ph. in CUL.

<sup>148</sup>. Cf. July 7, 1836.

<sup>149</sup>. Sophia Brown, Emerson's niece, is mentioned in later letters.

<sup>150</sup>. See Nov. 29 following.

<sup>151</sup>. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

<sup>152</sup>. The superscription shows that the letter was carried by Samuel Hoar, of Concord.

though I have no expectation of his rivalling his cousin in face & form, and Mrs Brown <sup>153</sup> declares that Willie Emerson is the handsomest child she has ever seen. Tell Susan that I count upon the two boys being the best friends, & having both the manliest education, and they must be gentlemen, but not fashionists. And I will instruct my boy to love & serve his cousin. They must speak the truth, be just, & reverent. I believe I violate the wishes of almost all his friends in calling mine Waldo & not Charles. I call him so because it is his natural name; then because it is an old family name; & lastly because it is a convenient & somewhat rare name. On some accounts I should like well to call him Charles, but C. C. did not like his name because it was not patronymic; and I should still have to choose between C & Edward.

You have seen the notice of the death of Julia Gorham, (Mrs Robbins) <sup>154</sup> The manner of it I do not know, & only the fact. How fast are old associates reassociated!

I am very busy now with my lectures <sup>155</sup> which commence a week from Thanksgiving night. Day after tomorrow is Thanks<sup>g</sup>. Wish me a good deliverance. For success in the way of sale of tickets, I have now no great confidence for if you could see one of our daily newspapers & the number of Lecturers programmes therein <sup>156</sup> you would think they bore a pretty large proportion to the number of ears in Boston. But I look to have my expenses paid. Lidian sends her love to you & Susan. She is quite well & down stairs. Dr Ripley & Miss Sarah dine with us Thursday. Mother writes herself. I have not been able to visit Bulkeley lately They have sent me no word of him. I charged them to write one as soon as he

153. Doubtless Lucy Jackson Brown, Lidian Emerson's sister, often mentioned in the letters.

154. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Nov. 24, 1836, noted the death of Julia, wife of Richard Robbins and daughter of the late Dr. John Gorham.

155. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Dec. 8, 1836, announced that Emerson's course on the "Philosophy of History" would commence that evening at the Masonic Temple. The same paper announced, on the day of delivery, each of the following lectures in the course: "Introductory Lecture" (repeated), Dec. 15; "Philosophy of History" (no other title given), 22; "Principles and History of Art," 29; "Literature," Jan. 5; "Politics," 12; "Religion," 19; "Society," 26; "Trades and Professions," Feb. 2; "Manners," 9; "Ethics," 16; "The Present Age," 23; closing lecture (no title given), Mar. 2.

156. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Dec. 8, 1836, advertises two lectures besides Emerson's for that evening — one by Henry R. Cleveland, the other by Theophilus Parsons. And other lectures were to be given during the week. Yet Emerson's season was a financial success. The letter of Mar. 20, 1837, shows that his net returns were \$380, or slightly over \$30 a lecture.

could be removed. Dr Lee the physician at the Asylum is dead,<sup>157</sup> & no successor yet appointed.

Your affectionate brother

Waldo —

I send a couple of 'Natures' if you should see any one to whom you wish to give it.

TO SOPHIA PEABODY, CONCORD, DECEMBER 1, 1836

[MS owned by Mr. W. T. H. Howe; ph. in CUL. Printed, with minor inaccuracies, in *The Sunday Herald*, Boston, June 21, 1885, p. 7, and on the same day in the *New-York Tribune*, p. 8; partly reprinted in Rose Hawthorne Lathrop, *Memories of Hawthorne*, 1897, pp. 181-182.]

TO JOSIAH QUINCY, JR., CONCORD, DECEMBER 10, 1836<sup>158</sup>

Concord, Dec 10 1836

My dear Sir,

I learn that my townsman Dr Edward Jarvis<sup>159</sup> is a candidate for the office of Superintendant of the M'Lean Asylum. I take leave therefore to say to you that I know him to be a man of good sense & religious principle, fond of his profession & with some experience in cases of insanity as I have known two insane patients who were in his family & with benefit to themselves — One was speedily cured. But my personal knowledge of Dr Jarvis is chiefly of his great energy & usefulness in our religious & literary institutions. He has been for years, the most active member of the School Committee, the Town Library Committee, the Superintendant of the Sunday School, and Secretary of our Lyceum, & the most efficient agent in all our occasional committees & agencies — in all which his industry, his love of system, & his public spirit make him a man of great price.

157. According to the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Nov. 2, 1836, Dr. Thomas G. Lee died on Oct. 29.

158. MS owned by Mr. M. A. DeWolfe Howe; ph. in CUL. Josiah Quincy, Jr., Emerson's college classmate, was one of the trustees of the Massachusetts General Hospital for the year 1836 listed at the end of the *Annual Report* of that institution for 1835. The Asylum was under the control of the Hospital.

159. Dr. Edward Jarvis did not receive the appointment Emerson sought for him (cf. Jan. 13, 1837, to Tyler), and some few months later he was planning to move to the West (see Mar. 20, 1837). In 1842 he left Louisville to return to the East and, in the following year, settled at Dorchester, Mass. (*Memoirs of . . . the Social Circle*, 2d series, pp. 329-336).

Dr Jarvis is married to an intelligent & energetic woman, for whom I entertain a great respect. He has no children.

If you make him Superintendant of the Asylum, your gain will be our great loss.

With great regard,  
Your friend & servant,  
R. Waldo Emerson.

Josiah Quincy, Esq.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, DECEMBER 16, 1836<sup>160</sup>

Concord 16 Dec. 1836

Dear William, I was at Boston yesterday & so did not receive your letter<sup>161</sup> & its enclosure until this morn<sup>g</sup>. \$45.52 — I am very sorry you shd. have the anxiety you speak of in money matters. To the am<sup>t</sup> you name, I have not the means of aiding you, but if there is time can I not help you by a part? I have 10 shares in the Commercial Bk. 19 in the Atlantic If they can be sold without loss they should pay 2900. which at least wd. cover the note you mention of Mr Dodd. — (My City Bk. shares are in part pledged to the Savings Bk. for security) But as it always takes time to sell them, I see not how they can avail you at this distance & short period. I will however send this scrip (29 shares) to Abel Adams tomorrow morn. with instructions to sell it immediately on receiving orders from you to do so. I will not tell him to sell it at once, lest it should be too late even so, & I should lose an advantageous investment in vain. But my present thought is to offer you merely what facility you can make out of 29 shares lying subject to your order in hands of B, A, & Co.<sup>162</sup> The terms are punctual payment of interest of \$2900. at 6 per cent. It is my living & I depend on this income 1 April, & 1 October. And for the sake of wife & child I should ask the landed security you offer.

160. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

161. This letter, endorsed Dec., 1836, and postmarked Dec. 13, gives in detail the account between William Emerson and his brother. Later letters have much to say about the investments of William, particularly in Staten Island real estate. In the deed books of Richmond County, he first appears as grantee on Aug. 12 and 18, 1836; and thereafter over a period of thirty years he appears frequently as grantee or grantor. In a few cases the name of his brother also occurs as grantor.

162. Barnard, Adams & Co., of which Abel Adams, Emerson's friend from the days of the pastorate at Second Church and his financial adviser for many years, was a member.

P. M. I have been into the Concord Bank just now & learned that Bank stock does not command par values now, so that my offer is less good than I supposed & the sale of them now & the reconversion of the money into scrip again when the emergency is over cannot be effected without loss. I regret that in my great ignorance of business I know not how best to proceed & conclude to repeat my proposition on last page. I will put the scrip tomorrow with Barnard Adams & Co subject to your order. If it can help you, use it; & I shall rely on you to put me in as good condition as I am now, so soon as you can; i. e. in something which I consider as good as Boston Bk. stock. But you are a very naughty boy not to have informed me of this earlier than I mt. acquaint myself with the facts & whether I could not be of use.

We are all well. We received the letters of C. C. E. My Lectures are begun with as yet uncertain success — Next week I can tell you what. The boy Wallie well & sends love to Willie Love to Susan

Yours affectionately Waldo E

TO ABEL ADAMS, CONCORD? DECEMBER 17? 1836

[See Dec. 16, 1836, and *cf.* Adams, Boston, Dec. 20, 1836, stating that on his return home the preceding evening he found Emerson's letter inclosing one from William Emerson together with two certificates for bank stock.]

TO JOHN OWEN, CONCORD, DECEMBER 20, 1836<sup>163</sup>

Concord, 20 Dec. 1836.

My dear Sir,

I should be a bold man with my tardy habits of writing if I should lecture in Cambridge on Tuesday since I must prepare a new lecture for Thursday in Boston. Does not your Course reach into March? Can you not make me the last lecturer on your list & give me the 3<sup>rd</sup> & 4<sup>th</sup> Tuesdays of March? If you cannot, I shall think I have made a rash promise in engaging for two evenings, living as I do, 14 miles off. At any rate you must give me indulgence for a few weeks, & not expect me next Tuesday night.

Your friend & serv<sup>t</sup>

R. W. Emerson.

<sup>163</sup>. MS owned by CUL; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Owen, at Cambridge. *Cf.* the letters of Nov. 7 and 29, 1836.

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, DECEMBER 26, 1836<sup>164</sup>

Concord. 26 Dec 1836.

My dear Miss Peabody.

I am obliged to you for your tenacious interest in these present lectures, & as you choose to screw me to answer, I will say that I will come to Salem & read my course, if I may read them on consecutive week days, until they are ended, for \$20.00. a lecture.<sup>165</sup> If as is probable the smallness of the probable audience should make these terms unfit, pray say no more about them. x x x x You know you are bountiful as is a sea in faith & praise, & I in general am skeptical below zero. x x x.

TO JOSIAH QUINCY, JR., BOSTON, DECEMBER 29, 1836<sup>166</sup>

My dear Sir,

I should stay in town tomorrow for the sake of accepting your invitation to dine, but that I have a particular engagement in the afternoon.

Yours, with great regard,  
R. Waldo Emerson.

Thursday Ev<sup>g</sup>.  
29 Dec.

164. MS listed in American Art Galleries, Apr. 21-23 and 25-30 and May 2-5, 1910. The text here given is from a fragmentary MS copy owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL).

165. The scheme was abandoned (cf. May 8, 1837). For a list of "these present lectures," see a note on Nov. 29, 1836.

166. MS owned by Mr. M. A. DeWolfe Howe; ph. in CUL. The superscription gives the full name, Josiah Quincy, Jr.; and the letter is endorsed Dec. 29, 1836. Dec. 29 fell on Thursday in 1836, and it may be conjectured that Quincy wished to talk to Emerson about the subject raised in the letter of Dec. 10, 1836.

I 837

---

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JANUARY 2, 1837 <sup>1</sup>

Concord, 2 January, 1836

Dear William The happiest New Year to you & Susan & Willie! — I received this morn<sup>g</sup> your letter acknowledging the receipt of the \$2900.00 <sup>2</sup>

Immediately on writing you the first time, I learned that there would be a loss to you of some *hundreds* on the forced sale of the stock & fortunately on Saturday (24 Dec) found that I could turn some money of Lidian's into this gap & borrowed also, on my note, \$200.00 of Mrs Brown, so that on Monday morn, I sent Mr Adams word that I had means of raising 11 or 1200 dollars & he must therefore save the sacrifice of so much stock. He sent me word next day that he had resolved not to sell the stock at present. On Thursday, he told me he had given his memorandum at the Globe Bk. for 2900. I paid him \$1100. & gave my note to the Globe Bk for \$1800. Abel Adams signed the note as guarantee & I transfer to him 19 shares Atlantic Bk as security. My note to Globe Bank is payable on demand.

Now Mr Adams wishes me to tell you that he thinks this the best way of answering the present emergency. But whenever money is again to be easily had at common rates, he hopes you will be able to make an arrangement for a permanent loan in N. York, & pay this note to Globe Bank, say in six, nine, or twelve months. For Abel A although he bears you abundant good will, does not relish at all melting down good stocks at large discounts. As he takes this money from the Bank on his own responsibility, for Charles Sprague <sup>3</sup> put it on him, he says I must hold myself accountable for immediate payment if it should be wanted. But this, I suppose, does not mean any thing until a year's end.

I hope such an arrangement as he desires, may be quite practicable

1. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The correct year is clearly 1837, as William Emerson's endorsement records it.

2. Cf. Dec. 16, 1836.

3. *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1836, shows that Charles Sprague was cashier of the Globe Bank.



to you If events should make it not so, you must advise me in such season that I may have good opportunity to sell the stocks & pay the note.

We are all very well. The baby a solid child very noisy thrifty and like his contemporaries a troublesome comfort unspeakable. Lidian sends her love & a happy New Year. And Mother the same double message.

Yours affectionately,  
Waldo E.

Did I mention that the  $\Phi$  B K Socie[ty]<sup>4</sup> had demanded the payment of Edwards note<sup>5</sup> I paid it 31 December. The amount was \$137.00 Today I paid a charge of Dr Bartletts<sup>6</sup> against E B E \$17.50 I make as you know Charles's estate accountable for these sums, for he was indebted to Edward \$500.00

TO THOMAS P. SMITH, CONCORD? JANUARY 6, 1837

[Acknowledged in Smith, Boston, Jan. 10, 1837. Smith hoped the Boston Lyceum could still make an arrangement that would satisfy Emerson. Cf. Aug. 15, 1836, to Thatcher.]

TO MARY ANNE C. SILSBEE, CONCORD? JANUARY? c. 12? 1837

[Mary Anne C. Silsbee, Salem, Mass., Jan. 10, 1837, asked that Emerson deliver a sermon for the Salem Female Charitable Society. His endorsement shows he answered that he would be willing to deliver the sermon if he should lecture in Salem. For his much earlier agreement to lecture there in Mar., 1837, see Oct.? c. 5? 1836. For his refusal to lecture at Salem during the season of 1837-1838, see Aug. 29, 1837.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JANUARY 13, 1837<sup>7</sup>

Concord, 13 January, 1837.

Dear William,

Lectures keep me so busy<sup>8</sup> that I have never acknowledged the receipt of your letter & bond, which came. I had previously informed you of the nature of the transaction between Mr Adams & me. Of course your remark about the deduction to be made from the first

4. Torn away with the seal.

5. Cf. Oct. 23, 1836.

6. The letter of July 3, 1828, shows that Dr. Bartlett was with Edward Emerson at that time. Josiah Bartlett was a Concord physician for over half a century, dying in 1878; and he is frequently mentioned in later letters. A biographical sketch is to be found in *Memoirs of . . . the Social Circle*, 2d series, pp. 172-187.

7. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

8. See Nov. 29, 1836.

payment is therein answered. I lose nothing whatever except the rare opportunity which the times afforded me of a good investment. For that loss, your own act of writing 7 per cent for 6 per cent is good indemnification — But for that loss, more to others than to me, I should abide by my terms, 6. Therefore you will count the interest of 2900. from the date of Mr Adams's letter inclosing it, to 1st April.

I am very much obliged to you for your kind care of my interest in giving me that security for \$600. you have done.

And that finishes, I believe, all I have to say about business. Do give me however in future some timely information of any critical businesses, for although it may be quite useless, yet it may also happen that I can help, as easily as not.

We are all very well. Wallie is the most thrifty of babies: he can suck cry laugh coo warble & jump. I shall keep you advised of your nephews progress in the arts of life. His kiss to his cousin. We are all sorry to hear that Susan should be ill even whilst you write a letter. I hope she is firm ere this.

I had a letter from Carlyle last week.<sup>9</sup> His History of the French Revolution begins to be printed 1 Jan. will be out 1 March, in London.<sup>10</sup> His Diamond Necklace will appear in Frasers Magazine.<sup>11</sup> An article by him on Mirabeau is in the London Review.<sup>12</sup> One day, he half promises, to come to Concord.

Bulkeley is better — I learn he went to see Aunt Thos. Haskins 3 days ago, with an attendant. So I write to Mr Putnam<sup>13</sup> to send for him. The gossip of the city is of Animal Magnetism. Three weeks ago I went to see the magnetic sleep. & saw the wonder. But now Mrs Gleason has come from Providence & I was bidden today to go & see her magnetised by M. Poyen, who *thinks* his command & she does it.<sup>14</sup> Dr Walter Channing wrote on paper what he wished P. to *think* to her. I cd. not stay to go.

With love to Susan & a kiss to Willie I am yours affectionately

Waldo —

9. The information given in this paragraph is from Carlyle, Nov. 5, 1836 (C-E Corr.).

10. *The French Revolution* was, it seems, not published till the following summer. Cf. D. A. Wilson, *Carlyle on Cromwell and Others*, London, 1925, p. 14.

11. Jan. and Feb., 1837.

12. *The London and Westminster Review*, Jan., 1837.

13. Perhaps the letter to Putnam was not written. Cf. Jan. 13 to Tyler and Feb. 18 and 23 following. For Putnam, with whom Bulkeley seems to have lived for many years, see Dec. 4, 1828, and various later letters.

14. On Jan. 6, 1837, Monsieur Ch. Poyen, "of the University of Paris," began in

TO COLUMBUS TYLER, CONCORD, JANUARY 13, 1837<sup>15</sup>

Concord, 13 January, 1837

Mr Columbus Tyler,

Dear Sir,

Supposing that Dr Bell is not yet at Charlestown, I address you on the subject of my brother. I regret much that I am not able to come in person to the Asylum today, as I learn that he requested to see me. Mrs Haskins also informs me, that, from himself & from the gentleman (she said, 'the doctor') who accompanied him, she learned that he was thought well enough to leave the Asylum.

On that understanding, I shall write to Mr Putnam of Chelmsford to send down for him in the beginning of next week. If I am not right, if Bulkeley is not sufficiently well, please to write me (at Concord, Mass.) by mail immediately; & Mr Putnam will not come. I have not inquired respecting him, very lately being very much engaged & relying on your promise to send me immediate notice of his fitness to return home.

Please to send me his account by mail.

Respectfully yours,

R. Waldo Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, BOSTON, JANUARY 19, 1837<sup>16</sup>

Boston 19 Jan 1837

Dear William,

Here sit I in my chamber at Mr Adams's Winthrop Place, 11 o'clock P. M. — free as air — the lecture<sup>17</sup> being done, & a whole week lacking four hours, before another lecture is to be read. Mother

---

Boston a series of lectures on "Animal Magnetism," in the course of which he was, he said, to be assisted by Miss Cynthia Ann Gleason, "already known in Rhode-Island by the wonderful phenomena of magnetical somnambulism she has exhibited" (*Boston Courier and Evening Mercantile Journal*, Boston, Jan. 6, 1837). A number of controversial articles on the subject appeared in the *Courier* for the same date and later.

15. MS owned by Mr. Thomas F. Madigan; ph. in CUL. *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1837, pp. 29–30, lists the officials of the Massachusetts General Hospital, showing Luther V. Bell as physician and superintendent of the Asylum and Columbus Tyler as steward.

16. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

17. On "Religion," the sixth in his course. See a note on Nov. 29, 1836.

gave me the enclosed letter to forward to you & I seize a moment before going to bed to inscribe an envelope I left all well at home this morn. Tomorrow at 7 o'clock A. M. I return home again God willing. So with love to Susan & Willie I am your affectionate brother

Waldo —

TO ANNE ROBBINS LYMAN, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 3, 1837

[Printed in *Memoir of the Life of Mrs. Anne Jean Lyman*, pp. 354-355; reprinted in various editions of *Recollections of my Mother*.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 18, AND BOSTON,  
FEBRUARY 23, 1837<sup>18</sup>

Concord, 18 Feb. 1837

Dear William, I received in Boston on Thursday two pacquets from you one containing Susans gift to me with a letter for Mother & the other containing the mortgage<sup>19</sup> & letters. In the first place thank my dear sister for the book.<sup>20</sup> I began at the poem; have finished that, & am reading the life of Wallenstein. We are all indebted to Mr Haven for his labors I heartily wish he would translate for us Eckerman, the Boswell of Goethe,<sup>21</sup> whose work was reviewed in the last number of the *Foreign Q. Review*.<sup>22</sup>

I will do as you request in endorsing the bond of \$800.

I learned by your letter that mother had said she would visit you this summer. I have talked with Mother about it, & tell her that it seems to be running in the face of Nature or rather turning the back on Nature to quit our green fens in the spring for your sun baked streets & quit the warm town in winter for our bleak snowbanks & that I think she had better spend the summer with us & if you should be at housekeeping next winter she may spend a part of it with you. This stands to reason, as we country folks say — Mother agrees that it is better & bids me tell you that she will depend on your visit to Concord in April, but she concludes not to return to New York with you. And we give you this

18. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

19. Cf. letters of Dec. 16, 1836, and later, to William Emerson. The "s" of the last word in this sentence is doubtful.

20. *Wallenstein's Camp*. Translated from the German of Schiller by George Moir. With a Memoir of Albert Wallenstein by G. Wallis Haven, Boston, 1837.

21. Later letters show Emerson's continued interest in this project, which was undertaken presently by Margaret Fuller.

22. The review of Eckermann, *Gespräche mit Göthe*, is in the number for Oct., 1836.

early notice, Sir & Madam, of the will of Madame Mère, that you need not alter any contingent arrangement you may have of city or country journeying or abode, with any expectation of being honored this summer by a visit from Madame Mère. She shall not come. This being so, we depend the more earnestly on your coming here in the spring — I write on the faith of Susan's letter to Mother though your oblivious worship takes no account thereof in your own. Waldo struggles, leaps; studies manipulation & palmistry, and optics, to prepare himself for an interview with his cousin Willie. Mother has been quite anxious — as well as we all — to hear of Willie, since she had heard from T. W. Haskins, that he had had croup, & we are very happy to hear of his recovery. The report of his new clothes produced a sensation in Concord. I hope he will quickly outgrow them. No mother ever grudged to lengthen the legs or piece the waists of her baby's clothes.

Boston 23 I have left my letter under papers numberless to finish the new lecture the eleventh which was delivered tonight.<sup>23</sup> One more & I finish the Course.

Charles's Organ T. W. Haskins has sold for \$250. Thomas came to see me at Concord & told me quite characteristically among "his leadings of Providence" that he counted this one, that just as he was closing up an old business & arranging a new & wanted to borrow a hundred dollars, he should succeed in selling this for me because he wanted to borrow 100 & give his note for a year. How could I resist such a finger-pointing so I took his note. With \$100 of the remaining 150. I shall pay E B Es note to Mrs Cook;<sup>24</sup> and Mother desires to give Elizabeth Hoar a ring or pin of value out of these funds. I received the Toleration Lecture; & I am glad to know that the remains are safe.<sup>25</sup> I wish they were lying here — yet do not like to fetch them — except when Mother speaks of them. Bulkeley is still at Charlestown I shall have time presently when the Lectures are ended. Your & Susan's affectionate brother Waldo.

TO GEORGE PARTRIDGE BRADFORD, CONCORD? FEBRUARY? c. 20? 1837

[Bradford, Bangor, Me., Mar. 2, 1837, says he received Emerson's letter "last week," that he has not altogether given up the idea of a school in Concord, and that he does not think the subjects in Alcott's *Conversations with Children on the Gospels* are proper for children. Cf. the letters of Mar. 24, 1837.]

23. On "The Present Age." See a note on Nov. 29, 1836.

24. Cf. Dec. 4, 1828.

25. Probably the reference is to the remains of Charles Emerson, in New York.

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD? MARCH 16, 1837

[Bluebook List.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 20, 1837<sup>26</sup>

Concord

20 March 1837

Dear William

Dr Jarvis<sup>27</sup> is leaving Concord to explore the west for an abiding place & I seize the occasion to say that it stands so plain to commonsense that Mamma should not go to New York in its most unhealthy & uncomfortable season & quit Concord when it is just beginning to be pleasant to the eye & passable to the feet that I am sure if you look at it from Mother's point of view not from yours or mine you must concede the point. If you contemplate any removal or change in your household which in your opinion is to make any one time more or less agreeable to Mother that might alter her view but if the question is purely Shall she go to town in summer & to the fields in winter the evidence on our side is all the world to nothing. But if you mean, as we trust, to come hither in April we can talk with you then.

I am busy these few days past in reading over all Charles's MSS particularly his letters to Elizabeth (of which she has loaned me a large number) & to Joseph Lyman, & his journal with a view to draw up a memoir.<sup>28</sup> I shall be determined entirely in the use I make of it by the form it shall itself take. Seldom never were such love letters written, characterized as they are by the ambition, that himself & his friend should present in their life, each, an image in every part beautiful. With much truth & beauty they are however all tinged with that melancholy which seems to have haunted his closet whilst it quite disappeared in society. More of this when I have gone farther.

Little Waldo coughs & wheezes & puts up a lip. I trust that care will expel the dumb diseases until the March winds are gone with which I hope this vermin will go also. His love to Willie.

Bulkeley is just discharged from the Asylum & is at Mr Putnam's. He seems quite well & affectionate. He has been there almost a year, I think. I have just now paid his two last bills \$40.30 from 1 Oct to 1 Jan &

26. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

27. Cf. Dec. 10, 1836.

28. Cf. Aug. 8, 1836.



\$32.13 from 1 Jan to 15 March, one half of which I shall charge to you  
 But you need not pay it until you are  
 ready, I can wait any time.

40.30  
 32.13  
 2) 72.43  
 36.21

Our little worldkin is very quiet & nothing is new therein. I found so much audience fo[r]<sup>29</sup> my opinions & speculations this winter as to feel much courage to vent all that I find in my manuscripts. And mean this summer to write & think very freely & heedfully & if I can I shall collect & print.<sup>30</sup>

As to the pecuniary success which you wish to my lectures, after the expenses of hall, advertising, &c, are paid, I receive \$380.00

Lidian sends her love with mine to Susan & you & hopes soon quickly to see you all here

We cannot think why you should set your heart on losing your beautiful Willie. We cannot think of parting with him or his present & pleasant cousin. So accept the good the gods provide you with a more joyful mind my dear brother. Mother writes herself} Yours affectionately  
 Waldo

TO NATHAN HALE, CONCORD, MARCH 24, 1837<sup>31</sup>

Concord 24 March 1837

Mr Hale,

Dear Sir,

I called at your office twice yesterday in the hope of seeing you<sup>32</sup> to ask whether you would consent to receive into your paper a paragraph in reply to the comments on Mr Alcotts book in Tuesday's paper.<sup>33</sup> Mr Alcotts plan & practice are so novel, that he encounters

29. Mutilated by the seal.

30. This project resulted, some four years later, in the first series of *Essays*.

31. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. I have found no printed version of this letter; but a facsimile of the superscription was published by Julian Hawthorne, in his "Personal Glimpses of Emerson," *The Booklovers Magazine*, I, 153 (Feb., 1903).

32. Cf. Mar. 24, 1837, to Alcott.

33. For the refusal of the *Boston Daily Advertiser* to print Emerson's communication, see Sanborn and Harris, I, 215. Some comments from Boston papers on Alcott's school after the publication of *Conversations with Children on the Gospels* are noticed in Sanborn and Harris, I, 214 ff. The two volumes of *Conversations* are still in Emerson's library at the Antiquarian House. Vol. I is inscribed: "R. W. Emerson from his friend A. Bronson Alcott."

constant opposition & has very few friends, I believe, in the city, except his immediate patrons. He has no countenance from other teachers & this week he has been very coarsely attacked in the *Centinel*.<sup>34</sup> Common justice seems to require that his friends should express what they *know* of his school, or the school will receive no patronage. He is, also, a man of singular intellectual power & born to teach men, if not to teach children.

I have been the more attentive to his school recently from having a boy who is under my care,<sup>35</sup> in his school.

Will you admit the enclosed communication? I have endeavored to make it unexceptionable to you since your expression of your opinion.

Yours respectfully,

R. Waldo Emerson.

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, MARCH 24, 1837<sup>36</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord 24 March 1837

My dear friend,

I exceedingly regret the unfavorable notice of the book on the school in the *Advertiser* & that miserable paragraph of the *Centinel*. The latter contains its own antidote. The former might injure the school with the timid & inquiring. As soon as I came to town from Salem where I was, I endeavored to see Mr Hale, to ask if he would receive a paragraph of comment on his own. but he was not at his office all the forenoon. I have written him today & enclosed a plain paragraph such as I thot he could & would print Monday; but I do not know.<sup>1</sup> I hate to have all the little dogs barking at you, for you have something better to do than to attend to them: but every beast

34. An attack headed "A New System" appeared in the *Daily Centinel and Gazette* of Mar. 22, 1837:

"There is a visionary Pedagogue in this city by the name of A. Bronson Alcott who has introduced a new system of teaching into the benighted world, and undertakes to teach youth in this city, conformably thereto. To enable the present age, to enjoy all the benefits of his new discovery, he has published a work in two volumes . . . The following is a specimen of one of these conversations with small children.

"What a blockhead!"

35. For Hillman B. Sampson, see July 7, 1836.

36. MS owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt; ph. in CUL. Excerpts II and IV are in *The Genius and Character of Emerson*, ed. Sanborn, 1885, p. 49; a very imperfect version of I-VI is in Sanborn and Harris, I, 216-217. Cf. the letter of the same date to Hale, which is on the same subject.



must do after its kind, & why not these? And you will hold by yourself & presently forget them. Whatever you do at school<sup>II</sup> <sup>III</sup> or concerning the school,<sup>III</sup> <sup>IV</sup> pray let not the pen halt, for that must be your last & longest lever to lift the world withal.<sup>IV</sup> <sup>V</sup> And if you would compare chapters of accidents with celebrated men, go read the paper on Mirabeau by Carlyle in the new Westminster Review.<sup>37</sup> It is all thunder & admonishes us of the might that in us lies, even in depression & under the frowns of the incapable. You are so deeply grounded in God that I shall not fear for you any loss of faith in your ends by opposition, but I do not want these people to hurt the school for the moment. But you will bide your time & with views so large & secular can better afford to wait than other men. Look at my Mirabeau again.

I talked with Dr Channing. I found him just to your character, wholly; but staggered by your opinions, & as I think not just to your powers. I told him so, & told him I was sure he had never heard you converse like yourself, that I was sure you two did not meet as men, but stood on uneven platforms. And he was very good natured & seemed willing to hear & know. I shall be in town Monday or Tuesday & mean to<sup>V</sup> bring back your *astonishing* MSS<sup>38</sup> & <sup>VI</sup> come & see you.

Yours affectionately,

R. W. Emerson.<sup>VI</sup>

TO FREDERIC HENRY HEDGE, CONCORD? MARCH 27, 1837

[Bluebook List.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, APRIL 1 AND 2? 1837

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883. Emerson dated the letter Mar. 31, but for the actual date of writing, see the note on Apr. 2, 1837.]

TO THE EDITOR OF THE *BOSTON COURIER*, CONCORD?

APRIL? c. 1? 1837

[Printed in the *Boston Courier*, Apr. 4, 1837, where it lacks any heading and has the signature "R" alone; only a fragment appears in Cooke, *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, 1881, p. 58; the version in Sanborn and Harris, I, 218-219, has no heading but gives Emerson's signature. In the *Courier* the letter is preceded by some remarks of the editor (Joseph T. Buckingham), who respected the writer of the protest but had not changed his dislike of Alcott's book. The occasion of

37. Cf. Jan. 13, 1837, to William Emerson.

38. Presumably *Psyche*, which Emerson seems now to have examined for a second time. Cf. a note on Aug. 8, 1836.

Emerson's protest was an editorial "To Fathers and Mothers" (*Boston Courier*, Mar. 29, 1837), in which the writer offered to turn over his copy of the book for examination by the judge of the municipal court.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, APRIL 2, 1837<sup>39</sup>

Concord, Sunday Eve.

My dear Miss Fuller,

I have a letter yesterday from Carlyle, with Mira-beau, & the Necklace. He writes in good spirits since his book is done, though it loiters in the press. Behold a proof sheet of the "French Revolution." If you don't love him well enough to care for this olive-leaf, send it to George Ripley, who will, or to Mr Frothingham.

Please to say to Mr Ripley, that Carlyle thanks him for a letter & promises to write to him.

You shall have the Necklace when the ladies here release it.

Lidian expects you with impatience — "No" — she says, "but with satisfaction."

Your friend,

R. W. E.

TO ABEL ADAMS, CONCORD? APRIL 3, 1837

[Adams, Boston, Apr. 3, 1837, acknowledged Emerson's "esteem<sup>d</sup> favor of this date with a letter enclosed which shall be forwarded as you request." The inclosure might have been any one of several letters written about the first of April.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 3, 1837<sup>40</sup>

Dear William,

You send 65.33 My slow ciphering makes I believe 64.61. Please to tell me if you are right. Then the \$600.00 which

39. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. According to the evidence of *Journals*, IV, 198, and of the letter to Carlyle which Emerson dated Mar. 31, 1837, the present letter was written on Apr. 1, 1837. But if the "Sunday" of the heading was correct, as it probably was, the day was actually Apr. 2. Comparison with the letter of Apr. 3, 1837, which states that "I have a letter from Carlyle last Saturday" makes it practically certain that Emerson should have dated his reply to Carlyle Apr. 1 and 2, not Mar. 31, and that he should have dated his *Journals* entry Apr. 2. The last sentence in the *Journals* entry seems to show that he finished his letter to Carlyle on Apr. 2.

40. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The top of the first leaf — not quite one-half of the whole — has been torn away; but it probably contained only a receipt

you kindly put on this security is to pay of course but 6 per cent. So you will please credit yourself with the difference of per centage. I can very well wait till July for the balance you speak of.

I grieve at the calamitous times. Do not on my account hasten your sales one day for I will immediately notify you of any threat on the part of Globe Bank to call in the 1800; & if they make none the remainder shall wait your time. And pray let me know what amounts you have still to raise & when. Who knows but I may lift an ounce of the pound.

I am no very good economist. I have had, for me, a large income, this year, but I seem to be no dollar the better. Yet Lidian thinks she is very shrewd, and I think as well of me. Economy is a science & must be devoutly studied, if you would know it.

We gladly hear of the purposed visit. Fail us not. Mother, Lidian, & the boy, are well. Bulkeley has been here these five last days. He is very well. I sent for him that Mother might put his wardrobe in order, which has been done chiefly out of Charles's trunk. He returned this morn<sup>g</sup> to Chelmsford.

I have a letter from Carlyle last Saturday His French Revolution is done, & in the press. He sends me a stray proof sheet of it with the Diamond Necklace & the "Mirabeau." Do not fail to read the last. It is in the last Westminster Review & is all thunder. Love from me & from us all to Susan & Willie whom we shall impatiently expect

Yours affectionately  
Waldo

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, APRIL 10, 1837<sup>41</sup>

Concord 10 April

My dear friend,

I send back Eckermann with thanks. Cannot a biography of this minutely faithful sort be written without self-destruction?

for money, as the text of the letter here printed seems to be complete. The postmaster has written over the superscription: "Concord Ms Apr 3," and the reference to the receipt of Carlyle's letter on "last Saturday" makes it pretty clear that the present letter was written on Monday the 3d rather than Sunday the 2d.

41. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The year is certain from a passage in Margaret Fuller's reply of Apr. 11 and 12, 1837:

"I recd yesterday morn<sup>g</sup> your letter in which you ask for the Necklace, and was troubling myself much to devise how I could give back what had never been in my possession, when the desired article was brought me from the Post Office where your

Can you find again & send me the Diamond Necklace as soon as by the Thursday's stage which leaves Hanover St. at 3 P. M. I have lured Mrs Ripley of W. hither with the promise of showing it her, if it is at home.

I said nothing of preserving the *proof sheet* as indeed it is of no importance, yet if it should chance to be within reach you must send that also. But send neither, if there is any inconvenience in doing so, for it is a trifle, that they come *then*.

My little boy has been quite ill, but is better much.

Yours, with little daylight to see by,

R W Emerson

Did you show Mr Ripley that the translation of Eckermann could be of no mercenary value to translator or bookseller unless done now? before a British comes.

TO GEORGE PARTRIDGE BRADFORD, CONCORD? APRIL? c. 11? 1837

[A summary or partial copy is printed in *Journals*, IV, 201-202 (Apr. 11, 1837).]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 12, 1837<sup>42</sup>

Concord, 12 April, 1837.

Dear William,

I looked anxiously for you in the stage last night, though your letter left not much hope that you would come. I can so much better acquaint you with my resources & checks by word than by writing that I grieve at the distance. Were you here, it is possible you could make me helpful to you, as I cannot myself. I would put myself in your hands with all the facts & you should decide whether to use my means or not. — I have no large sums of money at command. I have, say, 300. on hand, to pay my bills 1 July. I hold 10 shares Commercial Bk stock & 67

emissary had deposited it. I was able to read it through yestr afternoon and so return it with many thanks. It is good — but not, to my mind, half as good as the Mirabeau.

"I think it is somewhat ungracious in you to resume your gift of the proof sheet which I was about to lay in lavender by the side of that first most appropriate token of your regard, with which you honored me during my first visit to Concord, to wit the autograph of Jeremy Bentham. . . ."

42. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. William Emerson, Apr. 7, 1837, made it plain that he probably could not come to Concord as he had planned, and he added comments on his finances. It would be imprudent, he said, to sell his Staten Island property in the then state of things. As for his other liabilities, they were a note for \$1248 falling due May 14 and another for \$1100 due June 23.

City Bk. Of these last, are transferred at present as security to the Savings Bk. for 3500. borrowed there to pay for my house. And I receive the dividend on these thro' the hands of the Cash<sup>r</sup> Sav. Bk. I have 1100. invested in the Haskins Estate of which Uncle Ralph pays the interest semiannually. This with your debt, (which is partly mine, partly Mrs Browns, & partly still anothers,) is all my fund that is under my control. I own moreover say 11,000. in the hands of Pliny Cutler,<sup>43</sup> from which I receive an annual income of \$500. by an understanding that I should always draw a sum *within* the income, as it is subject to some incumbrances.

I omitted 19 shares Atlantic Bk lodged as you know as security I receiving the dividend & \$150.00 loaned on note — & some unprofitable Mill dam shares Now you have my entire inventory.

Now as to the availableness of these. The City Bk stock is my best property It is in common times worth 5,6,7,8 per cent above par & yields for the last year 7 per cent. Of course Abel Adams would mightily resist any sale of it, as it would not now bring more than par & perhaps not so much. The Commercial stock is not worth more than from 90 to 95 cents to sell, though it always yields me 6 per cent. For the Cutler part — Could you be here I should think you might help yourself therefrom. For years a settlement is delayed though always promised. I am but one of several parties & my interest too small to bear the labor of overcoming their ponderous inertia. I agreed three years ago verbally & possibly *on paper*, to draw *within* the income, in the expectation that in a few months a final settlement would be made. W<sup>m</sup> Sohier is my attorney in the matter. I do not know but some hundreds might possibly be drawn thence, though I have hitherto found my whole force not equal to more than two or three questions. Charles never throve with them, & J. P. Cook,<sup>44</sup> Nash's attorney, laughs in despair at the Fabian victories of Cutler & his clerk Davenport.

I suppose there is no doubt that the sums you want might be raised on the stock above named by sale, but at much loss. You are to consider on the other hand, whether it be expedient in the view of all the facts to expose this property to risk. I, not being in business, can of course

43. Executor of the Tucker estate. He is mentioned in earlier letters. The number which Emerson should have written in the space he left for it a few lines above was presumably "39" (*cf.* Apr. 18 following).

44. Josiah P. Cook continued for many years to represent Paulina Tucker Nash's interests in the Tucker estate. *Cf.* July 12, 1871, to Thayer, where Davenport is also mentioned.

offer a secure home to Mother & resources to Bulkeley & these ought not to be jeopardized. When you have considered that, you need not consider more, because I am quite willing to put my own living at any stake which you shall think prudent.

I do not think of anything else that belongs to the matter. I will cheerfully assume the expenses of Bulkeley for the present; & Mother shall stay with me next winter & we will thank you therefor. — It occurs to me that I can borrow \$100. for you at 6 per cent. for several months. Shall I do so?

I write this in my study on such lights as I can get alone. I will go to Boston & see if I can learn anything else, perhaps Friday. Yours affectionately,

Waldo.

I could not go & see Susan whose transit, I suppose, occurred yesterday morn<sup>45</sup> — We shall see her soon. Baby has been quite ill & is not yet quite well. Mother & Lidian very well — I hear, quite uncertainly of some French claims of my wife's that may put some money at my disposal before the second note You shall have earliest information. Sit you upon all these facts & tell how any thing may be done that I know not of.

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, BOSTON, APRIL 14, 1837

[MS listed and partly quoted in Francis Edwards, July, 1931, where it is dated Apr. 14, n. y. Printed in fragmentary form in *The Genius and Character of Emerson*, p. 49, where it is confused with the letter of Mar. 24, 1837, to Alcott; printed in apparently complete form in Sanborn and Harris, I, 221. Substantially the same text as that of 1893 is contained in a MS copy made by Alcott and now owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt (ph. in CUL).]

TO MARGARET FULLER, BOSTON, APRIL 14, 1837<sup>46</sup>

I plead guilty to the inhumanity of withdrawing the offered Sybilline leaf<sup>47</sup> but I thought it a newspaper very good for nothing the day after

45. In his letter of Apr. 7, 1837, William Emerson mentioned the plan of his wife and son to visit her family in Portsmouth, N. H.

46. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Emerson's "Friday" clearly falls between Apr. 11, 1837, when Margaret Fuller complained of his taking back the proof sheet (see the note on Apr. 10, 1837), and Apr. 19 following, when he reported he was sending back this "travelled leaf"; and the only Friday between those dates was Apr. 14.

47. In her letter of Apr. 11 and 12, Margaret Fuller had inclosed "a note from Mr R." — i.e., from George Ripley — about the project for a translation of Eckermann.

tomorrow & was not sure that you would even read it today. If it can aspire to the honor of a piece of virtue it shall fly home again with speed. Thanks for the letter, thanks for the books<sup>48</sup> A year seems a term of Dutch deliberation for the elaboration of Eckermann. I am in town on such slavish errands as promise no truce for visiting you.

R. W. Emerson.

Boston, Friday —

TO RICHARD T. AUSTIN, CONCORD? APRIL 14? 1837

[Austin, Wayland, Mass., Apr. 17, 1837, acknowledges the receipt, on the preceding Saturday, of Emerson's letter and agrees to the proposal to exchange pulpits on Apr. 23. Austin is mentioned in Alfred S. Hudson, *The Annals of Sudbury, Wayland, and Maynard*, 1891, p. 51.]

TO ABRAHAM JACKSON, CONCORD? APRIL c. 15, 1837

[Mentioned in Apr. 18 following. Abraham Jackson, a relative of Emerson's wife, appears in many letters, some years later, as agent for her property. For his formal appointment as agent, see Aug. 22, 1837. For his dismissal and the rescue of the properties by Emerson's son-in-law, William Hathaway Forbes, see Aug. 11, 1869.]

TO HIRAM FULLER, CONCORD? APRIL? c. 15? 1837

[See Apr. 19, 1837, and cf. Fuller, Providence, Apr. 17, 1837, expressing his pleasure because Emerson is to come to Providence and speak at the dedication of Fuller's school.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 18, 1837<sup>49</sup>

Concord, 18 April, 1837.

Dear William,

I do not know but I promised you to write again after going to Boston; <sup>50</sup> for I get no word from you of suggestion concerning modes. But when I was in Boston I had little success. I went to Mr Adams & asked if I could not get money. "No sir." — Really, so short! But I have security to pledge — "Can't help it; stay till Saturday &

48. In her letter of the 11th and 12th Margaret Fuller said she was sending "Merck and the two first vols. of Zelter." For these books see Apr. 19, 1837.

49. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. In the date line, apparently "19 April" was changed to "18 April," and the Concord postmark, dated Apr. 18, confirms the latter day.

50. Cf. Apr. 12, 1837.

you'll see there is no money." Well, I insisted on telling my story; but he saw nothing to help. I went to the Savings Bank where I formerly borrowed money for payment of house & offered my City stock as pledge (by the way, I hold 28 shares 39 being already pledged) but Mr Wainwright told me they had preengaged all their funds for two months to come. Even Mr A. Jackson<sup>51</sup> (who acts for Lidiens family) was gone to Plymouth, so I could not even learn of contingent French claims.<sup>52</sup> I have written to him & should there be any thing to hope I shall shortly know.

Mr Adams plainly wished to hold me from any movement in the matter & suggested that it might be better for you that you shd be unable to pay the first, than to pay the first & fail to pay the second. He had lost \$1100. that day, & 1500. two days before, & anticipates indefinite amounts of loss, so I found nothing was to be done with or by him at this time. I learned in general that no Boston Bank wd. lend me money as they all aim to lend first to business men. I had thot my no-business was a claim.

Mr Sohier, I visited; he advised me to draw on Mr Cutler for no money, for the case is drawn out to interminable length already & every new operation requires new accounts to be presented to the Chancery; and now there is some action & hope of settlement.

Now you see my plight. Without Mr Adams's good will to any operation, I am badly crippled, for he acts as my attorney always, & can aid me as none other. If therefore you think it best on consideration of all the facts, that I should force a sale of stock, you must acquaint me with the precise issues of the business, that I may know what are the consequences of your failure to pay the first or the second note. *Now*, I am soon silenced through my ignorance.

I see how I can lend you 250. to the 1 July & 100. for a longer time. But do write me immediately & fully. Waldo —

Unless you can come.

Undoubtedly you rec<sup>d</sup> a letter from me a week ago.

51. See Apr. c. 15, 1837.

52. Cf. Apr. 12, 1837.



TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, APRIL 19, 1837<sup>53</sup>

Concord —

19 April

My dear friend,

Here is a letter which I found in my box at the post office this morn<sup>g</sup> with one for me from Mr Fuller.<sup>54</sup> I greeted it as a *good* omen of your speedy advent. Is it not on the 24<sup>th</sup> day of this month you promised to come hither<sup>55</sup> & see if we are good. I find I have engaged to be the mouth of the Warren St Chapel on that day.<sup>56</sup> It is an unhappiness for me. Do you come then earlier, if earlier you can, & I will find you in reading whilst I am gone out of your audience. If you cannot come sooner, come up with me on the 25<sup>th</sup> morning We expect a great deal of satisfaction. from your arrival.

Mr Fuller asks me to go to Providence to his 'Dedication.' I wished him, in return,<sup>57</sup> joy of his success & said I should like to go very well if, &c. Now he writes very glad that I will come & tells in what order & place *I am to speak*, &c — whereof I had not dreamed. But he gives a sensible account of his design. I hope your information is more accurate respecting the exercises of the Inauguration, so shall you teach me what I shall do. At first I meant to go, merely to oblige Mr Alcott. As he declines taking a part, I think I must be content to waft benedictions from Concord.

The travelled leaf of Carlyle<sup>58</sup> comes back again hoping for grace & sanctuary. The Merk book<sup>59</sup> I have nearly finished. It is inestimable to

53. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The year 1837, added in another hand, is obviously correct.

54. Hiram Fuller, Providence, Apr. 17, 1837, expresses pleasure that Emerson is to come and help him; says if there is no objection, the proceedings will probably be printed in a pamphlet; and explains that Alcott declines to participate, as it would not do at present to identify the school with him. Letters of the following June contain further mention of the address Emerson delivered at the opening of Fuller's new school on Greene St. in Providence. For Margaret Fuller's teaching at this school (whose director was not related to her), see Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, pp. 79 ff.

55. For this visit, see May 5, 1837, and a note on Apr. 27? 1837.

56. The *Christian Register*, Apr. 22, 1837, announced, however, that Emerson's lecture would be given at the Warren Street Chapel on Tuesday, Apr. 25. The subject was not announced.

57. Letter of Apr. 2 c. 15? 1837.

58. Cf. the letters of Apr. 2 and Apr. 10, 1837.

59. *Briefe an Johann Heinrich Merck von Göthe, Herder, Wieland und andern bedeutenden Zeitgenossen*, Darmstadt, 1835. Sixty of these letters are from Wieland, twenty-six from Goethe.

the biography of Goethe & not less for the picture it gives of the inside of Germany. Wieland is the charm of the book. Zelter<sup>60</sup> I have scarce yet looked into.

All good attend you.

Yours,

R. W. Emerson.

The ladies send affectionate remembrances.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? APRIL 24? 1837<sup>61</sup>

Monday Morn —

My dear friend,

Will you not come & see us on Wednesday? In that case, I will call for you in my chaise say at 8 o'clock Wednesd. morn<sup>s</sup> & will see that the stageman brings your baggage in the P. M. Please to send me some affirmative token by the stageman today who will call again for it, if he do not find you at home. My wife will not take No for an answer. I think I will send Merck lest you should wish to lend it in town. I want the third Zelter having read the second volume through, not the first. It is very valuable.

Your obliged,

R. W. Emerson.

TO CONVERS FRANCIS, CONCORD, APRIL 24, 1837<sup>62</sup>

Concord, 24 April.

My dear Sir,

I meant to come & spend Saturday night with you, but I find that Miss Margaret Fuller is to be at my house on that day. So I

60. *Briefwechsel zwischen Goethe und Zelter in den Jahren 1796 bis 1832*, Berlin, 1833-1834, in six parts.

61. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The year is clearly 1837 and the day almost certainly Monday, Apr. 24. The references to Merck and Zelter place this letter between the letters of Apr. 19 and May 19 and 21, 1837. The invitation to Margaret Fuller for Wednesday would fit Wednesday Apr. 26. The letter of Apr. 19, 1837, shows that some change from Apr. 24, the first day agreed upon, was desirable. The note on Apr. 27? 1837, shows the visit certainly began as early as Apr. 29 or 30. I have not seen Margaret Fuller's reply, but, as the present letter was written in the morning and asked an answer the same day, I conjecture she replied in time for Emerson to write the letter to Convers Francis the evening of the 24th, and I think it probable that she said she would not come until the 29th. But this remains mere conjecture.

62. MS owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society; ph. in CUL. The year is clearly 1837. Convers Francis, Watertown, Mass., Apr. 21, 1837, accepts Emerson's proposal for an exchange, agrees to take his place at East Lexington on Sunday,

must probably defer the pleasure of a conversation with you until the Association day,<sup>63</sup> when I hope to meet you at Mr Swett's,<sup>64</sup> at Lexington. — I shall come to Watertown; Sunday Morning.

Your remark upon Goethe seems to me just. I think he must be a very strong or a very weak man who can read his books with impunity, without feeling their influence in all his own speculation. Then there is something gigantic about the man, measure him how you will; his field of thought is immense; his acquisitions right German in their variety & thoroughness, and his point of view always commanding. But I will not start such a lion in the corner of a note, but keep this game for the time when I see you. Your friend & servant

R. W. Emerson

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, APRIL? 27? 1837<sup>65</sup>

I am sorry if there has been any misunderstanding that has occasioned you uneasiness. Pray lay the fault, where it probably belongs, on the

---

Apr. 30, and asks him to come on Saturday, the 29th, to spend the night. Francis remarks on Emerson's exploration of Goethe, regrets that he himself has yet no first-hand knowledge on the subject, and thinks that no one will soon appear who can take the true measurement of Goethe. Finally, he gives it as his opinion that Ripley would do well to take Eckermann early into his series. Emerson's interest in German was now rapidly growing, and during the following week end he had lessons in pronunciation from Margaret Fuller (*Journals*, IV, 225). Francis's letter of Apr. 21 was almost certainly in reply to one from Emerson, presumably written about the 20th of the same month; but there is no definite proof.

63. Apparently Tuesday, May 8; cf. the letter of May 5, 1837. The letter of June 8 following mentions another meeting of the Association, to be held at Emerson's own home. I am not sure whether this was the Association of Ministers in and about Cambridge, Mass., which was organized in 1809 (cf. *Unitarian Year Book July 1, 1930, to June 30, 1931*, p. 59).

64. William Gray Swett had been ordained pastor of the First Church of Lexington in 1836 (Charles Hudson, II, 690).

65. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The year is clearly enough 1837 and the month in all probability April; but the Thursday meant is somewhat uncertain. The advice about getting out a translation of Eckermann might have preceded or followed the same suggestion in the letter of Apr. 10; but the reference to a visit from Margaret Fuller, the date of which seems to have been already settled and apparently not far off, seems to place this letter after those of Apr. 19 and 24? and just preceding the visit which certainly began as early as Apr. 29 or 30 and ended May 3 (see *Journals*, IV, 216-225, and the letter of May 5, 1837, to Hedge). If, however, the visit began on Wednesday, Apr. 26, apparently the day suggested in the letter of Apr. 24? 1837, then the date of the present letter could not be the 27th, but might probably be Apr. 6. A reference to a conversation about Goethe on Apr. 26 (*Journals*, IV, 212) might also be regarded as evidence, quite inconclusive, that Margaret Fuller had arrived by the 26th. For Emerson's considerably earlier interest

awkwardness of your ambassador.<sup>66</sup> But do let the book be translated & printed for it is full of striking thoughts on all popular subjects. I think Mr Ripley would find it as popular as any volume (not original) that is likely to be in the "library" — And if it is to come, of course it ought to come now before any translation comes from England.

We are all well & expect a happiness in your visit. Lidian is gone to a party.

Your friend,

R. W. Emerson.

Concord

Thursday Ev.<sup>67</sup>

TO FREDERIC HENRY HEDGE, CONCORD, MAY 5, 1837<sup>67</sup>

Concord, 5 May, 1837 —

My dear friend

I am heartily glad to learn that you are here once more. I regret that you should be disappointed by Mr Dwight.<sup>68</sup> I cannot help you next Sunday, for an imperative engagement at home. After that, I can release you from the care of E. Lexington, if you need to be released. I hope not. Meantime I am very desirous of seeing you & you must come hither as soon as you can, & give me as many days as you can spare. Tonight or tomorrow Mrs William Emerson will come here with her babe from Portsmouth Monday or Tuesday her husband will come here from N. Y. spend a day & carry her home. Then I shall be quite disengaged, and if you will come I will be all ear. I mention this visit of my brother's because it is possible I may be hindered by it from going to Mr Swetts<sup>69</sup> next Tuesday where otherwise I shall certainly be, as I have many reasons for going.

in a translation of Eckermann, see the letter of Feb. 18 and 23, 1837. But at that time he apparently had no thought of Margaret Fuller as the translator.

66. It seems probable that Emerson went personally to George Ripley, or wrote him, in an effort to further the project for a translation of Eckermann. I conjecture, however, that the way for such a meeting was prepared by Margaret Fuller's sending Ripley Emerson's letter of Apr. 10. In hers of Apr. 11 and 12 she states that she sends Emerson "a note from Mr R. on the subject of Eckermann as I showed him yours, thinking that the shortest way of telling the story."

67. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

68. Emerson's connection with the East Lexington church was a very unconventional one, as this letter and others show. He had deputed Hedge for the time being, and apparently Hedge, in turn, had tried to induce John Sullivan Dwight to relieve him. For Dwight, who supplied the same pulpit a little later at Emerson's request, see the letters of June 3 and 24, 1837.

69. See Apr. 24, 1837.

Margaret Fuller has just gone to Groton having spent a few days here — Woman wise! I wish to say as well as hear a great many things. When I see you I will explain my Sunday's engagement. My wife my mother & my boy are all well. The ladies desire to see you soon.

Yours ever,

R. Waldo Emerson.

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, MAY 8, 1837 <sup>70</sup>

Concord. 8 May. 1837.

My dear Miss Peabody.

You must not think me wholly selfish & ungrateful if I resist your kind eloquence wherewith you so magnify into importance the project of my course of lectures in Salem. I can very ill spare so much time this spring as a fortnight, even, would take out of my work at home, for I do not easily gather up again my broken threads. So I named to you, at first,<sup>71</sup> terms, which would answer the double purpose of testing the strength of my audience, & of compensating me in another way for the inconvenience to my studies. I put the question for myself, Shall I go? on that contingency & I am answered that I shall not. Should any occasion hereafter lead me to Salem, I will very cheerfully read in private, to all or any friends whom you think would be interested thereby any lecture or lectures of the course, they particularly desire to hear. I shall hope sometime to give whatever is best, if anything is best in them, to the public in a purer form. So for the present we will let matters rest. x x x x x

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, MAY 10, 1837 <sup>72</sup>

Concord, 10 May, 1837.

My dear friend,

As the middle of May approaches, I take leave to remind you of your promise to come & spend some days with me,<sup>73</sup>

70. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy, not in Emerson's hand.

71. In Dec. 26, 1836.

72. MS owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in *The Genius and Character of Emerson*, pp. 52-53; and the same version is reprinted in Sanborn and Harris, I, 255-256. The brief passage printed in *Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle*, 2d series, 2d part, p. 175 (same page in *Emerson in Concord*), is probably adapted from the 1885 printing but may be from a rough draft I have not found.

73. See May 19 and 21 following.

a plan which I trust nothing has occurred or shall, to hinder. You have had your share in the evil times that have fallen on the country and I rejoice to learn have still evinced the wise man's superiority of temper. I entreat you to come & give me some quiet insight into your present state of mind & let me know, where I can apprehend them, your purposes. Moreover I think that our green brookside & budding woods will have their own calm language to Nature's own child & ought to be parties to your thoughts & designs. "For Nature never did betray the heart that trusted her." <sup>74</sup> <sup>1</sup>In the few minutes broken conversation I had with you a fortnight ago it seems to me you did not acquiesce at all in what is always my golden view for you as for all men to whom God has given "the vision & the faculty divine," <sup>75</sup> namely, that one day you would leave the impracticable world to wag its own way & sit apart & write your oracles for its behoof. Write, let them hear or let them forbear — the written word abides until slowly & unexpectedly and in widely sundered places, it has created its own church; and my love & confidence in that *silent* muse is such, that in circumstances in which I can easily conceive myself placed, I should prefer some manual or quite mechanical labor as a means of living that should leave me a few sacred hours in the twenty four, to any attempts to realize my idea in any existing forms called intellectual or spiritual, where, by defying every settled usage in society, I should be sure to sour my own temper.<sup>1</sup> In your own case too all men admit the excellence of the Introduction. and a sensible man whom I saw only yesterday, who is not satisfied with the teaching, admires the pure English of the pupils as well as the teacher in the book. However I am quite accustomed to loving my philosopher without looking for agreement in opinion and can easily be content so to live on. Only I heartily wish to see you tending toward some position that shall not leave your comfort & spirits at the mercy of such chagrins as these r[ec]ent <sup>76</sup> ones.

Yours affectionately & respectfully,

R. Waldo Emerson.

74. Wordsworth's "Lines Composed a Few Miles above Tintern Abbey," ll. 122-123, incorrectly quoted.

75. Wordsworth, *The Excursion*, Bk. I, l. 79.

76. A fragment of the MS was torn away with the seal.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, MAY 19 AND 21, 1837<sup>77</sup>

<sup>I</sup>Concord, 19 May, 1837.

My dear friend,<sup>I</sup>

You are very good to me to send me so many fine things. Certainly there is a bound to bankruptcy. You certify me of great riches and these too of many proprietors. good books, good friends, wit, beauty, art, character, certainly society still exists: the cynics, the ravens must be wrong. Miss Clark's letters<sup>78</sup> I like very much. I wish I had become acquainted with her, when I once had opportunity. Mr Eliot<sup>79</sup> is witty & energetic & the world is made by such; and the beautiful Anna<sup>80</sup> — every sweet & splendid star lend its light to her fortunes! You are very kind to send me the unique print. I shall keep it until I can have it multiplied. For the books, I am ashamed to receive so many for I have scarce opened the Zelters you left.<sup>81</sup> My brother & his family were here lately; then last week Henry Hedge; then this, Mr Alcott & George Bradford. I have been all ear.<sup>82</sup> Mr Alcott departed yesterday.

<sup>II</sup>Mr Alcott<sup>II</sup> — for I must resume that novel topic — <sup>III</sup>is the great man & Miss Fuller has not yet seen him.<sup>83</sup> His book<sup>84</sup> does him no justice and I do not like to see it. I had not fronted him for a good while & was willing to revise my opinion. But he has more of the godlike than any man I have ever seen and his presence rebukes & threatens & raises. He is a teacher. I shall dismiss for the future all anxiety about his success. If he cannot make intelligent men feel the presence of a superior

77. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-III are in Cabot, I, 279. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at Groton.

78. Doubtless letters from Sarah Freeman Clarke, sister of James Freeman Clarke and a close friend of Margaret Fuller (cf. Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, p. 193).

79. Possibly Samuel Atkins Eliot, mayor of Boston 1837-1839, and later congressman. He was notable for his interest in promoting the fine arts, and particularly music, in Boston.

80. Anna Barker (afterwards the wife of Samuel Gray Ward) is often referred to in these letters by her first name. But Emerson did not meet her until more than two years later (cf. Oct. 1, 1839).

81. Perhaps Margaret Fuller had brought the third and fourth parts of Zelter when she came to Concord near the end of April (cf. the letters of Apr. 19 and 24<sup>2</sup> 1837).

82. *Journals*, IV, 235 ff., tells of the visits of William Emerson and his family, Hedge, and Alcott, and quotes George Bradford.

83. That is, Margaret Fuller had not yet seen the real worth of Alcott.

84. Probably the unpublished *Psyche* (cf. Feb. 27, 1836, and Mar. 24, 1837, to Alcott) or possibly *Conversations with Children on the Gospels* (cf. the letters of Mar. 24, 1837).

nature the worse for them — I can never doubt him. His Ideal is beheld with such unrivalled distinctness, that he is not only justified but necessitated to condemn & to seek to upheave the vast Actual and cleanse the world.<sup>85</sup> But you shall not have a dissertation upon this good Genius now. He told me he had never spoken happily to you. And I admit now as always a monotony even to tedium when Homer nods.

Mr Fuller<sup>86</sup> has not been here nor have I heard from him. When you set your face toward Boston you must spend one day here unless we, i. e. father, mother, & babe, decide to go to Plymouth next week,<sup>86</sup> of which contingency I will inform you. On your part, do not disappoint us. In consideration of the Plymouth project I think I will send you all my four Zelters Döring<sup>87</sup> will serve me as well. I am glad you can take so favorable a view of the Man. All the human race obey 'the great idea' and how could one of its select sons not sometimes worship. Mrs Ripley<sup>88</sup> shall have the Eckermann and Mr A.<sup>89</sup> his MSS.

Sunday Ev<sup>g</sup> I thought to send up my packet yesterday morn. Now it goes tomorrow. Lidian thinks you will pardon to such a somnambul[a]-tory<sup>90</sup> mother the else unpardonable negligence of the band box. It was shown to her the day you went away but she quickly forgot it & her purpose to send it. She sends you very true love. I greet you well on your industry & high thoughts. These black times discover by very contrast a light in the mind we had not looked for. I, at least, have seen pleasant gleams. Yours, R. W. Emerson.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, MAY 30, 1837<sup>91</sup>

Concord, 30 May, 1837.

Seeing the stage stop this afternoon I gladly left my corn, threw down my Admiral Vernon's hoe & hastened to receive you — and was much dissatisfied to find it was only some books.<sup>92</sup> I promised to send you

85. Hiram Fuller. Cf. Apr. 19, 1837.

86. For the Plymouth visit, which was postponed, see the letters of July 3, 1837.

87. Heinrich Döring, *J. W. v. Göthe's Leben*, Weimar, 1828. The volumes of Zelter are mentioned in earlier letters.

88. Sarah Bradford Ripley, no doubt.

89. Alcott.

90. Partly torn away with the seal.

91. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is addressed to Margaret Fuller at Groton, Mass.

92. In her letter of the same day, Margaret Fuller had explained that she could come the following Thursday afternoon and stay over night. As for the books Emer-



word if we were likely to be absent at Plymouth and presumed you would not have the hard heart to pass by us, if we staid where we were. We do not go to the south shore until about the middle of June, and you must not fail to stop on Thursday and Friday too if you can. I was at Boston yesterday and attended a meeting of Mr Hedge's Club <sup>93</sup> wherefrom of course flow rivers of encouragement.

Mrs S. Ripley was here Sunday & Monday & said if she knew when you would be here, she would come up gladly to see you. So Lidian says, if you will pitch your tent a day or two here, we will get word down to Waltham.

Lidian sends her love and says she wants you to see the baby.

Your friend,

R. W. Emerson.

TO ELIZABETH HOAR, CONCORD? MAY? 1837? <sup>94</sup>

Dear Elizabeth

Please let the bearer have my unspeakable Manuscript for the Bee's sake

Yours

R. W. Emerson

---

son mentions, she had said in the same letter: "Some of your books I restore. The Literary remains I have ransacked pretty thoroughly — With the Friend I should never have done therefore must get it for mine own. — I have now of yours two vols. of Milton, one of Jonson, one of Plutarch's Morals, two of Degerando, with the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> of Goethe's nachgelassene Werke. — These I should like to keep this summer, if you do not want them . . ."

93. The attendance at this meeting of the "Transcendental Club" is recorded in *Journals*, IV, 250.

94. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This was written with a pencil. Evidence regarding the date is quite inconclusive. Of twenty-nine dated letters from Emerson to Elizabeth Hoar, covering the years 1836–1850, two, belonging to 1836, have a more formal salutation than that of the present letter; and it seems probable, for that reason, that this letter is later than 1836. The very formal signature here used occurs, however, in only one of the dated letters — that of Nov. 4, 1839. But if the "Bee" is "The Humble-bee," the date may well be May, 1837, when what seems to be the first allusion to that poem as in the making occurs in the *Journals* (IV, 235). The MS, with a title differing slightly from the one with which readers are familiar, was sent off to *The Western Messenger* in the letter of Dec. 7, 1838, and was thus one of the first two poems of any considerable importance that Emerson printed. Some years later (Mar. 12, 1844) he told Furness that it was Elizabeth Hoar who "first persuaded me to print some rhymes."

TO JOHN SULLIVAN DWIGHT? CONCORD, JUNE 3, 1837<sup>95</sup>

Concord, 3 June, 1837 —

My dear Sir,

Can you not oblige the people of East Lexington & me by supplying their pulpit a week from tomorrow (second Sunday of this month) I am going to Providence.<sup>96</sup> If you cannot, can you engage me any clergyman without pestering yourself. Mr Morrill<sup>97</sup> receives the ministers & I am accountable for the supply. Send me an early word by mail & the first time you can do come & see me. Yours with great regard,

R. W. Emerson

TO HIRAM FULLER, CONCORD? JUNE? c. 4? 1837

[Fuller, Providence, June 6, 1837, on the same sheet with an undated letter from Margaret, acknowledged Emerson's note sent by her, which had apparently definitely promised a speech at the dedication of Fuller's school.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 8, 1837<sup>98</sup>

Concord, June 8 1837

My dear brother,

I am afraid you will think from the tardiness of my letter that your gifts & Willies have not reached the young beneficiary but they all duly came — his service of plate, and Willie's noble carriage.<sup>99</sup> Although Wallie has exhibited unfeigned delight both in his

95. MS owned by the Henry E. Huntington Library; ph. in CUL. The letter of May 5, 1837, shows that Emerson had offered to free Hedge, after the following Sunday, from obligation to supply the East Lexington pulpit. Apparently Hedge had already tried, but failed, to engage Dwight. The letter of June 24, however, shows that by that time Dwight had preached there one or more — probably two or three — Sundays. From George Willis Cooke, *John Sullivan Dwight*, 1898, pp. 17–18, we learn simply that in June, 1837, Dwight received a request from Emerson to supply the pulpit at East Lexington, that he spent “a few Sundays” there within the nine months following, and that he was later responsible for the pulpit for more than a year but absent over half that time.

96. See June 8, 1837.

97. Perhaps the Ambrose Morell who wrote to Emerson from Lexington on Oct. 11, 1836, that money had just been raised to carry on public worship there on condition that Emerson would remain in charge.

98. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

99. The gift which Emerson, with some poetic license, calls a “carriage” and “coach” proves to be, in the sober prose of letters from William Emerson dated May 26 and 29, a child's wagon.

spoon and in his coach yet the little dummie leaves to his parents entirely the office of thanking you heartily and of thanking Willie too — for the fine gifts. Lidian carried him in triumph on the day of the arrival of the coach to see Elizabeth H. and the boy was like St Mary's lake "visibly delighted."<sup>100</sup> The want of it was sufficiently attested a few days ago when Lidian set out three strong backed that is by Miss Bartlett & Hepsy to carry the fat fellow to Mrs Brown's; but they so lagged & sweltered in the heat that I went up to the village & relieved them of the boy to their great joy.

I have promised to deliver a discourse on Education at the opening of a new school at Providence on Saturday<sup>101</sup> Meantime I have been sick for a week & more and am very weak & imbecile now so that I should have written that I would not come but that such baulkings & especially postponements are so annoying. Now at last I have got something written & shall try to go & hope so to get well. I should come on to N. Y. but that the Association<sup>102</sup> is to meet at my house on Tuesday next. And Mr Dewey has written me word that he will come up & see me. If I dont get well very quick I shall come by you to Niagara I think. which would be something to be sick for.

I have heard nothing from Mr Sohier and was glad to learn what you wrote. When in town I will try to learn more. We are all well and send all love to Susan & a shower of kisses to the generous boy — thanking Susan also for the Manuscript<sup>103</sup> into which I have not yet set eyes. E. H. has it.

Yours Waldo E.

100. Wordsworth, "Yarrow Visited," ll. 13-14.

101. For earlier negotiations regarding the address at Providence, see the letters of Apr. 19 and June? c. 4? 1837. The *Manufacturers & Farmers Journal and Providence and Pawtucket Advertiser*, June 8, 1837, announced that Fuller's new school building on Greene St. would be dedicated June 10, when Emerson would deliver an address; the exercises would be in a church, as the schoolhouse could not accommodate all who wished to attend. On July 29 following, Fuller wrote that he was preparing a prospectus of his school, with engravings of the building and principal room, and asked Emerson's permission to print the address. I have found no contemporary printing of this address, and it is probable that Emerson replied in a letter, of which I have no other evidence, that he did not wish it published. At least parts of it seem, however, to be preserved in "Education," *Cent. Ed.*, X, 123-159 (cf. Cabot, II, 732).

102. See a note on Apr. 24, 1837.

103. William Emerson, May 26, 1837, said he was sending a copy of some of Charles Emerson's letters which was to be given to Elizabeth Hoar.

TO T. KEMPER DAVIS, CONCORD? JUNE 13, 1837

[This answer to Davis's letter of June 7, 1837, which had asked Emerson for lectures before the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, in Boston, was acknowledged in William Gray and E. S. Dixwell, Boston, July 7, 1837. Gray and Dixwell proposed a course of six lectures before the same society, beginning in November. There was probably further correspondence of which I have no other evidence.]

TO JOHN GORHAM PALFREY, CONCORD, JUNE 13, 1837

[Listed in C. F. Libbie & Co., May 2-3, 1901. Cf. the letter of Feb. 12 and 13, 1838.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JUNE 16 AND 20, 1837<sup>104</sup>

Concord, 16 June, 1837 —

My dear friend,

I have been ailing since I came home<sup>105</sup> with a slight but somewhat increased inflammation on the lungs, which I will hope may provoke your sympathies; I have attended yesterday morn — Sarah Hoar's wedding<sup>106</sup> where was much beauty & some tears; Mr Dewey & Mr Stetson<sup>107</sup> spent a day with me, and the rest of the time I have spent at my ease or rather at my disease. <sup>1</sup>This ill health of yours & mine & every body's, is a sore blemish on the prospects because on the powers of society. If you wish to protest, as most ingenious persons do, for some years, against foibles, traditions, & conventions the thing has one face if you live only long or strong enough to rail, and quite another if you can serenely & in due time broach your new law and show the upholsterers the granite under their whitewash & gingerbread. When it gets no farther than superciliousness & indignation, the Beckendorfs<sup>108</sup> have every right to ask us what time we go to bed?

Therefore I hate sickness in common with all men this side of forty and am sour & savage when I anticipate the triumphs of the Philistines. For really in my best health & hope, it is always mean to scold, and when

104. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 388. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at Providence.

105. From Providence.

106. The marriage of Sarah Sherman Hoar, sister of Elizabeth Hoar, to Robert B. Storer, of Boston, on June 15, is reported in the *Concord Freeman* of June 17, 1837.

107. Orville Dewey and Caleb Stetson, no doubt.

108. Benjamin Disraeli, *Vivian Grey*, Bk. VI. Beckendorff is minister, but former tutor, to the Grand Duke of Reisenburg and regulates everything and everybody.

I am lean, I am ten times sorry.<sup>1</sup> But how began how begins the School? <sup>109</sup> In that hour it was given what to say & do. I was sorry to think that no one in P. could probably supply the place of five or six friends you leave in Boston. Yet what is any friend but a holiday good for nothing if it lasts all the time, and intensating its good always as the interval.

20 May.<sup>110</sup> I promised Mr Fuller that I would write you within a week, so I made two efforts to say something, but I was both morose & imbecile & did not succeed. Now I am better. I went down to Waltham yesterday with Lidian & the boy, to see Dr Jackson.<sup>111</sup> I exculpated myself to the Doctor for coming — told him the Mother & wife would have it so, and it was merely an article of Peace; but, to keep up appearances, made up the gravest story of ails I could. The Doctor showed a civility worthy of his renown — he never laughed once — he auscultated — he prescribed — yet could not see occasion for any anxiety. I saw two of the young ladies; — his charming trees — which make a Scotland of Concord; — went back to Mr Ripley's — there saw Mrs Anna Lowell <sup>112</sup> a moment — had a fine cheerful teatable talk — rode home through all the green & gold of the finest sunshine — and undoubtedly should have been well by this morning but that with the morning came the rain a meteor which I so cordially dislike, that I talk of nothing but a caravan & colony for the Sahara desert. When you have a sick day, pray get your Boswell's Johnson. It is worth forty novels. I thanked all the muses that I had remembered there was such a book. I had not looked into it for many years; and the wit the variety & the reality of it have a costly charm. But you probably have seen it in Croker <sup>113</sup> of whose additions I know nothing. It seems to be the wealth of poverty to hanker so after these famous persons, and so I think they are best sought when we are sick. As soon as the sound & the sane moments come, we say like the republicans, Citoyen! Citoyenne! to whatever venerable or enchanting form moves in the vast city of God. Farewel.

R. W. Emerson.

Lidian enjoins me to send all affectionate wishes to you on her part and to beseech you to love your life & abhor opium. which as a reasonable woman you must & will do. I desire a grateful remembrance to Mr

109. Hiram Fuller's Greene St. school in Providence, mentioned in earlier letters.

110. That is, June.

111. Doubtless James Jackson, the Boston physician mentioned in earlier letters.

112. Probably Anna Jackson Lowell, wife of James Russell Lowell's brother Charles.

113. John Wilson Croker's edition had appeared several years earlier.

& Mrs Grinnell who were surely very good to me. Such unexpected kindness as they show — kindness for its own sake — is the ornament of life.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 19, 1837 <sup>114</sup>

Concord, 19 June, 1837.

My dear brother,

I received this morning your letter & its inclosed note for an endorsement. I hate to put you to inconvenience amidst so many inconveniences but an endorsement is a new obligation & one which my experience of the delays in the Cutler region does not justify me in signing. There is no certainty — I should think no high probability that in 60 days Mr Sohier shall make a settlement — I ought not then oblige myself to pay what without settlement I could not — on the mere confidence of Messrs N & Townsend's <sup>115</sup> future forbearance. Add that I am in feeble health at this moment & shall perhaps need to make a long journey or a voyage, <sup>116</sup> & you will see why I do not wish to make a new engagement.

Will it not satisfy your friend, if I here repeat my express consent that on the approaching settlement of my claims on the Tucker estate you shall be or are hereby impowered to raise monies on the security of that property or to use monies directly accruing therefrom, for the liquidation of these demands on you on account of the Staten Island property. I further said that if you could get money from Mr Cutler now — which Mr Sohier tho't very unadvisable as it would only make new delays — you might. But I cannot in my present ignorance of the time of settlement sign an endorsement. Please give me early notice of any thing you know or think concerning these matters

Yours affectionately  
R. Waldo Emerson.

114. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The first paragraph is on p. 1 of the MS; the remainder, on p. 3. It is not clear whether the letter to William Emerson from his mother on p. 2 was written before or after the second half of Emerson's own letter. There are wide blank margins at both top and bottom of p. 2.

115. *Longworth's American Almanac* for 1834-1835 lists Nevins & Townsend (Russell H. Nevins and Elihu Townsend) as New York brokers.

116. The seriousness with which Emerson now considered travel for the sake of his health is shown by a letter of introduction written for him by Dr. Ezra Ripley. On June 19, 1837, the day of the present letter, Ripley wrote: "The bearer of this is the Rev. R. W. Emerson, late pastor of the second church in Boston. He is travelling in hope of regaining his health . . ."

TO JOSIAH QUINCY, CONCORD? JUNE? c. 20? 1837

[Mentioned in Sanborn, *Henry D. Thoreau*, 1882, pp. 52 and 57. President Quincy's reply of June 25 is printed *ibid.*, pp. 53-54. For the growing friendship between Thoreau and Emerson, cf. Sept. 1, 1838, to Mary Moody Emerson.]

TO JOHN SULLIVAN DWIGHT, CONCORD, JUNE 24, 1837

[MS in Yale University Library. Printed in "Unpublished Letters of Emerson," ed. Stanley Williams, *The Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, XXVI, 476 (Oct., 1927).]

TO GEORGE PARTRIDGE BRADFORD, CONCORD? JUNE c. 27? 1837

[Bradford, Plymouth, Mass., June 28, 1837, acknowledged the receipt of Emerson's letter on that day and said he had made application for a lodging house for Emerson in Plymouth. Cf. the letters of June 30 and July 3, 1837.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? JUNE 30, 1837<sup>117</sup>

30 June 1837

Dear William, I hope Mother has told you that I am very well<sup>118</sup> and eased your fraternal anxieties. As I am idle on system I think it good economy to pay a duty visit to my wives friends at Plymouth which has been promised so long it has almost become a bug bear — I can better go now than when I am strong for work. I hate to go abroad so much that even the immortal Rock on which those Ancients

"The famed foundations of our freedom laid"<sup>119</sup>

looks hostile, seen afar from my peavines & strawberry beds. You will not straiten yourself to send me any money the first of July, I hope. You said, 1 August would be better for you. I can certainly live till 15 July & perhaps till 1 Aug. & will write you if I want it befor the latest day. Young Waldo rejoices in his coach thanks to the fair haired Willie Love to Susan. Ever yours

Waldo E.

I learn from Mr Sohier there is a prospect of a speedy settlement

117. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The first two pages of this MS are occupied by a letter to William from his mother, dated Concord, June 27, 1837. Emerson's own part, as far as his signature, is on the third page and has a new date line of its own. The final sentence is on the fourth page, in the margin of the superscription.

118. For Emerson's alarming illness, see June 19, 1837. In her letter of June 27, described above, his mother had reported that he was better.

119. From *Plutarch's Morals* (IV, 521, in the somewhat different translation of

TO WILLIAM D. SOHIER, PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS, JULY 3, 1837

[Mentioned in the letter of the same date to Ruth Haskins Emerson as just written. For Sohier, compare earlier letters of this year. He appears as a counsellor in *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1837.]

TO RUTH HASKINS EMERSON, PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS,

JULY 3, 1837<sup>120</sup>

Plymouth, 3 July, 1837.

Monday Eve.

My dear Mother,

We arrived safely here a little after sunset Saturday Evening & have found every kindness & every accommodation. George Bradford & Captain Russell's family encompass us with friendly attentions. We have been today to see many of Lidian's friends, and dined with Mr Isaac Hedge & drank tea at Mary Russells. Tomorrow we go, if the weather is favorable, to a fine pond & woodland 8 miles off. At Mr Hedge's I received your letter of Mr Sohier for which prompt forwarding I am very glad & grateful. I have just written him in reply. Before this time I suppose Aunt Betsey is with you, for she promised fairly for Monday & I heartily wish to my townsmen & you a fine day tomorrow.<sup>121</sup> The baby is very well & I am told does very well. Lidian has a word to say, so with love to Elizabeth if she is in C. & to Aunt Betsey & remembrance to Nancy, Your ever loving son

Waldo<sup>122</sup>

I think you will not see us until Saturday eve.

R. W. E.

F. C. Babbitt, Cambridge, Mass., and London, 1936). Emerson borrows the ancient laurels of the Athenians for his New England worthies.

120. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. For Nathaniel Russell (known as "Captain"), his daughter Mary Howland Russell, and Isaac L. Hedge, see William T. Davis, *Plymouth Memories of an Octogenarian*, n. d. (1906), pp. 25, 32, 60, and 201-202. Mary Howland Russell is not to be confused with Mary the daughter of Thomas Russell who became, in 1846, the wife of Benjamin Marston Watson, of Plymouth (Davis, p. 196).

121. The famous celebration was announced in a letter to William Emerson from his mother dated June 27, 1837 (on the same sheet with Emerson's letter of June 30): "The 4<sup>th</sup> of July, the good citizens of Concord talk of celebrating by having a little parade on account of the erection of the Monument — The Hon. S. Hoar is to give an address on the occasion Dr Ripley, a prayer, & Waldo, has written a hymn, to be sung to the tune of old hundred — when it is printed will send you a copy." When the "Concord Hymn" was sung, its author was absent, at Plymouth.

122. This signature is at the bottom of p. 1 of the MS. A letter from Lidian



TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 10, 1837<sup>123</sup>

Concord, 10 July, 1837 —

Dear William,

On Saturday I stopped in Boston on my return from Plymouth and saw Mr Sohier who informed me that the final decree of the court on my claims on the Tucker estate was entered during the last week, and that in the course of a week probably a final distribution of the property to the several heirs might be made, save the annuities. But Mr Sohier had a great deal to say about your project of investing a portion of the principal. He took a deal of pains to impress me with the prudence (since I do not hope to increase my estate, and it is as he said only enough to live upon,) of not diminishing or risking the capital. Lend or give, he said, all your income, & live like an anchorite that you may, but do not touch the stock. He said you & he would probably differ entirely in opinion as to the judiciousness of the N. Y. investment. He apologised for volunteering his advice so strenuously but seemed to feel that what he had so kindly & laboriously gained for me he should be sorry to see slip away. He has indeed behaved very friendly to me, after a world of tedium & pains, charging me only \$50.00 a fee wholly disproportionate to any other I have paid. Mr Sears, he said, he shd. charge three or four times so much, but absolutely refused to accept more. I therefore promised him that I would give so much weight to his counsel as to set it fairly before you. At the same time, I told him that the attitude in which he now saw you, was wholly unjust to your character & habits, for you were never before a speculator, & probably never would be again, but were the most discreet & honest of men. When I came home to Abel Adams, he expatiated on the same string.

I see, of course, the general propriety of their view. As I hope to put my leisure to high uses, I do not wish to put the good deodand which secures it, at hazard. I do not like so well the new relation of debtor & creditor as the old one of brother; and in case of your death, I should not think it happy that I or my heirs should be drawing every thing that could be gotten from your wife & children. I should therefore be very glad rather to be made available to you for temporary aids or for sums within my income, than for any considerable & lasting investments.

But I have already intimated these facts & told you that if after you

---

Emerson to Ruth Haskins Emerson follows on pp. 2-3 and in the right-hand margin of the superscription, p. 4. In the left margin on p. 4 appears the final sentence, signed "R. W. E."

<sup>123</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

had considered them, you still adhered to your proposition, I would put myself in your hands. I am of the same mind still, only expecting that you will revise the matter in the new aspect which the new times have given it.

The amount of property to be paid me very soon is \$11674.49.<sup>124</sup> It is to be paid in stocks of the City, the Massachusetts, & the Atlantic Banks. All these stocks are now low, and, I heard on Saturday, all rising. Of course every thing we can scrape from income must be taken in preference before the necks of the good geese are wrung. Perhaps I can contrive to continue the loan for 1 July until 1 October, or longer. But what I wish first, is to know exactly the sums you have yet to raise. Are the \$2348. yet to be paid? When? & have you any means? Tell me what is the utmost you wish from me? What is the least? and then I will try the farthest that quiddling will do.

You will think I give the full importance to the affair, but such is the way of those who seldom trade.

I am getting well after being unusually weak & indisposed. We had a fine time at Plymouth where George Bradford loves his friends like an angel and follows them like their shadow. But Waldo<sup>125</sup> caught cold & made the end of the visit & the return anxious by his coughing wheezing rattling lungs. He seems better & will escape fever we trust. Aunt Betsey is here. Mother & Lidian send abundant love to Susan Willie & you as doth your affectionate brother

Waldo.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JULY 18, 1837<sup>126</sup>

Concord, July 18, 1837.

My dear friend,

I received yesterday from Mrs Ripley the volumes of Eckermann.<sup>127</sup> They were sent by her on Saturday which was just the middle of July. Shall I send them to you by the cars? and to whose care? & shall I put Döring in the packet. I have made little use of that as of

<sup>124.</sup> Cf. May 31, 1834.

<sup>125.</sup> Apparently some word, perhaps "Jr.," was mutilated by the removal of the seal.

<sup>126.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 389. It is only a rough paraphrase of this same portion of the letter and of the following sentence that appears in *Journals*, IV, 256-257, where the date seems to be July 19. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at Providence.

<sup>127.</sup> See May 19 and 21, 1837, where Döring is also mentioned. Hiram Fuller replied on Margaret Fuller's behalf in his letter of July 29, 1837, asking that the Eckermann alone be returned.

other good books since I saw you. Perhaps if I keep it, I shall not read much in it soon. I ought to have acknowledged before, your kind letter. Be sure I was flattered that my health should be of importance, but I have been getting well ever since. I spent a week about Independence with wife & child at Plymouth, a place where you may have the comfort of kindness, sense, & repose. But George Bradford would make a desert tolerable. We rode to ponds & walked to ponds and went to the beach and rolled in the warm sand and peeped at bugs & botanized dolce far niente is the genius of the people. Since I came home I have watered my trees & picked pease & strawberries and read a little poetry. But so much of life passes of necessity in this slight manner that one wonders sometimes at the wise Gods. And Caius Ligarius would fain be well if there were anything for a man to do.<sup>128</sup>

I was very glad to hear of your good health for three weeks. I hope it remains at the culminating point. If the soul of Goethe shines also with unabated light & attraction before you, who is happy but you? <sup>1</sup>Power and Aim, the two halves of felicity seldomest meet. A strong mind with a great object finds good times, good friends, good weather, & fair lodging. but wit without object and not quite sufficient to make its own, — turns all nature upside down & Rousseau- Carlyle- or Byron-izes ever. The middle name does not belong in such ill company, but my friend, I think, wants nothing but work commensurate with his faculty. It must be more the malady, one sometimes thinks, of our day than of others, for you cannot talk with any intelligent company without presently hearing expressions of regret & impatience whose scope affects the whole order of *good* institutions. Certainly we expect that time will yield some adequate revolution & regeneration and under better hours will fetch us somewhat to do, but whilst the grass grows the noble steed starves, — forgive the proverb.<sup>129</sup> We shall die of the numb palsy.

Ethics however remain when experience & prudence have nothing to show.<sup>1</sup> To feel & be heroic, is surely doing something, and is putting the capital of our being at rent in a bank that can not break, though its ostensible dividends may be far reversions. So let us deal justly walk humbly,<sup>130</sup> and all the catechism.

128. The story alluded to is told of Caius Ligarius in Plutarch's life of Marcus Brutus; and Shakespeare follows Plutarch in *Julius Caesar*, II, i. Elsewhere this Ligarius is called Quintus.

129. The apology for this proverb, well known even in Shakespeare's time, is perhaps an echo of Hamlet's reply to Rosencrantz in *Hamlet*, III, ii.

130. Cf. *Micah*, 6:8.

We are all very well here Lidian sends her love to you & is glad you have the excuse of health for not following her prescriptions. She is so vindictive a leech she would accept no other. and she depends on seeing her patient on her return to Groton, as we do all. My Mother & Elizabeth Hoar are about setting forth on a journey land & water to Waterford to visit my Aunt Mary. Pray remember me with kindness to Mr Fuller. Your friend & servant,

R. W. Emerson.

TO RICHARD FROTHINGHAM, JR., CONCORD? JULY 20, 1837

[Frothingham, Charlestown, Mass., July 18, 1837, asks a lecture for the Charlestown Lyceum during the coming season. Emerson's endorsement shows he answered on July 20 that he could not yet make an engagement but would be open to a later application. Frothingham, Charlestown, Mar. 19, 1838, says he duly received "your esteemed favour" accepting conditionally the invitation to lecture and now asks whether Emerson would come the first Tuesday in April.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 21, 1837<sup>131</sup>

Concord, 21 July, 1837

Dear William

I am very sorry to hear you are still an invalid for so I judge from your letter. Please to consider firstly & lastly that we shall never get on if your health fails & therefore you must postpone all other prudences to this prudence. In the next place I beseech you be a little more profuse in your communications. You write to a scholar floundering for the first time in a quagmire of business with all the dwarf brevity of a broker, as if it were enough to such a one to know a sum & date & he could foresee & transpierce all the rest. Comfort me a little by expatiating Suggest to me the subconsiderations on either hand. Tell me where lurks this Folsom<sup>132</sup> so clean of all consequences. Cannot he resume some of his own responsibilities. Cannot he lend an ounce to these thousand pounds? But chiefly why do you not show me means as well as ends? You want 2100 dollars If you see no way but I must pay them why do you not inform yourself & me of the very best way in which

131. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

132. George Folsom, "of Worcester in the State of Massachusetts Counsellor at law," had appeared as co-grantee with William Emerson in the deed books of Richmond County on Aug. 12 and 18, 1836; and on Apr. 12, 1838, as well as in later years, he appeared in the same record as grantor with William Emerson as grantee.

that can be done. I have possessed you to that end with my entire inventory as far as it is known to me. If 20 shares of Bank stock shall be worth next year to me \$2000, it would seem unwise to sell them for \$1800, or perhaps much less; yet all that I know how to do, is, when I get my stock, to carry it to a broker & say, Sell it for what you can get. This looks like doing things, as the seamen say, "by main strength & ignorance." Is this the only way or can you show me any more? I want advice the more because this matter not being agreeable to Abel Adams, I cannot so well, perhaps cannot at all use his skilful hand. But can you not show the whole fact to some Mr Dodd or other & learn if there be not any better way than to sell stock outright, at any loss. Thus will not an individual or a bank lend the money in New York on the security of so much scrip as is security; just as the Savings Bank lent me \$3500?

Then again you do not tell me when the first note of \$1095 is to be paid. the second you say, 10 August. The time is so short it needs, I should think, prompt attention and I should gladly do whatever is for me to do before August begins for I have found that a little business spoils a great deal of time for the Muses.

Mr Sohier has yet made me no communication such as I expected in the beginning of last week announcing a final distribution of property. I have nothing still but the fact of their intention to pay me out of those three classes of stock I named to you. I must, I suppose, go to Boston on Monday or Tuesday and see him.

I have borrowed of Mrs Brown on my note bearing interest from 20 July 1837 one hundred & fifty dollars It is possible that I may get together \$200. more; You have — have you not?, 250 ready to pay me 1 August. These sums added will make \$600. and therefore if, early next week, I inclose to you a draft for \$350. you must add the 250. & credit me with 600. against that \$1095.05. And please write immediately acknowledging the receipt, & say the latest day on which the remainder must be raised. I can raise no dollar more in any way that I know of, except selling stock. I do not know but you will have to come here & be your own broker before the whole sum can be paid.

I will not try to elevate this letter so base & mercantile by a single word of better matters. But do not I beseech you let care carve one wrinkle in the sublime brow Other men have had losses & lived to laugh at them; and every loss is somehow a gain.

Yours affectionately,  
Waldo.

I shall probably put a letter in the Office at Boston on Monday or Tuesday forenoon. In the thickness of our present sky I cannot discern how the Globe Bank is to get back its loan.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, BOSTON, JULY 25, 1837<sup>133</sup>

Boston, 25 July, 1837

Dear William,

I find today that no check can be drawn on New York without loss; and Mr Adams (Barnard, Adams, & Co) tells me that in the course of a week he can draw a check on New York: so I have paid him 350.00 which he will, within a week, transmit to you.

Yours affectionately,  
R. W. Emerson.

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, JULY 27, 1837

[MS copy, made by Alcott, owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt; ph. in CUL. Printed in Sanborn and Harris, I, 229.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 28, 1837<sup>134</sup>

Concord 28 July 1837

Dear William,

Mr Loring<sup>135</sup> tells me he goes to N. Y. in a few minutes. I hope you received my line in lieu of remittance, & the remittance will undoubtedly go in a few days. Mr Adams is quite sure that every dollar you spend on this matter is wholly lost and will be satisfied if you act with your eyes open to that fact. Moreover he says what I had said, that I have not all the facts. I wish to know the whole of the Staten Island contract. For what sums are you further bound, to the original proprietors? Here are your boots from Tolman.<sup>136</sup> I will ask

133. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

134. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

135. The superscription shows that the letter was sent by "Mr D Loring," presumably David Loring, at this time a manufacturer in Concord but many years later a resident of Winona, Minn., where Emerson found him in 1867 (*cf.* the sketch in *Memoirs of . . . the Social Circle*, 2d series, pp. 377 ff., and the letter of Jan. 31, 1867). The desire of the messenger to be off for New York may account for the brevity of the message and the lack of a signature.

136. An account sent in the letter of Oct. 17, 1841, refers to a charge by a Tolman, perhaps a cobbler.

Mr Loring to take them. I have a new letter from Carlyle in which he says he shall come & see me yet.<sup>137</sup> We got the letter bro't by Mr Loring. I have seen Mr Sohier & received my certificates of stock, as I expected. I expect your answer to my letter of inquiry. Do not be sick. That would be giving too much importance to this land-trap. Waldo is very well; my love to Susan & Willie

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, AUGUST 1, 1837<sup>138</sup>

Concord, 1 August, 1837

My dear Sir, I grieve to hear of your continued illness or weakness. I begged you by a letter sent to the Post Office four or five days ago<sup>139</sup> to come out hither & try the country air & my wife's nursing for a fortnight. Will not your strength and your household claims permit this. Do come, if possibly you can. I write or read in the morning after breakfast or in the evening after tea. At other hours, I can help you get well I subjoin a check<sup>140</sup> for the amount of the bill; and add what you have forgot again Hillmans<sup>141</sup> fee for books & stationery. Yours affectionately

R. W. Emerson

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 1, 1837<sup>142</sup>

Concord, 1 August, 1837.

Dear William I have your letter of July 25 & 28 And Mr Loring<sup>143</sup> has returned sorry as well as myself that he could not see you but he hardly got off in the steamboat so pressed was he for time. For what you say of the notes it does not quite make me master of the affair until I know what was the entire sum that has yet been paid Was more paid than 2900 at the first? Then I wanted to hear that in such a new turn as things have taken, Folsom<sup>144</sup> was disposed to do his endeavor to mitigate the mischief he had done. Scold him well — the mild man — when

137. Carlyle, June 1, 1837 (*C-E Corr.*). Cf. also *Journals*, IV, 258.

138. MS owned by Mr. Alfred M. Uhler; ph. in CUL.

139. Letter of July 27, 1837.

140. Half the leaf is missing and doubtless contained the check.

141. For Hillman B. Sampson, see the letters of Apr. 19 and July 7, 1836.

142. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The top third of the second leaf, which probably contained a check for money, is lacking. The letter, which occupies the first leaf, seems to be complete.

143. Cf. July 28, 1837.

144. See July 21, 1837.

you write or speak to him. For the matter of Mr Townsend,<sup>145</sup> I like that proposition well, and will send him when, & how you shall direct, 13 shares of Atlantic Bk. stock. You say you will send a form of transfer. An objection to it is that I suppose I must go to Boston to transfer it. which I grudge to do just now.

As you seem to think that 600. will satisfy the 10 Aug note for the moment if he cannot have more, I conceive new hopes that the whole sum may at last be paid by income through much scraping a consummation which as it would at once pacify my advisers & yours, is to be wished.<sup>146</sup> If stock must be sold, I possess *free* 60 shares of Atlantic Bk stock, of which I should rather sell what needs be than of City, or Massachusetts Banks. The sum which was paid me in that stock was at the rate of \$92.50 I believe a share. \$100. is par. I have also 10 shares Commercial Bk, not so good I believe. Rather than pay the \$427. remaining of the 10 Aug note by sale of stock I would borrow as I can \$100 of Concord Bk & send you to make them more patient & hopeful. 1 October I would repay the Bank But I know not well how to send you \$100 — by mail? No for you want small bills to be current. And I know no private chances.

We are all very well & very glad to hear that yours are but you say nothing of yourself. Are you quite well again. Yours affectionately

R. W. E.

TO NATHANIEL LANGDON FROTHINGHAM, CONCORD?

AUGUST? c. 1? 1837

[Described in Frothingham, Boston, Aug. 9, 1837, as "Your kind note of last week."]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 7, 1837<sup>147</sup>

Concord, 7 August, 1837 —

Dear William,

I get from you no letter & no form of transfer such as you proposed to send. I hope Barnard, Adams, & Co. have forwarded their check, & I thought when that came you would acknowledge it & tell me whether you tho't it worth while to borrow 100 of Concord Bank in

<sup>145</sup>. See June 19, 1837.

<sup>146</sup>. An echo of the soliloquy in *Hamlet*, III, i.

<sup>147</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.



order to make 600, 700 on the 10 August. But since you say nothing, I have borrowed it on my own lights, this day, & shall send it to Boston tomorrow morning to Mr Adams to forward in some shape immediately. Lest any delay unavoidable should occur in getting it to you I write now merely to advertise you of its approach.

You have said nothing about your own health in the last letter. Do say that you are well, if you are — Mother & Elizabeth Hoar left Concord on Friday Morning last for Boston & on Friday eve. I suppose at 7 o'clock sailed in the steamer Bangor for Portland <sup>148</sup> They should arrive there at 6 Saturday, A. M. & take passage in the stage to Waterford at 8 o'clock, & so reach Waterford, Saturday evening. They propose to spend a week with Aunt Mary. Mr Shackford <sup>149</sup> a classmate of Rockwood H. s was their escort as far as Portland.

We are five souls — Lidian Baby & I & two maids and all very well except that we cannot get any word from Olympus any Periclean word for Φ. B. K. <sup>150</sup> Waldo rejoices much daily in his wicker car and will thank Willie himself one of these days. If the car stop, he instantly clammers to get over the side. With love to Susan & to the blackeyed boy, I am yours affectionately

R. W. E.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, AUGUST 17, 1837 <sup>151</sup>

Concord, 17 Aug. 1837 —

My dear friend,

Mr Alcott & Mr Hedge have been here & only left me this morning <sup>152</sup> or I should have written to you yesterday, at Providence. <sup>153</sup> It will give Lidian & myself much pleasure if you will come

148. The *Boston Courier*, Aug. 4, 1837, advertised that the steamer "Bangor" would leave Boston every Friday evening for Portland, Belfast, and Bangor.

149. Both Charles Chauncy Shackford and William Henry Shackford were graduates of Harvard in the class of 1835.

150. See the letter of Aug. 17, 1837. Cornelius Conway Felton, June 22, 1837, asked on behalf of the standing committee of Phi Beta Kappa that Emerson deliver the address at the approaching anniversary. He explained that the Rev. Dr. Wainwright, who had been engaged for the occasion, had declined within a few days. Thus the most famous of all Phi Beta Kappa orations was a stop-gap. But, though prepared for the occasion on short notice, the address has its roots in Emerson's thought expressed for years past in both letters and *Journals*.

151. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

152. Cf. *Journals*, IV, 278.

153. In her letter of Aug. 14, 1837, from Providence, Margaret Fuller had proposed a visit to Concord, suggesting that she might meet Emerson at Cambridge after his Phi Beta Kappa address and return home with him. And she had added: "Will

back with us from Cambridge on Φ. B. K. day, & give us what time you can afford. Our plan now is to have a meeting here of Mr Hedges Club on the day after Φ. Beta — and who knows but the wise men in an hour more timid or more gracious may crave the aid of wise & blessed women at their session.<sup>154</sup> I will not certainly engage for them to break down any rules or expectations, but you shall gentelize their dinner with Mrs Ripley if I can get her, and what can you not mould them into in an hour! My mother & Elizabeth Hoar are absent at Waterford: they will be home again soon. We will see you at Cambridge & there agree how we can return. Your affectionate servant,

R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 18, 1837<sup>155</sup>

Concord, 18 August, 1837.

Dear William,

Herewith goes the transfer & certificate. You will of course see that some paper is received for me, binding Mr Townsend to the restoration of this stock on the payment of the note: And then we will go to work to pay it off as fast as we can.

You may dispose of the \$100. last received as you please, for the moment; but I look upon it as added to the 600. towards making up the sum of \$2122. on which you understood me to pledge my assistance as backer.

Yours affectionately,  
R. Waldo E

TO ABRAHAM JACKSON, CONCORD? AUGUST 22, 1837

[Acknowledged in Jackson, Plymouth, Mass., Aug. 23, 1837. Jackson, in reply, agrees to act as agent for the property of Lidian Emerson. Cf. Apr. 18, 1837.]

TO I. F. WORCESTER, CONCORD? AUGUST 29, 1837

[Partly quoted and described in *Journals*, IV, 293. This was in answer to Worcester, Salem, Mass., Aug. 28, 1837, asking Emerson to lecture before the Salem Lyceum the following season on any subject he might choose provided you write to me about this as soon as possible? I shall not receive a letter here after Friday, so if you cannot write to reach me by that time direct to me at Plymouth." The present letter is accordingly addressed to her in care of George P. Bradford at Plymouth.

<sup>154</sup>. At this meeting, held on Sept. 1, 1837, Elizabeth Hoar, Sarah Bradford Ripley, and Margaret Fuller were present (*Journals*, IV, 289).

<sup>155</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

he did not make any allusions to religious controversies on which the public was honestly divided. Emerson refused to accept the condition.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 8, 1837<sup>156</sup>

Concord 8 Sept 1837

Dear William

We are all well and Mother talks sometimes of going to New York but I have not offered & I think shall not offer to be her companion We have had a great deal of company lately and I get no time to do my work which is book<sup>157</sup> & lectures<sup>158</sup> If I can once get alone, I shall work hard. Otherwise I should delight to come & see you but now have had more than my share of holiday. I received the letter & certificate of E Townsend.<sup>159</sup> I know not what dividends I am to receive 1 October. Perhaps diminished, possibly not. One thing I ought to have written before. Charge yourself 6 not 7 per cent for the first as well as latter debt to me, now & always. But the stage is come  
6 o'clock

Yours affectionately  
Waldo E

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 13, 1837

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 2, 1837<sup>160</sup>

Concord, Oct. 2, 1837

Dear William,

I received this morning your letter<sup>161</sup> & \$50.00 enclosed. I gladly hear all the good account Mother gives of her journey & arrival,

156. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The letter is on p. 1. The top and bottom thirds of the second leaf are lacking, but apparently they contained no writing except parts of the superscription.

157. It is not clear whether this refers to the volume of essays already planned, it seems, but not to be published till some years later. The first publication after the date of this letter was the Phi Beta Kappa address, then almost ready to appear (see Oct. 24, 1837, to Margaret Fuller).

158. See a note on Dec. 2, 1837.

159. See June 19, 1837.

160. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The upper third of the second leaf is lacking and may have contained a receipt. Apparently the text of the letter is complete.

161. Ruth Haskins Emerson and William Emerson, Sept. 28 and 29, 1837, inclosed a check for \$50 and told the news of her arrival in New York.

& her discoveries in the little world of Willie. We were happy to see how calm & fine the night was when she sailed. Tell her that Bulkeley has been here for a week & returned this morning. He is very well & has got in all my potatoes, eight barrels & more.

I have not quite determined yet *not* to read Lectures this winter. It is so late to be balancing that perhaps time has already decided for me. I should not balance but that it is a mere question of *forms*. I do the same *thing* whether I speak now or not.

I do not yet know what will be my income this semester. The Commercial Bank pays no dividend. The Massachusetts — I do not learn whether it will pay any, & the others, whether they will pay a full one. Tomorrow I shall know.<sup>162</sup>

Love to Mother, to Susan, & to Willie. The boy is very well & his Mother with her love says to you all & to Mamma that when he has learned several more astonishing tricks she shall write & send them.

Yours affectionately

Waldo E —

Lidian says she did not forget to lock Mother's trunks.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 12, 1837<sup>163</sup>

Concord Oct 12 1837

Dear William,

I received this morn<sup>g</sup> your letter & enclosed order for \$118.10 and the account, for all which I return my thanks. An account of so many items overfatigues my arithmetic & perhaps I shall wait till you come here before I venture to transfer it to the columns of my own ledger. I ventured yesterday being in Boston to advertise that I would read ten or more lectures in the course of the winter.<sup>164</sup> So I am committed. I studied many minutes for a category that should be large enough to hold all I might be forced to put in & you will see in some Boston paper that my knapsack is large enow for all divine & human matters & some others. If my lectures take form in the course of a few weeks I will contract that skin. Meantime, should you hear of any dis-

162. According to the *Boston Courier*, Oct. 2, 1837, most of the Boston banks were to pay on that day a semi-annual dividend of 3 percent, but the Commercial was to pay nothing and the Massachusetts only 2½ percent. For the misuse of funds by officers of the Commercial Bank and the loss of Emerson's shares in it, see Mar. 14, 1838.

163. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

164. See a note on Dec. 2, 1837.

coveries in the Moon, or in the extreme brush of Halley's Comet's tail,<sup>165</sup> I can insert them.

My dividends fell short a little more than \$40. and then a few bills fell *longer* than I expected So that I shall be glad if the lectures shall bring me cords of wood over and above their task-driving virtue.

I am glad to hear that there is a letter for us from Susan, as you say, with the old lecture in Boston. I shall presently have the packet. Tell Mother, if she see not Green Haskins, that he carried her \$30. from Mr R. H.<sup>166</sup>

Lidian & Waldo are very well Elizabeth Hoar likewise and would send love if they knew of this sheet. A blessing rest on your household all. Farewell.

Waldo —

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, OCTOBER 24, 1837<sup>167</sup>

Concord; <sup>168</sup>

Tuesday Ev.<sup>g</sup>: 24 October;

I know, my dear friend does not want a letter written on compulsion, so I have resisted the compulsion of her gay & valued present and of her gay & valued letter, and think it quite uncertain now that I have the sheet under the pen whether I shall bring it so far as a letter of canonical dimensions. I scribble so much in the way of what I call work, that I incline to choose my play in quite other manipulations. But I thought I would write to tell you there is no furnace this winter; so forewarned & forearmed you will be careful when you penetrate into the rigors of Middlesex to bring *bocking* & blankets as well as pemican. I am going to publish Carlyle's History<sup>169</sup> in the hope of obtaining a honorarium

<sup>165</sup>. Halley's Comet had reached its perihelion in Nov., 1835, on its only return during Emerson's lifetime.

<sup>166</sup>. David Greene Haskins (the second name is misspelled in the text) was the son of Emerson's uncle Ralph Haskins.

<sup>167</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The year is obviously 1837. There is no signature, but the letter is superscribed to Margaret Fuller at Providence and bears a Concord postmark.

<sup>168</sup>. It is uncertain what punctuation was intended here and at the end of the next line. Possibly commas, rather than semicolons, were meant.

<sup>169</sup>. Cf. the other letters of the same date and of Oct. 26, 1837, to C. C. Little & Co.; and see Oct. 29 following. The letter of Nov. 2, 1837, to Carlyle, mentioned the plan. Emerson printed, about the same time, the following prospectus:

"BOSTON, OCT. 31, 1837.

"SIR, — I have engaged Messrs. C. C. LITTLE and JAMES BROWN, to publish an American edition of THE HISTORY OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION, by

worth sending to the Author. Why could not you have suggested so much to me. In my dull dreams of getting a few English copies over, I never tho't of this until one <sup>170</sup> said the other day You might have made \$500. for the man out of his Sartor. Monroe has made some movement, but he shall not have it without he makes good terms. I only grieve to think I have lost so much time. It is to be cheap 2.00 or 2.50 perhaps, and you must tell every body that the dollar goes to Teufelsdröck.

I have promised in the newspaper some more lectures <sup>171</sup> I thought once I had made up my mind to the dignity & beatitude of silence, but who can defend us from wallowing if that is our weird. I shall send you my card when it is printed that at the safe distance of Providence you may impute better things to us than we shall say. I sent you no Oration <sup>172</sup> because I inquired at the Post Office how much it would cost

---

THOMAS CARLYLE. In addition to the wish of presenting to the public a work of great intrinsic value, I have the hope of securing a private benefit to the author, to whom all the profits arising from it will be transmitted. With this view, the publishers have made with me a liberal contract, by which they relinquish to the author all profit on the sale of such copies as shall be subscribed for. May I ask your aid in procuring, and transmitting to them, at 112 Washington street, the names of any subscribers.

“ R. W. EMERSON.

“ TERMS.

“ The Work will be published in two volumes, large 12mo. of from 450 to 500 pages each. It will be printed on a new type and good paper, and strongly done up in cloth, and delivered to subscribers at \$2 50 a copy.”

Of two copies of this prospectus owned by RWEMA, one bears the names of eight subscribers in New Haven, Conn., and the other the names of a number of subscribers in New Bedford. Among the latter are William Rodman and Mary Rotch, both important as friends of Emerson in later years.

Over date of Nov. 1, 1837, Emerson sent C. C. Little & James Brown, his publishers, a list of names of persons to whom he wished circulars sent. Among those named were William Ellery Channing, George Ripley, Frederic Henry Hedge, George Bancroft, George P. Bradford, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Convers Francis, and James Freeman Clarke. Below the list, Emerson wrote:

“ I do not think of more names today. The letters to distant gentlemen mt. wait a little for private opportunities, if you ever know such, or you may pay (for me) those I have marked.

“ 1 Nov. 1837 R. W. E.”

This sheet was superscribed, and apparently sent, to the publishers; but Emerson must later have reclaimed it for his own use, as it bears his endorsement: “ Persons to whom Carlyle Circulars were sent.” Many later letters show Emerson's efforts to help Carlyle secure some return from his books sold in America, where they had no copyright protection.

170. Apparently Elizabeth Peabody; see Oct. 29, 1837.

171. See a note on Dec. 2, 1837, for the ten lectures as given.

172. In the *Christian Register* of Sept. 16, 1837, the first edition of the Phi Beta Kappa address was announced as in press and to be published “ in a few days.” On

& I concluded that neither you nor I could afford such postage for such twice told tale,<sup>173</sup> so I keep your copy here. I read fine things in Goethe lately: he seems to speak of nothing so wisely as of Art. I read the English Aeschylus with advantage last week and certainly with no less the life of Pym, in a book that may be nameless.<sup>174</sup> I cannot remember anything else since Bancroft's second volume<sup>175</sup> which is a book whereon all good givers of opinions must purse their lips. I have made my declamation upon it once today & so will spare you now. I assure you, I have never read the life of Talleyrand but am tonight your obedient humble servant.

TO WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, OCTOBER 24, 1837

[MS owned by Mr. Horace Howard Furness Jayne. Fragments were printed in *Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle*, 2d series, 2d part, pp. 7 and 107, and on the same pages of *Emerson in Concord*. Another brief passage appeared in Cooke, *An Historical and Biographical Introduction*, 1902, II, 176-177. The apparently complete letter was published in *Records of a Lifelong Friendship*, ed. Horace Howard Furness, 1910, pp. 1-3.]

TO C. C. LITTLE AND COMPANY, CONCORD? OCTOBER 24, 1837

[Acknowledged in C. C. Little & Co., Boston, Oct. 25, 1837, which contained an estimate of the cost of two volumes of 550 pages each. Cf. Oct. 24, 1837, to Margaret Fuller, and Oct. 26, 1837, to C. C. Little & Co.]

TO P. W. WARREN, ARTHUR LIVERMORE? AND JOHN CLARK?

CONCORD? OCTOBER c. 25, 1837

[Warren, Livermore, and Clark, Lowell, Mass., Oct. 20, 1837, asked for a course of lectures for that season. Warren, Oct. 28, 1837, accepted the terms in "your letter" for a course to commence the first Tuesday in November.]

Sept. 23 following James Munroe & Co. wrote to Emerson that five hundred copies had been printed, of which they were sending twenty to him, and that the retail price was fixed at eighteen cents, though there is later evidence (James Munroe & Co., Feb. 23, 1838) that the price was raised to twenty cents. By the time of the present letter, the first edition had been sold out (*Journals*, IV, 341). For the second edition, see the letter of Feb. 12 and 13, 1838.

173. Hawthorne's book had been published in March of this year (Julian Hawthorne, I, 150).

174. Emerson must have read the life in John Forster, *Eminent British Statesmen*, London, 1837, III (printed as part of Dionysius Lardner's *The Cabinet Cyclopædia*), for in *Journals*, IV, 317 (Oct. 12, 1837), he quotes a passage from Pym which Forster says (p. 89) he found in an obscure pamphlet in the British Museum and which does not appear in Clarendon's history.

175. The second volume of Bancroft's monumental history appeared in 1837.

TO C. C. LITTLE AND COMPANY, CONCORD? OCTOBER 26, 1837

[C. C. Little & Co., Oct. 26, 1837, acknowledged "yours of this morning" and made an offer to sponsor *The French Revolution*.]

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, OCTOBER 29, 1837<sup>176</sup>

Concord, Oct 29. 1837.

x x x x. But your mention of Sartor put it in my head to try to get a profit for Carlyle out of his *History*.<sup>177</sup> So I went to town with the intention of making a bargain with Hilliard & Gray. But unhappily I learned on the way that Munroe had already issued proposals & a subscription list. I found however that he would gladly accept my guarantee, if I would undertake the work, & he had no copy yet to print from. So I told him to make me an offer of terms on which he would print: & Little & Co. did the same. Munroe leaves me at my wits end by making by far the best proposition, as he will sell it, for 10 per cent on the wholesale price, & C. C. Little & Co. for 20 per cent on the subscription price. As the man has, so far as I know, not done me any wrong, & has some rights, as he thinks, to this work, & has made the best offer, I believe I must trust him to do it, in the hope, that I shall so realise a good honorarium, for my friend. I can better watch & worry too (if need be) for my friend if it were my own case. x x x x x<sup>178</sup>

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 2, 1837

[Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 2, 1837

[Listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, May 2, 1923. This letter is a formal introduction of Charles Sumner. It is mentioned in Carlyle, June 15, 1838 (*C-E Corr.*).]

176. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy, not in Emerson's hand. The copyist has indicated the name of the correspondent.

177. Cf. a note on Oct. 24, 1837, to Margaret Fuller.

178. A fragmentary copy in Cabot's hand (owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL) contains parts of the letter as printed above, together with this sentence, following some omitted passage: "But I have changed my plan on a better understanding with Little & Co."



TO WALTER SAVAGE LANDOR, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 2, 1837<sup>179</sup>

Concord, Massachusetts:

To Walter Savage Landor, Esq.

2 November 1837

Dear Sir,

<sup>1</sup>You will hardly remember my name, & I will remind you that in the Spring of<sup>I</sup> the year <sup>II</sup>1833, I was indebted to your hospitality & courtesy at Florence,<sup>180</sup> as I had already been & shall always be to your wisdom.<sup>II</sup> It was my design as soon as I returned home, to send you one or two books, which, I then thought, might give you a good hope of New England. But I found the opportunities of direct communication between Florence & Boston so rare & uncertain, that I feared my packet might come to you charged with some expense; and I have waited until one of the books is out of print,<sup>181</sup> & with regard to the other, I have changed my mind.

You are now in England, as I learn by your recent paragraphs in the papers. My friend, Mr Sumner, offers to take charge of letters to Paris & London,<sup>182</sup> & I venture to send you a pamphlet & a little book of my own.<sup>183</sup> They can have little value to you except as an acknowledgment of the delight & instruction I have found in the Imaginary Conversations.

With great respect,

Your humble servant,

R. Waldo Emerson.

TO CHARLES SUMNER, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 2, 1837<sup>184</sup>

Concord, 2 Nov. 1837.

My dear Sir,

I take advantage of your kind offer to carry my letters. Will it be too much to ask you to carry this packet to London & put it

179. MS owned by the Victoria and Albert Museum; ph. in CUL. A rough draft (owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL) shows a few differences in phrasing. Excerpts I-II are printed in John Forster, *Walter Savage Landor*, II, 261.

180. Cf. May 28, 1833, to Landor.

181. In the rough draft Emerson first wrote: "I waited till I thought myself forgotten."

182. The *New-York Commercial Advertiser*, Dec. 9, 1837, lists Charles Sumner as a passenger in the "Albany," for Havre.

183. *Nature* and the Phi Beta Kappa address, no doubt.

184. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Cf. the letter of the same date to

in a way to come to Mr Landon? I have in my note to him only mentioned your kindness in bearing it, as I do not feel sufficiently sure that he remembers my name, to feel authorized to introduce another. If you should have an opportunity from Paris to send my letter to Carlyle directly to London, I will thank you to do so. You will not fail to see him & bring or send us the best news. Lastly may I put a copy of my Oration in your trunk for T. C. if one which I sent in a chance way should not reach him. With the best wishes for your good voyage & happiest return,

R. W. Emerson.

TO ABRAHAM JACKSON, CONCORD? NOVEMBER 8, 1837

[Jackson, Plymouth, Mass., Nov. 15, 1837, acknowledged Emerson's letter of the 8th and gave information about Lidian Emerson's property.]

TO ORESTES AUGUSTUS BROWNSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 15, 1837

[Printed in Henry F. Brownson, *Orestes A. Brownson's Early Life*, 1898, 214-215. Cf. the letter of Feb. 12 and 13, 1838.]

TO WILLIAM SILSBEE, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 16, 1837<sup>185</sup>

Concord, Nov. 16, 1837.

Dear Sir,

Can you oblige the people of East Lexington & me by taking charge of their pulpit for eight or ten Sabbaths from the first Sunday of December — inclusive. They were much gratified by your services when you have been there once or twice some time ago, & I hope you will be able to go again. The only condition of the supply is that when you do not go yourself, you must give them the very best preacher you can. I hate that they should be ill served, which has happened, as sometimes it must. I am accountable for the remuneration of the clergyman.

If you cannot go will you be so kind as to name some one to me whom you think able, & who is at leisure & oblige

Your obedient servant

R. W. Emerson.

---

Landon. The letter to Carlyle also bears the date Nov. 2, 1837. On Mar. 16, 1838, Carlyle wrote (*C-E Corr.*) that Sumner had forwarded Emerson's letter about a month earlier but had not yet appeared in person.

185. MS owned by Mr. Owen D. Young; ph. in CUL. The original superscription was to "Rev. Mr Silsbee," at Divinity Hall, Cambridge; this was changed, by another

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, DECEMBER 2, 1837<sup>186</sup>

Thanks ever for the vivacious letter quickening & sharpening our country wits. Yet not a moment have I now to write more than this acknowledgment & inclose my card<sup>187</sup> with great respect.

R. W. Emerson.

Concord, Dec. 2, 1837.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, DECEMBER 29, 1837<sup>188</sup>

Concord 29 Dec. 1837

Dear William,

I have received no intimation from any person in New York interested in Carlyle of names of subscribers.<sup>189</sup> I had relied on William H Channing who said he would get me names but he neglected it. I have now sent ten copies to C S Francis<sup>190</sup> addressed to your care. Will you of these have the goodness to send immediately one copy from me to W. C. Bryant Editor of Eve. Post (is it not) and if you think proper, another to the Editor of the American.<sup>191</sup> and if you think there is advantage in it, you mt. send to the Knickerbocker, or what else is availing in N. Y. For the remainder let them lie, and whenever you or Mr Dewey know of any body that would purchase it, let them purchase of these copies at 2.50 per copy (& so give 1.37 to Carlyle) . If they remain

hand, to Salem. The letter is postmarked Concord, Nov. 17, and Cambridge, Nov. 21. William Silsbee had graduated from Harvard in 1832 and from the Divinity School in 1836.

186. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller in care of H. H. Fuller, Boston.

187. The *Boston Courier*, Dec. 6, 1837 — Feb. 7, 1838, announced, on the day of delivery, each of the ten lectures of Emerson's course on "Human Culture" at the Masonic Temple: first lecture (with no subject except the general one for the course), Dec. 6; second (no specific subject given), 13; "The Head," 20; "The Eye and Ear," 27; "The Heart," Jan. 3; sixth lecture (no specific subject announced), 10; "Prudence," 17; "Heroism," 24; ninth lecture (with only the subject for the course announced), 31; tenth and last (no special subject announced), Feb. 7. Cabot, II, 733-737, gives the date of the first lecture, titles for all, and outlines of the MSS of most.

188. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

189. Cf. letters of Oct. 24, 1837. According to the letter of Feb. 9, 1838, the Boston edition of *The French Revolution* was published Dec. 25, 1837.

190. Charles S. Francis was a New York bookseller (*Longworth's American Almanac*, 1837).

191. A brief review of the Boston edition appeared in *The American Monthly Magazine*, V, 290 (Mar., 1838).

unsold, I doubt not I can have them passed to the account of Mr Francis, if as I understood C. C. Little & Brown, they send a package to him. I cannot sell to booksellers, but they must.

If this package, which I so send by Little & Co's advice is troublesome, say so, & I will get them to take order to have it disposed of. But I send it thinking the book may presently be sought for & no drug, & I want the two or three gifts made. The fourth gift is one copy to W. E. Esq No 60 Wall St from his affectionate brother

Waldo

Love to Mother. Why this ominous silence does she not know I cannot write as my brain is overtaxed by these endless Lectures. Love to Susan & to Willie & so says Lidian by my side. Dr Ripley had a slight paralytic shock lately but is very well.

TO WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, DECEMBER 29, 1837

[MS owned by Mr. Horace Howard Furness Jayne; printed in *Records of a Lifelong Friendship*, pp. 4-5.]

1. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The MS, far from complete, now consists of badly burned fragments that have been pieced together. As in similar cases, I have indicated in the printed text the approximate proportions of the missing passages to those extant. Emerson's letter, here given as fully as possible, is a postscript to a letter from his wife. The superscription, in her hand, is to Mrs. Lucy C. Brown, at Plymouth, Mass. The Concord postmark bears the date Feb. 4, and Lidian Emerson, in the margin of the superscription, remarks that the day is Sunday. As the MS bears no stamp, is addressed on p. 4, and is marked "Charge No. 29," it belongs, in all probability, to the period 1835 — c. 1850. Feb. 4 fell on Sunday in 1838, and what is said of Carlyle's letter and of Sterling here and in one of the letters of Feb. 17, 1838, points to that year. Both Emerson and his wife mention a visit she is to make at Plymouth, and several letters of the latter half of Feb., 1838, are addressed to her there. Mrs. Brown was the sister of Lidian Emerson and mother of the Frank and Sophia mentioned here and in later letters. Probably the name "Thoreau" refers here to the mother of Henry David Thoreau, but there seems to be no conclusive evidence.

think it is not. Here we live very lonely thi[s] winter all alone but for Elizabeth Hoar & I should think too solitary if my work had not required solitude. I wish when Lidian comes back from Plymouth you would find that you could leave Frank to Sophia & give Lidian a month or six weeks. In that time you                      Concord more habitable than last                      Thoreau will not always                      all the vendible bread                      gentle town. We hope that                      new & fine neighbors                      attractions may vie with                      affectionate regard[s]

TO CHARLES R. TRAIN, CONCORD? FEBRUARY c. 7, 1838

[Train, Framingham, Mass., Feb. 8, 1838, acknowledged Emerson's letter, which had just arrived, and asked for a course of seven lectures on moral culture, one to be given every two weeks, beginning the following Wednesday. Later letters seem to show that at least some of these lectures were actually given weekly.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 9, 1838

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON? CONCORD? FEBRUARY 9? 1838

[Mentioned in the letter of Feb. 12 and 13, 1838, as "finished & sent" on "Friday." It may have been to Ruth Haskins Emerson, not to William.]

TO JAMES MUNROE AND COMPANY, CONCORD? FEBRUARY 12? 1838<sup>2</sup>

Do you not say *Second Edition* on the title-page?

On p. 12 "well nigh" is made one word. Is it designed? Let them follow the usage.

On p. 29 let the printer be sure to correct his mis-spelling of Carlyle's name. Write [Carlyle] for [Carlisle.]

2. MS owned by the Public Library, Boston; ph. in CUL. At the top of the sheet appears this statement, apparently supplied by some member or clerk of the firm of James Munroe & Co.: "Rec'd 12 Feb. 1838." At the end of the note "Ralph W. Emerson" has been added in square brackets. The letter clearly refers to *An Oration, Delivered before the Phi Beta Kappa Society, at Cambridge, August 31, 1837*. . . . *Second Edition. Boston: James Munroe and Company. 1838.* On p. 12 of this pamphlet, "wellnigh" remains as one word; on p. 29, Carlyle's name is spelled correctly. The square brackets in the body of the letter are probably Emerson's own, as he punctuated similarly in other letters.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 12 AND 13, 1838<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord 12 Feb. 1838<sup>1</sup>

Dear William

I had today Mother's letter & yours & had finished & sent mine Friday<sup>4</sup> without one word concerning the graceful quartett tables on which indeed I was not writing but had in my eye all the time. I thought whilst I wrote that Lidian had not finished her letter to Mother before they arrived & so the acknowledgment was there. Now I am writing upon the biggest one, in my study, & so begin with it. I agree with my dear mother that it is a very pretty & useful invention a very pleasing form (if I were Tennyson I should write a copy of verses on the same) and which way soever we turn the gift it prospereth. So we heartily thank our dear Mother, for the kind thought & the elegant work. I am glad to hear the little that you say concerning yourself & your doings. I must come & learn the rest myself. Here we live as usual.

<sup>11</sup>Now that the Boston lectures are over,<sup>5</sup> comes a harvest of small works to be done which were adjourned to this day. "Rest is nowhere for the son of Adam." not even in Concord. The suds toss furiously in our washbowl.<sup>11</sup> I promised Dr Palfrey one of my old biographical lectures for the N A Review & now I am furbishing up my Milton.<sup>6</sup> Do you know that Walker refused my paper on Carlyle sent to the Examiner all but two paragraphs the first & last which now stand a critical notice in that Magazine.<sup>7</sup> Well I am now to get ready the rest & send it to Bronson's Boston Q. Review.<sup>8</sup> Then there is a new edition of the

3. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-IV were printed in *Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle*, 2d series, 2d part, pp. 215-216 (reprinted with the same pagination in *Emerson in Concord*).

4. Letter of Feb. 9<sup>th</sup> 1838.

5. The last lecture of the course was to have been read on Feb. 7 (see a note on Dec. 2, 1837).

6. See Feb. 16, 1838, to Lidian Emerson.

7. As printed in *The Christian Examiner*, XXIII, 386-387 (Jan., 1838), this review of *The French Revolution* has three paragraphs. It contains high, but not unrestrained, praise of Carlyle. James Walker, later president of Harvard, was editor of the *Examiner* from 1831 to 1839. Emerson records the sending of the review to Walker in *Journals*, IV, 363 (Nov. 23, 1837).

8. Cf. Nov. 15, 1837, to Orestes A. Brownson, whose name Emerson had apparently not yet learned to spell. Brownson had written to Emerson on Nov. 10, 1837, asking a contribution for his magazine, soon to be launched. An extensive notice of *The French Revolution* appeared in *The Boston Quarterly Review* nearly a year later (I, 407-417; Oct., 1838), but this anonymous article does not bear the mark of Emerson's style.

oration printing this week; <sup>9</sup> and the new book of Carlyle's Miscellanies is going to press <sup>10</sup> & so I have gossipped out my gossip. <sup>III</sup> And now <sup>III</sup> it is 13 Feb. & <sup>IV</sup> I have to flee to Roxbury <sup>11</sup> on a sudden call to pour out these decanters or demijohns of popular wisdom <sup>IV</sup> & am therefore with ample space for Lidian's appendix <sup>12</sup> Your's, Susan's & Mother's affectionate brother & son,

paid because tis a masked  
letter to Mother

Waldo

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD? FEBRUARY 12, 1838  
[Bluebook List.]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, BOSTON, FEBRUARY 15, 1838 <sup>13</sup>

Boston, Thursday

Dear Lidian,

I did not get into Boston such was the delay of the cars until after 11 o'clock & then had your note and was *foolish* enough to be very sorry you should go, in the snow too, <sup>14</sup> without my seeing you. When I saw the snow fall at Framingham <sup>15</sup> I thought you would stay at home notwithstanding all my injunctions I should even have been

9. According to the *Evening Mercantile Journal*, Boston, Feb. 24, 1838, the second edition of the Phi Beta Kappa oration was published on that day. Cf. also Feb. 12? 1838.

10. The two volumes of *Critical and Miscellaneous Essays* were advertised for sale in the *Evening Mercantile Journal* of July 10, 1838.

11. Cf. Feb. 15, 1838.

12. No letter from Lidian Emerson follows, but the lower portion of the second leaf is lacking.

13. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The Boston postmark shows the month only vaguely, but it is almost certainly February and the day is clearly given as the 15th. The reference to Lidian's recent departure, the superscription to her at Plymouth, and the mention of the Carlyle letter, as well as other evidence, all point to 1838, the year in which Feb. 15 fell on Thursday; and this year has been added by another hand than Emerson's.

14. A letter from Lidian dated Wednesday afternoon (endorsed Mar., 1838) was almost certainly written Feb. 14 of this year. In it she says she expects to begin her journey to Plymouth on the following day for all the snow, but thinks he can reach her in time to see her off and give her his "Society" lecture and his permission to take to Plymouth the letter from Carlyle, which she will have in her trunk.

15. Probably Emerson had lectured at Framingham on Feb. 14 and had stopped over in Boston on his return. See Feb. c. 7, 1838. Other lectures in the Framingham course are mentioned in later letters of this month.



glad to find you. But I think I am more glad of your valor, & you will be the quicker home again. I suppose you, naughty, took the Carlyle letter; <sup>16</sup> I think I will send you the Society lecture <sup>17</sup> since you say you want it but the Heroism or Holiness, I must read at Roxbury <sup>18</sup> next time. They grumbled because I bro't an old one — some old hearers. I am very well except a cankerlet & am going home tonight to see my boy & send you word of him. And hope you shall have as you must the happiest visit. Your loving husband

R. W. E.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 16, 1838 <sup>19</sup>

Concord, 16 February

Dear Lidian,

I came home last night <sup>20</sup> bringing Rockwood H. with me in my sleigh and arrived safe at 10, o'clock and have not today either cold, fever, or rheumatism, to confess to your sympathies craving such food. The more hope then that we shall be sick some other day. All were gone to bed or going, — no wife — no fire — no odorous African coffee — We made up a fire, found the boy fast asleep dreaming of mamma — Mercy <sup>21</sup> (well deserving her name) got me coffee & pie & left me to the same & my new Boston books, & I did not go to bed till nearly one. I found here a letter, when did I not? from Elizabeth Peabody The kind gods never let us choose our benefactors or benefactresses, or never me mine. "Mamma gor" interrupts Waldo who is conveying my handkerchief from chair to chair. "Mamma gor," for, Mamma all gone! Hepsy says that today he has said, "Love Mamma," very well. He seems to

16. Carlyle's letter of Dec. 8, 1837, praising Emerson and reporting Sterling's praise of him (*C-E Corr.*), is mentioned also in Feb. 17, 1838, to Lidian Emerson.

17. The "Society" lecture was probably the one on that subject which Emerson read in Boston in Jan., 1837 (see a note on Nov. 29, 1836). "Heroism" and "Holiness," likewise already known in Boston, belonged to the course of 1837-1838 (see a note on Dec. 2, 1837).

18. Apparently Emerson had lectured at Roxbury on Feb. 13 (see Feb. 12 and 13, 1838) and was to lecture there again on Feb. 20 (see Feb. 19, 1838, to Lidian Emerson).

19. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Lidian at Plymouth, and evidence cited below shows that 1838, the year added in another hand to Emerson's incomplete heading, is correct.

20. Cf. Feb. 15, 1838.

21. It seems probable that this Mercy had some connection with the family of Abel Adams (cf. c. Oct.? 1838).

have a little cold in his head, but to be very playful & good humored, though he persists in inquiring for you. I have begun to Miltonize<sup>22</sup> a little this morn<sup>g</sup>, for if I remember the copy slip said, when I learned to write K, *Keep your promises*; & the memory of the good Dean of Cambridge has begun to be odious to me my sin to him ward is grown so great. But I must not write you another word for I have to write a letter to Hiram Fuller concerning the Carlyle Books. —

Well, I have written a letter to Mr F. & believe I have nothing to add of domestic news. I found here Mrs Whitney's<sup>23</sup> son a lad of 14 years who has walked 25 miles from Holliston to see his mother — a good looking youth. I hope & desire you will be very happy at Plymouth; will write me some of those voluminous letters that have usually gone the other way; & will entirely leave behind you that same invisible Dominican Chest with its flagellant contents.<sup>24</sup>

Yours affectionately

R. W. E.

Mrs Adams sends her love to you & wishes you of course to come there when you return.

TO HIRAM FULLER, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 16, 1838

[Mentioned in the letter of same date to Lidian Emerson. Fuller, Feb. 10, 1838, had told of the popularity of *The French Revolution* in Providence, of Margaret Fuller's activities, and of his desire for a course of lectures by Emerson.]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 17, 1838<sup>25</sup>

Saturday 17 Feb

A heart<sup>26</sup> dear Lidian does certainly seem an essential part of a house. Here is Mrs Whitney & her sister sadly perplexed by the coming of this

22. Emerson was revising his old lecture on Milton (see a note on Feb. 1, 1835) for John Gorham Palfrey, "the good Dean of Cambridge" and editor of *The North American Review*. The letter of Feb. 12 and 13, 1838, also shows that he was finding it hard to prepare this article; and on Mar. 3 following Palfrey wrote that it might be a mutual convenience to delay it till July. It actually appeared in *The North American* for that month (XLVII, 56-73).

23. Cf. Feb. 17, 1838, to Lidian Emerson.

24. A number of letters refer to Lidian's too exacting conscience. St. Dominic was renowned for the number of strokes he inflicted upon himself.

25. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Evidence cited below shows that the year 1838, supplied in another hand, is correct.

26. The "heart" and "Head" of this letter are doubtless humorous allusions to Emerson's lectures on those subjects (see a note on Dec. 2, 1837).

son<sup>27</sup> of hers whose master a shoemaker having no business in the dull times seems willing to shirk off the boy & there is no home whereinto he can softly fall. Mrs W & Mrs M broke in upon Milton & me, deploring your absence — all Counsel all Love are gone Mrs E being away; they are at their wits' end. I, of course, told them the same thing they said, that nobody could do any thing for them or tell them what to do, until Asia<sup>28</sup> returned to her seats: Meantime pending the interregnum the boy might stay here & do what he could or would. A brother of Mrs W's also came here today from Boston but I did not learn that he had any counsel to offer. Then Waldo begins to be more pathological & energetical in "*Der Mamma*" & looks at doors, & greets me with unusual goodwill as if I could carry him to Mamma but I failing he cares not for me & is homesick for Hepsy.

The boy's cold which increased yesterday in the snow storm seems going off in today's clear air. He is a very good boy. But these facts may show you how helpless & hapless we are *without* the benign element of Affection which in our proud hours the profane do mock at. You see — do you not? that the argument of Experience is entirely against you gay speculators who think the Head is sufficient alone. Nobody has been here but Mr Frost<sup>29</sup> since I came home & no letters of importance. And did you carry Carlyle's?<sup>30</sup> I just now think for the first time of the peril of that deed. By this time all the dear fifty are acquainted with every line in it. Ah sinful sinful Lidian If Preventing Grace has been my friend up to this moment, do you suppress the passages about *Sterling* & about *the Oration*. All that concerns any body else is that Sterling writes papers in Blackwood & is Carlyles friend; & about the Oration, nothing. Tis all exaggeration of the melancholy Jaques<sup>31</sup> & only makes men & writings odious when repeated. So I affectionately wait for letters from my dear wife & am her desiring husband, R. W. E —

27. Cf. Feb. 16, 1838, to Lidian Emerson.

28. For comment upon Emerson's use of this name for his wife, see Frederic Ives Carpenter, *Emerson and Asia*, 1930, pp. 30 ff. But cf. the "Palestine" of one of the letters of Feb. 19, 1838, where the Oriental epithet seems to imply religious conservatism; and see May 10, 1838, to Carlyle, where a slightly different turn is given to the meaning.

29. Barzillai Frost, who came to Concord as colleague of Dr. Ripley and in later years took his place, appears in a number of letters. See especially the introduction Emerson wrote for him on Feb. 10, 1856, and a note there.

30. Cf. Feb. 15, 1838.

31. But Shakespeare's gloomy philosopher in *As you Like it* would have made a tame Carlyle.

TO JOHN OWEN, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 17, 1838

[Described in Goodspeed's Book Shop, Nov., 1907, as giving a list of eight lectures.]

TO JOHN SULLIVAN DWIGHT, CONCORD? FEBRUARY 19, 1838

[Printed incompletely in Cooke, *John Sullivan Dwight*, pp. 17-18. The date is clear from the letter of Feb. 19, 1838, to Lidian Emerson.]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 19, 1838 <sup>32</sup>

Concord Monday <sup>1</sup>19 Feb<sup>1</sup>

Not a word from the mute Lidian yet and this is my fourth letter.<sup>33</sup> Who is a naughty girl? All the household inquires What news from Mrs E.? Mr E. looks grave & apologizes. <sup>II</sup>Here sits Waldo beside me on the cricket with mammas best crimson decanter stand in his hand experimenting on the powers of a cracked pitcherhandle to scratch & remove crimson pigment. News comes from the nursery today that Stillman <sup>34</sup> has taught him A & E on his cards & that once he has called T. All roasted with the hot fire, he at present gives little sign of so much literature but seems to be in good health. & has just now been singing much in the admired style of his papa as heard by you only, on several occasions.<sup>II</sup> He has just now taken a lesson in physiology & pointed to papa's eyes & ears & his own at word of command — such is his rapid stride in science. <sup>III</sup>Yesterday I went to Lexington & told the Committee there I wished to put off my charge & if possible commit it to Mr Dwight.<sup>35</sup> They consent provided I engage to supply, & then send Mr D., rather than put it on them to engage him;<sup>III</sup> as they think the first course will give the people more satisfaction <sup>IV</sup>It is a trifle & I submit, astonished to arrive at the dignity of patronage.

But does not the eastern Lidian my Palestine mourn to see the fro-

32. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I, III, and IV are in Cabot, I, 324; I and II are in Cabot, II, 486. Feb. 19 fell on Monday in 1838, and this year, added to Emerson's incomplete heading by another hand, is clearly proved by evidence given below. The superscription is to Lidian Emerson at Plymouth.

33. The three letters of Feb. 15, 16, and 17 had preceded this one.

34. So Emerson wrote the name, though he presumably meant Hillman B. Sampson.

35. Cf. Feb. 19, 1838, to John Sullivan Dwight, and the letter of Mar. 27 and 30 following. The final separation from the church, already perhaps inevitable, may nevertheless have been influenced in some degree by Carlyle's letter of Dec. 8, 1837 (*C-E Corr.*), which was a kind of official recognition of Emerson's status as a literary man.

ward man cutting the last threads that bind him to that prized gown & band the symbols black & white of old & distant Judah?<sup>17</sup>

I saw Mr Stetson at Watertown the other day & had a good hour He is appointed to deliver the Φ B K oration next August;<sup>36</sup> and, if I rightly understood him, Rev. & genealogical Mr Damon was appointed to the poem, but had declined.

Waldo is perfect in his "Aunty!" but Elizabeth<sup>37</sup> has not been nigh us. I went to see Dr Ripley last night He has had two more paralytic shocks slight as the three before — & sits erect & social still. I am sorry I forgot in time to ask distinctly for the Heroism & Holiness lectures one of which I was begged to read at Roxbury tomorrow night.<sup>38</sup> I insert the fact only by way of small knotted cord-let for which I know your tastes & fear you will lack any thread whereof to twist them in the sandy "Paradise."

Your affectionately waiting husband  
R. W. E.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 20, 1838<sup>39</sup>

Concord 20 February —

Dear Lidian

I have got this morn<sup>g</sup> your letter & the lectures just after I had come back from the empty post box as one in blank amaze as if that ancient & celebrated essence Heart<sup>40</sup> himself had gone by the board in this age of Unbelief We are now quite reassured by so much genuine compassion & good will as almost made our pagan eyes water and will keep me warm to the very feet this bitter windy day. Why yes you are a good Lidian. Waldo trots & falls & reperuses every day his small quarto on Manners<sup>41</sup> I believe & names in it the "bow wow" the "poor putty"

36. Caleb Stetson was orator and James Cook Richmond poet in 1838 (Tillinghast, p. 5). If the Damon mentioned below was a member of Phi Beta Kappa, he must have been David Damon, who graduated at Harvard in 1811 and, after several pastorates in New England towns, settled in East Cambridge in 1835. The "Father Damon" whom Emerson describes, in an unpublished diary entry of about Dec., 1850, as of West, not East, Cambridge, was presumably the same; he "wasted whole days & nights in talking over a foolish pedigree of good fornothing uncles & aunts" (typescript *Journals*).

37. Elizabeth Hoar.

38. Cf. Feb. 15, 1838.

39. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This letter fits perfectly into the series of letters to Lidian Emerson written in Feb., 1838; and her answer, cited below, shows conclusively that this is the correct year.

40. See a note on Feb. 17, 1838, to Lidian Emerson.

41. Perhaps some such juvenile work as *The School of Good Manners*, published

the "tar" (moon) the "beedy beedy" & the "Moo moo" as he turns severally to those admirable works of art. He is well as usual & "Din Din" Sanscrit for Drink or Supper in part consoles him for the silence or the echo merely that answers his Der Mamma!

Well this P. M. I set forth again for Roxbury.<sup>42</sup> I shall sleep in Boston tonight in Framingham tomorrow & return to Concord Thursday night. after lecture. And I am not to find you in town — Well I shall be the gladder when you come back If you come Saturday or Monday you shall go to either house as you like best. I shall not go to Roxbury again & so shall not need to come into Boston though I probably shall Thursday & will if you will come home with me that night or wish me to escort you next morn. You need feel no scruple to go to Winthrop Place<sup>43</sup> if you prefer & I will tell Mrs A. that I have communicated her invitations & probably but not certainly you will come. Between now & then you can tell me what day.

But I am in a vast hurry to choose lectures & pack books & papers — and so in great satisfaction at your content with the old Plymouth, old natal nest & eggshell of us all and [with love & honor due to all its too numerous-to-be-specified worshipful & friendly names]<sup>44</sup>—I am yours affectionately, R. W. E. I shall probably send you the Society Lecture<sup>45</sup> by the stage See you bring it back — Waldo is here in the study during the dinner out there & says Der Mamma!

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 23, 1838<sup>46</sup>

Concord 23 Feb. 1838.

My dear Sir,

On returning home last night from an absence of two days I found your account.<sup>47</sup> I am quite sorry that I must crave your in-

at New York and Baltimore without date but probably in the first quarter of the nineteenth century and copiously illustrated. This particular curiosity of the printer's art shows some of Waldo's favorite subjects but not all and is a very small book.

42. Cf. Feb. 15, 1838, for lectures at Roxbury and Framingham.

43. Abel Adams still lived at 2 Winthrop Place. Lidian Emerson, Plymouth, Feb. 22, 1838, said she thought it would be better for her to stay at Green St. than at Winthrop Place. Her brother lived in Green St.

44. Apparently Emerson's own square brackets.

45. See Feb. 15, 1838. Lidian Emerson, Feb. 22, 1838, says the "Society Lecture" has arrived safely.

46. MS owned by Mr. Alfred M. Uhler; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Sanborn, *Recollections*, II, 431-432.

47. Perhaps for the schooling of Hillman B. Sampson, who was certainly sent to Alcott at Emerson's expense earlier (cf. July 7, 1836, and Aug. 1, 1837, to Alcott).

dulgence a few days. Not bearing in mind the day when it would be due, I have been paying miscellaneous debts all around until I have an empty pocket. In the course of a week I will settle this.

I desire much to see you, with leisure & advantages for conversation. Whatever plans you draw for the coming time, I hope that one of living in Concord,<sup>48</sup> will have fair play & the best possible allowance given it. Our little river would run gentlier & our meadows look greener to me, if such a thing could be. When you have any days to spend come out here & let us talk of it.<sup>1</sup> Your friend,

R. W. Emerson.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 23, 1838<sup>49</sup>

Concord 23 Feb.

Dear Lidian, Here are we again Waldo & I once more; he in rosy safety jogging my elbow this moment with the courteous offer of his broken cocoa shell. I got safe home last night at 10 'o clock from Cambridge & am free of appointments until Wednesday eve. again — But here is Waldo again now with Papa's boots & the as yet untranslatable Sanscrit of Doogn! Doogn! understood to mean "Things in General," but not yet accurately analysed. Auntee! he says just now And Elizabeth has been to see him twice during my absence. Hepsy says he has been very good since I left him & that he now lies down by himself on a silk handkerchief & sings By, bye, to his own ear. In town I saw George Bancroft who said he<sup>50</sup> take back much of his objection to C[arlyle's] style he had just finished the book<sup>51</sup> wi[th]· delight. Mrs Bliss<sup>52</sup> called on me at Mr Adams's to know when you would come to town as she expects Mary Russell to come with you & the latter to pay her a visit. A pleasant affectionate rosy little girl — Ellen Tucker Washburn — whom I used to love to see, & have blamed myself for neglecting lately, died the other day of typhus fever.<sup>53</sup> I went

48. For Alcott's removal to Concord, some years later, see Apr. 4, 1840.

49. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The mention of the death of Ellen Washburn shows that the year 1838, added to Emerson's heading by another hand, is correct.

50. The lower right corner of the first leaf is missing, so that this sentence and the first sentence in the second paragraph are incomplete.

51. Probably *The French Revolution*.

52. Cf. Mar. c. 4, 1835.

53. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Feb. 15, 1838, describes her as Ellen Caroline, aged fourteen, daughter of Abiel Washburn, Jr., and gives the date of her death as Feb. 13. For her family and their relation to Emerson's first wife, see Jan. 19, 1834.

to see her mother yesterday & could only say, I lament. Premature death, what a problem it is. It always looks to me like violation — a going out in snuff of the sweet & the excellent — a certain mean & injurious blow to them. This child was fourteen years old & a fine scholar with loving dimples in her cheek as I remember her.

George B. E. & his wife wanted me [to] bring Waldo to Boston & keep him [at] their house until you come [home] but I told them a baby was delightful only for 20 minutes, & so I will keep him at home. I am glad you have so good a time. You must nevertheless love your affectionate husband R. W. E.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 25, 1838<sup>54</sup>

Sunday Eve 25 Feb

Excellent Lidian, I got thy letter by yesterdays mail wherein a forcible statement is made concerning George's last;<sup>55</sup> which may go along with whatever the newspapers print of "Lord Norburys last"<sup>56</sup> — & the like. Could not the dear man extract & get a patent for extracting poison out of milk or darkness out of sunbeams, & hangmen out of babes? So constitutionally ingenious nay subtle in unhappifying, was never man, or woman, excellent Lidian always excepted. Here I enclose Hepsy's bulletin which I think is creditable to both parties. Elizabeth H. was here tonight. She is going Wednesday morning to Boston on her way to New Haven to visit Sophia Sherman & attend her wedding — 21 March.<sup>57</sup> then go to New York with her & pay her promised visit to William & Susan. There she is to stay until you & I go in April & bring them all northward. I believe she leaves town Thursday P. M. So if you wish to see her, go to Mrs Storer's<sup>58</sup> Wednesday. Baby was charmed to see her & repeated his mellifluous *Auntee* twenty times or more with all modulations & followed her affectionately into the entry with me when she went away & cried sadly when she shut the door.

Well the Forgetting goes on — I think — slowly: his memory is pretty

54. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Feb. 25 fell on Sunday in 1838, and the mention of the wedding of Sophia Sherman proves that the correct year.

55. Lidian Emerson, Plymouth, Feb. 22, 1838, tells of her talks with George P. Bradford about Emerson's views of the doctrine of compensation. She outlines some of Bradford's arguments and asks her husband to answer them in a letter to him.

56. Perhaps the reference is to the notorious escapades and jests of John Toler, first Earl of Norbury, who, however, had died in 1831.

57. See Mar. 14, 1838.

58. For the marriage of Sarah Sherman Hoar to Robert Storer, see June 16, 1837.



tenacious. "Mamma der Mamma" is still said & sung. He would run pretty fast — those divine feet would run — if Mamma real should come to the door. I wonder if there is Forgetting on both sides. Good night, dear wife.

R. W. E.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 27? 1838? <sup>59</sup>

Waldo is still very well, for which thank the great God. He has just now left shells & overturned basket of chips & papa's picture boo boo to gad with Hepsy which always he is forward to do.

I mean to go to Framingham tomorrow P. M. if the weather permit in a sleigh & return the same evening; then, if the sleighing continue come down to Boston in sleigh Thursday. I am weary of living alone & hope you have ere this overcome some of your implacable aversion to Concord & will consent to return to yours affectionately, R. W. E.

TO ———, CONCORD? MARCH? c. 1? 1838

[Listed and partly quoted in Goodspeed's Book Shop, Mar.—Apr., 1923, where the year is the only date given. Emerson here states, however, that he is expected to deliver a discourse on peace on a Monday evening within a fortnight. According to Cabot, II, 737, the lecture "War" was delivered at Boston on Mar. 12, 1838. And Mar. 12 fell on Monday in that year.]

TO ORESTES AUGUSTUS BROWNSON, CONCORD, MARCH 5, 1838

[MS listed in *Catalogue of Autograph Letters . . . Donated to the Mississippi Valley Sanitary Fair, and to be Sold . . . October 7th and 8th, 1864*; described as about Carlyle.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, BOSTON, MARCH 12, 1838

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

59. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Of the first leaf, all but an irregular vertical strip, less than an inch wide, is missing. The few disconnected words that remain intact on this strip offer no help toward the restoration of the text of either p. 1 or p. 2. The fragment of the letter here printed is from p. 3; and the superscription, to Lidian Emerson in care of Dr. C. T. Jackson, 21 Green St., Boston, with Concord postmark dated Feb. 27, is complete on p. 4. The year 1838 seems to be well established. Waldo's vocabulary, his shells, and his gadding with Hepsy all fit other letters of February in that year, as do the superscription, the sleighing, and the trip to Framingham. That the day of writing was Feb. 27, the same as the day of mailing, is pretty clear from the reference to Framingham, where Emerson was apparently to give the third lecture of his course on Feb. 28 (see the letters of Feb. c. 7, 15, and 20, 1838).

TO RUTH HASKINS EMERSON AND WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD,  
MARCH 14, 1838<sup>60</sup>

Concord 14 March 1838

My dear Mother,

I had William's letter last week & (I know with his good leave) will answer it to you. Our coming to New York,<sup>61</sup> at least Lidian's, is to depend on legislators & bank directors on the first April. If they vote us ways & means we will come & spend a few days with Susan & William & bring you home. Elizabeth Hoar has gone to New Haven to attend the wedding of Sophia Sherman on the 21 March,<sup>62</sup> then, to go down to N. Y with the party & visit Fourth Street, expecting to stay with you till *we* one two or three come say first week of April or second; I will write again, & bring you back.<sup>63</sup> Thanks to William for his boundless & loving invitations but we cannot stay but a very short while. I almost hate to hear that William must build any thing<sup>64</sup> were it but a henhouse so hard has been my own experience with carpenters, little as it is, & yet disagreeably agreeable to the experience of all building men. Did not the poet sing

For when the gods our ruin have designed

They put the rage of Building in our mind.<sup>65</sup>

or have I misremembered the divine bard? But I know nothing of the circumstances that make it desirable I have hope to hear & know all the plans when I come & see you. But we do not think of bringing Baby at any rate. I think it far safer to leave him at home & cannot expose him unnecessarily, for he is now in blooming health & as happy as the days are short. What a little music box or small live oratorio a baby is — is it not, Susan? I am captivated with mine, & as for Lidian she dwells in astonishment. So I hope you love Willie.

60. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

61. William Emerson, Mar. 4, 1838, mentions the promised visit and asks that it last a month.

62. *The Daily Herald*, New Haven, Conn., Mar. 23, 1838, reports the marriage there, on Mar. 21, of Robert Lenox Taylor and Sophia Sherman.

63. For the return from this visit in New York, see Apr. 16 and 17, 1838.

64. Letters from William Emerson, Apr. 27 and 29 following, seem to show that he had then started to build a little farmhouse on Staten Island and was borrowing some funds from his brother, which were protected by a policy on his own life. For William Emerson's earlier purchase of land on Staten Island, see a note on Dec. 16, 1836.

65. Emerson probably had in mind Dryden's *The Hind and the Panther*, Part III, ll. 1093-1094.

I have not been able to find Uncle Ralph yet but obtained his account yesterday from Aunt Nancy which if I read rightly credits you still with \$76.28 exclusive of what he had sent you.

Aunt N. has been quite ill with severe rheumatism for many weeks but is now getting well. Elizabeth Greenough is just married to Rev Mr Barbour<sup>66</sup> of Charlton who has two children and the parties have arrived safely at the vicarage. I cannot think of another thing I have heard, except what is a very different affair that Mr Alcott proposes taking a small house in Concord & bringing here some scholars. Mr & Mrs Ripley you know will come here one day then George Bradford & at last Wm Emerson Esq & family.<sup>67</sup> With which hope comforting dear Mother you & myself I am your affectionate son

Waldo.

With hearty love & honor from Lidian to you & all the house.

Dear William

T. W. Haskins told me a month ago that he would pay the \$100 he borrowed of Charles's Estate<sup>68</sup> (then, in 60 days. If so, but I think always an *if* must belong to T. W. H. I shall bring it to you. The Commercial Bk. which had been supposed mending its credit exploded last week you may have heard its Pres<sup>t</sup> a defaulter to an am<sup>t</sup> of \$150,000. as I heard it.<sup>69</sup> Alas for ten shares.

But henceforth perhaps I shall live by lecturing which promises to be good bread. I have relinquished my ecclesiastical charge at E Lexington & shall not preach more except from the Lyceum.<sup>70</sup> Your Waldo E.

66. The *Christian Register*, Feb. 24, 1838, reports the marriage, on Feb. 7, of the Rev. Isaac R. Barbour, of Charlton, to Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. William Greenough, of Newton. This William Greenough was the husband of Emerson's maternal aunt Lydia Haskins (D. G. Haskins, p. 147).

67. William Emerson, in his reply of Mar. 17, 1838, commented upon the plan for the improvement of Concord society, but said that, though he might one day be buried in Concord, he expected to live his life in New York.

68. See Feb. 18 and 23, 1837.

69. The *Evening Mercantile Journal*, Boston, Mar. 16, 1838, mentions the recent disclosures regarding fraudulent practices by the president and cashier of the Commercial Bank. Cf. the letters of Aug. 1 and Oct. 2, 1837, both to William Emerson.

70. Cf. the letters of Feb. 19, 1838.

TO FREDERIC HENRY HEDGE, CONCORD, MARCH 27 AND 30, 1838 <sup>71</sup>

Concord 27 March 1838

My dear friend,

Sincere thanks for your jocund letter the face of which was very welcome to me. I keep the fact among the class of Anomalies that you & I are no correspondents or as bad as none — and as I believe that we belong to each other I shall be glad whenever victorious analysis reduces the incongruity. Shall I say however with Milton “Whenever you do not write to me your probity & wit write to me in your stead” <sup>72</sup> I look always to your quarter of the heaven with the serenity of highest hope. For the preaching; I have entirely surrendered my cure to J. S. Dwight.<sup>73</sup> I am still reckoned responsible but it is a mere bubble responsibility which my friends at E. L. are pleased to blow. Peabody goes to New Bedford in May,<sup>74</sup> & I suppose the Federal St. committee will be very glad of your aid. I am going to Boston Thursday & will see Dr Flagg. For the Boston Lectures, you may rest quite serene in the conviction that Human Culture <sup>75</sup> remains where it was, for anything of mine. The notes I collect in the course of a year are so miscellaneous that when our people grow rabid for lectures as they do periodically about December, I huddle all my old almanacks together & look in the encyclopaedia for the amplest cloak of a name whose folds will reach unto & cover extreme & fantastic things. Staid men & good scholars at first expressed mirth & then indignation at the audacity that baptised this gay rag bag English Literature, then Philosophy of History,<sup>76</sup> then Human Culture, but now to effrontery so bottomless they even leave the path open. And really if you have anything considered in your portfolio that vindicates its title to this name of Culture, it will be as if the name was new & clean The Name is sky high & cannot easily be clutched & monopolized. I wish you would I hope you will embody & execute a

71. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Hedge at Bangor, Me.

72. Freely quoted from Milton to Charles Diodati, Sept. 23, 1637, which Emerson could have had in translation or in the original text. The article on Milton for *The North American Review* was still in course of revision, as a later passage in the present letter shows.

73. Cf. the letters of Feb. 19, 1838, and others.

74. For Ephraim Peabody's pastorate at New Bedford, see *A New England Romance the Story of Ephraim and Mary Jane Peabody*, 1920, pp. 98 ff.

75. Cf. a note on Dec. 2, 1837.

76. Cf. a note on Nov. 29, 1836. For the course on “English Literature,” begun in Nov., 1835, see Cabot, II, 716-724.

scheme under it next winter there in Boston. People have been in a good course of preparation now for these two or three winters from the rising subjects that have challenged their wits. There is a weary poverty of books & men.

30 March. I found there was not time to finish my letter for Wednesday's mail, so left it at home. Now I am at home once more. I saw Dea. Greele<sup>77</sup> in Boston. He thinks Peabody will supply Federal St until the last or perhaps middle of May. I told him, I tho't you would supply them those two days, with which he was well pleased. I shall not fail to inquire elsewhere as I have opportunity. To take up my threads again, For my going West — this is the first I have ever heard of the scheme<sup>78</sup> but in your own picture, it looks well. Lastly for Carlyle's book.<sup>79</sup> I really greet your criticism though so rough, for it is articulate, & not, like most praise & blame of the book, exclamation only. But I suppose I do not feel the offence as much as I ought. A book so packed & rammed with meaning, a book alive to the fingers' ends, excuses worse faults I only see the fault when you mimic it as I do not discover an oddity in a friend's demeanor until it is mimicked. I have regretted, I believe, more than anything the perpetual levity. I do not know why he need always ride on each man's shoulders & sniff. I think he should sometimes confess & tremble & be a man. Yet he is scarcely in grave natural earnest three times in the history — But is it not a lesson of rhetoric such as has not been read these hundred years. Did ever the moderns paint so. Did ever history reach so far down & yet keep proportion. Was anything called History ever so engaging. I wish you would print something about it. I now very much regret that I did not contrive to get something ready on the subject for the April in which Journalism so thunders abroad, but I used all the time I got in vamping up an old *dead* paper that more than a year since I had promised Dr Palfrey & with all my chemistry & chirography I cannot make it alive. I will promise no more; & yet is the pale horse not to amble till July.<sup>80</sup> How like

77. Samuel Greele appears in *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1837. For his title, see *The Christian Examiner*, V, 547-548 (Nov. and Dec., 1828).

78. I have not found Hedge's letter which this answers or anything further about the "scheme." I conjecture, however, that there was some talk of asking Emerson to go to the Middle West as a Unitarian missionary or editor or to become a regular pastor there. Ephraim Peabody, mentioned above, had already seen service there.

79. *The French Revolution*. Hedge had evidently been sharp in his criticism, and Emerson now spoke out against Carlyle's faults perhaps as justly as at any time.

80. For the publication of "Milton," see a note on Feb. 16, 1838, to Lidian Emerson.

you the Ripley books? <sup>81</sup> I told G. R. that you ought to preach to him from the text of Cousin's pompous plea for Eclecticism <sup>82</sup> your screed that no Eclectic can be philosopher. There is an Essay of Montaigne their countryman on Seneca & Plutarch that I should gladly show these Frenchmen who so magnify method above the moon, wherein he rails at Cicero for the same trick with very good sense. <sup>83</sup> When all is done the philosophy that has catalogued & classified all entities is & remains itself but one fact of the infinity of facts. "Alii disputent; ego mirabor." I believe I have nothing to tell you. Bartol is to review Carlyle for the Examiner. <sup>84</sup> I have changed my plan of publishing all C's Miscellanies in two vols. & shall now publish first two vols. <sup>85</sup> then after a time two more. The entire contents would be 1500 pp of the size of Fr. Revolution. Boston Ed. The History sells well. More than 700 copies are sold. Within a year & perhaps six months we shall send him at least 760 dollars. He writes that he has written an article on Scott (in Westminster Rev I suppose.) <sup>86</sup>

Yours affectionately

R. W. Emerson.

Gladly I should come to Bangor & see you but I doubt if I shall very quickly. The days look shorter & yield less all the time But we will talk of it when you come here.

81. The first two volumes of George Ripley's *Specimens of Foreign Standard Literature*, containing selections from Cousin, Jouffroy, and Benjamin Constant, appeared in 1838. At least the second volume is still in Emerson's library at the Antiquarian House and bears his signature.

82. *Specimens*, I, 55-157, is Cousin's "Exposition of Eclecticism."

83. The reference is doubtless to Montaigne's "Defence of Seneca and Plutarch," which, however, does not fit Emerson's comment very well.

84. The article "Carlyle's *French Revolution*" duly appeared over the initials "C. A. B." in *The Christian Examiner*, XXIV, 345-362 (July, 1838).

85. Emerson's *Prospectus*, dated Concord, Apr. 2, 1838, has been reprinted in Cooke, *A Bibliography*, 1908, pp. 153-154. A copy of the original is owned by RWEMA. An undated and unsigned memorandum addressed to James Munroe & Co., of Boston, probably about this time, begins with only this heading: "Send the circular letters to," and then lists thirty-three names, including all those mentioned in a footnote on a letter of Oct. 24, 1837, as in the list then sent to C. C. Little & James Brown except George P. Bradford, together with such others as C. A. Bartol, Elizabeth Peabody, J. S. Dwight, and William Cullen Bryant. All but two of the thirty-three names have been checked. Apparently Emerson himself recovered the list, for he endorsed it: "Circular of Carlyles Miscellanies sent to," with the year "1838."

86. This notice of Lockhart's Vols. I-VI appeared in *The London and Westminster Review* for Jan., 1838, over the initial "C."

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD? MARCH 27, 1838

[Bluebook List.]

TO O. S. KEITH, CONCORD? MARCH c. 30? 1838

[Keith, Framingham, Mass., Mar. 31, 1838, acknowledged the receipt on Mar. 31 of a package and "your note accompanying it."]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD? MARCH, 1838

[One of two letters written in March and acknowledged in Carlyle's letter of June 15, 1838 (*C-E Corr.*).]

TO HENRY S. MCKEAN, CONCORD? APRIL 5, 1838

[McKean, Cambridge, Apr. 26, 1838, acknowledged the receipt of "your letter of the 5<sup>th</sup> inst. and of Mr Carlyle's list of errata," and explained McKean's methods of proof-reading. Emerson told Carlyle in the letter of May 10, 1838, of McKean, a "young engineer in Cambridge," who had volunteered to correct the proofs of the miscellanies.]

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD? APRIL 5, 1838

[Partly printed in *Poems by Jones Very*, ed. William P. Andrews, 1883, pp. 18-19.]

TO —————, NEW YORK, APRIL 12, 1838

[Partly printed in *Lippincott's Monthly Magazine*, XXXVIII, 452 (Oct., 1886), where it is described as a letter of Emerson, "in possession of a friend." It is remarkable for its analysis of the change taking place in Bryant, who has lost much of his interest in poetry. Cf. May 4, 1838.]

TO SAMUEL RIPLEY, CONCORD, APRIL 16, 1838

[Described in the letter of Apr. 16 and 17, 1838.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 16 AND 17, 1838<sup>87</sup>

Concord, 16 April, 1838

Dear William,

We all arrived safely at Boston<sup>88</sup> having a smooth voyage in the Sound. We left Elizabeth at Mrs Storer's<sup>89</sup> who it seems has

87. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

88. From New York. The letter of Mar. 14, 1838, tells of the plan to go there, and an account of Emerson's visit with Bryant is given in Apr. 12.

89. Cf. June 16, 1837.

been & perhaps is very ill; & came home Sat. P. M. & found our own boy sound, brave, & lovely as we left him. In Boston, I saw Geo B. E. & told my errand.

Thomas W. Haskins assures me he can let you have the \$100.<sup>90</sup> as soon as the 1 May. I should think I could let you have \$200. in addition to the balance you have, as well as not until 1 July; as I said; perhaps a little more. I have written today to Rev S. Ripley Waltham (who told me last winter he had \$1000. & dared not invest it) to ask if any part of it remains uninvested; if so, that I wd. give him my note & security. I asked today, at <sup>91</sup> [Bk. if they] would let me have 4 or 500

for 3, 4, or 6 months. It seems plain then that we can at least borrow for you here money enough to meet the first payment; if there should be any guarantee in the *times* that would not bring the pay day at some hour of equal or greater pressure.

I have separated your notes to be sent to you by the first opportunity; or shall I keep them until you come. I wish you when you write to note the expense of coach & car to the steamboat which I left for you to pay as I wish to adjust the ladies accounts.

Love to Susan. Tell her we all remembered her kind attentions & her own kindest self in the boat & now at home. Mother is gone today to Dr Ripley's. Lidian sends her love. Kisses to Willie.<sup>92</sup>

Waldo delights in horky tell Willie by day & by night talks of him continually & much jest furnished Horky for stage & steamboat. The letter should have gone yesterday but company company — Tuesday P. M.

TO JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE, CONCORD, APRIL 20, 1838 <sup>93</sup>

Concord 20 April 1838

My dear Sir,

I owe you my thanks for a number of your Review you were kind enough to send me in which I read with great pleasure the critique on Carlyle.<sup>94</sup> I had for some time before contemplated the proj-

90. See Mar. 14, 1838.

91. Part of one line and nearly all of at least one other are missing from the bottom of p. 1. A horizontal strip has been cut from this leaf, probably for the sake of the signature, which was doubtless written on the opposite side.

92. Probably the complimentary close and signature followed here. See the preceding note.

93. MS owned by Mr. James F. Clarke; ph. in CUL.

94. *The Western Messenger*, IV, 417-423 (Feb., 1838). The article, "Thomas Carlyle. The German Scholar," is by "J. F. C." "In conclusion," writes Clarke, "we



ect you therein propose & which this Prospectus announces.<sup>95</sup> After much hesitation I have determined to print an "Opera Omnia" instead of a selection. & so begin with two volumes. I much prefer a selection but have yielded to the wishes of others. C.'s article on Scott in the Westminster, is very popular. In his letters<sup>96</sup> he speaks lately with great affection of Joh[n]<sup>97</sup> Sterling a minister of the Church of England on t[he] Coleridgian theory, author of "Crystals from a Cavern" "Poetry of our New Contributor," &c. &c. in Blackwood.<sup>98</sup> Have you looked at these? C. intimates also that he is writing again, but says not what. Shall we not see you in these parts this summer? I have seen lately several young men in & about Cambridge who seem to me to promise a great deal in letters & in virtue.<sup>99</sup>

Yours,

R. W. Emerson.

Have I told you that the Fr. Revolution sells very well. More than 700 copies are gone; and it seems quite certain that we shall send T. C. \$760.00 at least within the year from the publication. In regard to the now proposed book (which is printing) T. C. is to have a dollar on every copy sold, & more on the subscribers' copies.

TO MARTIN VAN BUREN, CONCORD, APRIL 23, 1838

[Printed in the *Daily National Intelligencer*, Washington, May 14, and, with numerous differences of wording and punctuation, in the *Yeoman's Gazette*, Concord, May 19, 1838. Emerson sent the letter to John Reed, a member of Congress from Massachusetts, who arranged for publication in Washington (see Apr. 25, 1838). In the first paragraph of the *Intelligencer* version Emerson says that at the instance of a few friends and neighbors he craves of the President's patience, "through the medium of the press," a hearing for their sentiment would ask, whether it would not be a good plan for some publisher to give us, in one volume, the articles upon German Literature and biographical essays, to which we have referred above." For Clarke's *Messenger* and for Emerson's contributions to it, see Clarence Gohdes, *The Periodicals of American Transcendentalism*, 1931, pp. 17-37; and Rusk, *The Literature of the Middle Western Frontier*, I, 178-185. See also the letters of Dec. 7, 1838, and Feb. 27, 1839, to Clarke.

95. See notes on Mar. 27 and 30, 1838, for this prospectus and for the article on Scott mentioned below. The spelling "contemplated" must be merely a slip of the pen.

96. The reference is probably especially to Carlyle's letter of Dec. 8, 1837 (*C-E Corr.*).

97. Two words in this sentence have been mutilated by the opening of the seal.

98. "Poetry by our New Contributor" (the title actually used) is in *Blackwood's* for Nov., 1837; "Crystals from a Cavern" is in the issue for Feb., 1838. Both articles are unsigned.

99. Cf. May 4, 1838.

ments and his own. This may mean that the letter was never sent directly to Van Buren. The editor of the *Gazette* supplied this introduction:

"We have obtained from our esteemed fellow citizen, Rev. R. Waldo Emerson, a copy of a letter which was sent to Washington three weeks ago immediately after the meeting in this town on the subject of the Cherokee remonstrance. As the attention of the neighboring towns hardly seems to be sufficiently aroused to a matter of so great importance, we accept every new expression of opinion of the subject."

The letter is incompletely reprinted in Cooke, *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, pp. 63-64. Cabot, II, 697-702, prints a nearly complete version, but omits, on p. 701, before the words "Our counsellors," the following sentence given in both the *Daily National Intelligencer* and the *Yeoman's Gazette*: "Our wise men shake their heads dubiously." There are also a few minor differences, with some changes in the meaning of words — e.g., Cabot goes against the authority of both newspapers, and is probably wrong, when he prints "nearness" instead of "dearness" in the first sentence and "living" instead of "loving" in the third. He does not indicate whether he used a printed or MS source. Doubtless there were various versions circulated in many newspapers.]

TO JOHN SULLIVAN DWIGHT, CONCORD, APRIL 24, 1838<sup>100</sup>

Concord, 24 April, 1838.

My dear Sir,

I am determined, if I can, this time to have my philosophers together; so know you & let Mr Alcott know that what day pleases you best, shall please me. Come when you will.

Your friend,

R. W. Emerson.

TO JOHN REED, CONCORD? APRIL 25, 1838

[Reed, Washington, May 15, 1838, described this as inclosing a letter to the President which Emerson wished to have printed. Reed said that he had persuaded Gales & Seaton to print it and that he was grateful to Mr. Hoar (Samuel Hoar of Concord, no doubt) for his introduction to Emerson. Cf. *Journals*, IV, 430. The letter to the President was, of course, that of Apr. 23, 1838.]

TO SUSAN? HAVEN? EMERSON, CONCORD? APRIL c. 25? 1838

[Described in William Emerson, Apr. 27 (endorsed 1838 by Emerson), as "your Postscript" to a letter from their mother to Susan Haven Emerson, received "this morning." It is possible that the postscript was addressed to William Emerson.]

100. MS owned by Lehigh University Library; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to J. S. Dwight at Boston. Dwight and Hedge visited Emerson about the middle of May; Bartol, about the same time; and Alcott, somewhat later (see the letters of May 17 and June 10, 1838).

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 1, 1838<sup>101</sup>

Concord, 1 May, 1838.

Dear William

We are very much disappointed at losing your visit<sup>102</sup> but shall now hold you to a visit on Susan's return. I am glad you have been able to go to Portsmouth & hope you have found your friends there less afflicted than your letter seemed to intimate. We are all well.

You are a frugal man of your words I ask for directions concerning money & you answer with admirable flourishes & generalizations. Why do you not tell me how much I must try to borrow of the Concord Bank & how long? T. W. Haskins promises you 100. I can lend \$200. if you desire it till 1 July; Do you wish this? & then of Concord what? I think it fine that the philosopher & the lawyer should thus change gowns. I conclude to subjoin an order on the Atlantic Bk for 200.<sup>103</sup> which you can use or destroy as you think best only informing me of your disposition of the same.

I wish you could have had warmer weather for your jaunt but today we have had a glorious afternoon at least in the woods. My garden is ploughed & partly planted & some pine trees set out on Saturday If the sun would shine a thought brighter & the south wind blow we shall be green in a few hours. Do not cease to send us the minutest tidings of house & land & how & when. With love from Mother & Lidian I am your loving brother Waldo —

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, MAY 4, 1838<sup>104</sup>

Concord 4 May 1838

My dear friend,

I believe I am long ago in your debt for a letter yet I seldom seldom write one unless my belief in immortality is at the mo-

101. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

102. William Emerson, Boston, Apr. 29, 1838, explains that he and his family have been delayed in the journey from New York to Portsmouth by fog in Long Island Sound, so that he will be unable to take time for a visit to Concord on his return. In a letter dated Apr. 27, William told of the serious illness of his wife's sister at Portsmouth.

103. The top of the second leaf, now missing, doubtless contained this check and nothing more.

104. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at Providence. The confusing combination of "m's" with "u" and "n" accounts for the unusual kind of error in spelling near the end of the letter.

ment very strong and so indulges me in a free use of time; for unless one can live straight on through a letter it makes an ugly bracket in one's afternoon being neither study nor exercise, &, such as the men write, of very little service to any party. To people over the water or to people of genius who cannot speak, and several such there are, we must even submit to apply this organ, but to all cis-atlantics whose tongue plays to the soul the seldomer the better.<sup>105</sup> I speak of the men. For my own appetite for letters is capacious as a sea. I dreamed even of being the Auricular confessor you spake of in Boston<sup>106</sup> to whom every day's fancies & results were to be dotted down & transmitted. But though my due feet never fail<sup>107</sup> to wait each morning on the Mail — I have as yet got no whisper of those particulars.

Lidian & I have heard that sometime soon there was to be Vacation in Providence. We wish to secure a part of your holidays the most you can give us at Concord & furthermore that you would induce Caroline Sturgis who has promised to come & see us some time to come with you.<sup>108</sup> Now will you be gracious & good, & come yourself, & bring her, and we will behave the best we can & will tell you all we know. You must further inform us when we may expect you, & so we will beware of all unfit association to guests so queenly & poetic.

I have seen some fine young men lately<sup>109</sup> whose aims & whose powers rise very much above the standard of my cotemporaries when I was a collegian. They are so good so nonchalant & so aspiring that I thought I should not be again weak tired or morose. But persons except they be of commanding excellence will not work on heads as old as mine like thoughts. Persons provoke you to efforts at acquaintance at sympathy which now hit, now miss, but lucky or unlucky exhaust you at last. Thoughts bring their own proper motion with them & communicate it to you not borrow yours.

In New York I saw Bryant, but his poetry seems exterminated from the soil not a violet left<sup>110</sup> — the field stiff all over with thistles & teazles

105. Contrast the comment on letter writing in Feb. 23, 1827.

106. Margaret Fuller, Mar. 1, 1838, had told of the trip she intended to make from Providence to Boston on the following Wednesday, and of her hope of seeing Emerson during her visit there (Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, p. 91).

107. Milton's "Il Penseroso," l. 155.

108. Cf. May 24, 1838.

109. Cf. *Journals*, IV, 423. At the same time, Emerson was becoming acquainted with other young men in the Divinity School — W. D. Wilson, George F. Simmons, and H. G. O. Blake (the last a close friend of later years) had written him on Mar. 21, 1838, inviting him to deliver his now famous address to their class.

110. Cf. Apr. 12, 1838.

of politics. But the clock strikes three & the stage will come quickly. Lidian sends much love to you & depends on the visit.

Yours with great regard  
R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 7, 1838<sup>111</sup>

Concord, 7 May, 1838.

Dear William,

Maugre all my railing you omitted in your last letter to say how much time I should borrow the \$200. of Concord Bk for — so I today asked the cashier if on the 10<sup>th</sup> they would lend me \$200.00 for 5 months he said yes, he tho't so; & would ask the directors. So I propose to draw it on the 10<sup>th</sup> giving my note & scrip for security. If you want it for a longer time, I own I was modest in asking at our country bank which lends small sums for short days, but it is possible they will renew the note. I said 5 mos. because October is the safest day for me to deal upon. If you do not want it so long, I suppose they will change it. I think I will not draw until you write me on the subject.

Mother was anxious to hear particularly from Portsmouth. You must send her news of the sick ladies.<sup>112</sup>

I am very glad to hear what you say of the worth of your neighboring acres And though it is but fair that the land should one day pay you a good round profit for so much running writing & caring yet I hope you will value your health so highly as to sell it to the first honest man who offers to make you just whole, without profit.

Wallie is very well rejoicing now almost daily in his cousin Willies coach in which Bulkeley draws him. I do not know that I have told you that Bulkeley being quite unwell with a peculiar debility, he has come here & has been recruiting for the last fortnight. Mother is well & Lidian. Remember to thank Susan for the scions which were duly received. What is the use of overworking Please to be very careful of your slender self.  
<sup>1</sup>All Emersons are slender. There are only two or three sound stocks of that excellent tree.<sup>1</sup> Yours ever

Waldo —

I am to harangue the Dartmouth College boys on the last Tuesday of July.<sup>113</sup>

111. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in *Cent. Ed.*, IX, 490.

112. For the illness of Susan Emerson's sister, see a note on May 1, 1838. For the death of this sister, see May 17 following.

113. See the letters of July 23, 25, and 28, 1838.

TO FREDERIC HENRY HEDGE, CONCORD? MAY 8, 1838<sup>114</sup>

8 May 1838

My dear friend,

Come to Concord: I have looked wishfully at the stage coach in the evenings hoping it would stop & drop You. I determined not to come to Cambridge & afterwards remembered you would be at the Association: <sup>115</sup> then again ruminated — that the rules of the Debate commonly rule out all rational conversation & so I could not hear the Bangor oracles. So if you have any time & inclination for fourteen miles seize Mr Kendall's <sup>116</sup> leader's bridle & come sharpen our country wits. I have expected Alcott here this week; but, I know not why, he does not come.

May I trouble you to deliver the inclosure to Nancy Colesworthy; <sup>117</sup>

Yours affectionately

R. W. Emerson.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, MAY 10, 1838

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed, not quite completely, in *The Athenæum*, London, July 8, 1882, pp. 47-48; reprinted in the *New-York Tribune*, July 18, 1882, p. 6. The text in *C-E Corr.*, 1883, includes a brief paragraph omitted in the earlier versions.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 10, 1838<sup>118</sup>

Concord, 10 May, 1838.

Dear William,

Will you have the goodness to put the enclosed letter <sup>119</sup> into the first *London* packet that sails, and *not Liverpool*.

114. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Hedge at Cambridge.

115. Possibly the local association of ministers; cf. a note on Apr. 24, 1837. The annual meetings of the American Unitarian Association, in Boston, were not held till the end of this month (*Christian Register*, May 26 and June 2, 1838).

116. Probably the Obadiah Kendall of Mar. 20? 1843, who seems to have been a stage driver.

117. Deborah Colesworthy, known as "Nancy," appears in the letters of May 11, 1843, and Apr. 19, 1844, and is perhaps the same Nancy mentioned in Nov. 23, 1834, and July 27, 1835, to William Emerson. She was apparently a servant girl.

118. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

119. William Emerson, May 31, 1838, shows that the inclosed letter was to Carlyle and that it was not brought to William Emerson till May 30 because Shackford, by

I have a letter from T. C. yesterday in which he intimates a purpose again of coming here some time, & I have urged him to come soon. We are all very well. I think by tomorrow I shall find a letter from you at the post office. I enclose your notes that were to be returned. I notice that in the last note you gave me at N. Y. for 200.00, you omit to write "With interest" I should think you would be weary of the word. It would be a good plan to introduce a reformation in that particular & let us persuade the merchants of the folly of the thing. Then again I should think the notes ought to tell somewhere in their body that they are only contingent notes, & not valid if the 13 Bank shares are not assumed. For if we were both dead, an admiring world ought to be told this concerning fact.

Mother & Lidian & Bulkeley send their love with mine.

Waldo.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 12, 1838 <sup>120</sup>

Concord, 12 May, 1838.

Dear William,

Your last letter <sup>121</sup> troubled me somewhat because I supposed you had before fully understood the narrow limits of the aid I had just now offered; namely the use without interest of my private (say) 265.00 till *the first July only*, because it is my household purse for bread & meat & shoes — & of course, cannot be renewed: and secondly, the borrowing at the Concord Bk. for such short terms as banks lend. and which I supposed might give you time to borrow permanently elsewhere. Today it occurred to me that possibly the Savings Bank here might lend. Luckiest of thoughts. They answered that they could only lend in June & September and for June the existing applications would absorb all their funds. In September, they probably could lend me \$500.00. Then I applied to the Bank to lend me 3, 4, or 500. until September telling them how I expected to pay them by borrowing

whom it was sent, had carried it along with him to Philadelphia (cf. also the letters of May 17 and June 10, 1838). It must have been the one dated May 10, 1838, the same day with the present letter. The letter from Carlyle mentioned below was, as we know from Emerson's reply, that dated Mar. 16, 1838 (C-E Corr.). For a Shafford well known to the Emersons, see Aug. 7, 1837.

<sup>120.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The upper third of the first leaf has been cut away, but it doubtless contained only the draft mentioned below.

<sup>121.</sup> William Emerson, May 9, 1838, explains his need of money for a period of two years or more.

of the Savings when the note is out; (The two institutions have one Cashier) and if the Savings cannot then lend why Bank must renew its loan until Savings can. Of course, I changed my Bank application from 200 to 500. Today being Saturday & not a discount day, the President preferred to give me 300. & on Monday refers to the Directors the request for 200. more. On this sheet is the draft for \$300. on the Oriental Bank, which the Cashier told me would be worth a premium in New York. I lodge my Commercial Bank Scrip as security. Mr Biddle <sup>122</sup> cannot be better pleased with his than I with my financiering. I will get two hundred on Monday if I can & when the Savings Bk. lends, I will borrow for one or two years. But you understand that on the 1 July accurately I need every dollar of my private loan. What a cross wind that is about the house assessment to come just now! Well brave men have ridden out rougher gales and if you can only keep your independence on the Messrs Haven, & your health what matters a little pinching & anxiety. Mother & Lidian send their love Yours affectionately,

Waldo

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 17, 1838 <sup>123</sup>

Concord, 17 May, 1838.

Dear William,

We all hear with great concern & Mother particularly with much grief of Susan's loss in the death of Mrs Rogers.<sup>124</sup> Mother wishes that you would send her the assurance of her sympathy & Lidian wishes to express hers. We wish all to know when we may expect Susan & Willie here & that she should come with a good will to stay a good while.

I received your kind note announcing the safe arrival of the Concord draft. On Tuesday, I went to the bank to hear news of the other 200. but learned that the Bank was unexpectedly short in funds, & would lend nothing more. But Cheney the cashier — John Milton Cheney <sup>125</sup> — told me that on the 1 June, he himself would lend me \$200.00 for an indefinite time. So I accepted his proposition & shall only seek to bor-

122. Nicholas Biddle, the Philadelphia financier, was at this time president of the United States Bank, which had already lost the Government's deposits.

123. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

124. William Emerson, May 14, 1838, reports the death of his wife's sister. The same letter is referred to below as "your kind note."

125. Emerson's classmate at college.



row the 300 of the Savings. Bk. when our Concord note is out. You can instruct me, if you choose, to retain any part of it for my July monies, or not — I don't want any thing before July.

I am playing the host as usual at this season;<sup>126</sup> Mr Dwight & Mr Hedge have been spending a few days with me Mr Bartoll spent last night here with his lady. We are looking for Mr & Mrs Adams one night, & Alcott is to come & stay a week, I get my compensation for loss of time in the talk which is often suggestive with rich aftercrops.

Mother & Lidian have bidden me before, to reply (what I forgot) that the soda biscuit arrived safely: and we are glad to have the address of the baker in Boston. Noble summer weather now for four days causing Staten Island we doubt not to bloom like a rose.

Yours affectionately,

Waldo.

Did you get a letter for

Carlyle, &c by Mr Shackford — <sup>127</sup>

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, MAY 24, 1838 <sup>128</sup>

Concord, 24 May, 1838.

My dear friend,

I am today in such a ghostlike state all attempts at audible speech being frustrate that I am fain to flee from the remembrance of my hiant Stygian inarticulations by recurring to all the life & wit at a distance to cheer myself withal. I had your good letter which both gave us a holiday & promised us another. I am, further, maugre all my self-knowledge, all my humility, & all my other Christian virtues, delighted with being the object of so much good will & such memorable compliments If the givers could only remember them as long as the receivers! Since then, Henry Hedge has spent a couple of days with me, & left all kind messages. for you. <sup>1</sup>Dwight came<sup>1</sup> with him & staid longer <sup>11</sup>& we got as far as speech, this time. I think I told you once that between him & me, as chances so often with those we reckon intelligent, a good understanding was supposed not certified. But I find him now a

<sup>126</sup>. For the visit of Dwight and Hedge, see May 24, 1838, and *Journals*, IV, 454. For Alcott's coming, see June 10, 1838. Cyrus Augustus Bartol had begun his long pastorate in Boston in 1837 and is frequently mentioned in later letters.

<sup>127</sup>. See a note on May 10, 1838, to William Emerson.

<sup>128</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-IV are in *Journals*, IV, 456-457.

very accurate mind active & genial with fine moral qualities though not of great reading or variously cultivated. What is a great satisfaction too, he has his own subject, Music.<sup>129</sup> A man must never ask another for an aim. I was at Medford the other day at a meeting of Hedge's Club. I was unlucky in going after several nights of vigils & heard as though I heard not & among gifted men I had not one thought or aspiration. But Alcott acquitted himself well & made a due impression. So the meeting was good. I nevertheless read today with wicked pleasure the saying ascribed to Kant that "detestable was the society of mere literary men." It must be tasted sparingly to keep its gusto. If you do not quit the high chair, lie quite down, & roll on the ground a good deal, you become nervous & heavyhearted. The poverty of topics the very names of Carlyle Cambridge Dr Channing & the Reviews become presently insupportable. The dog that was fed on sugar died. So all this summer I shall talk of chenangoes. & my new garden spout<sup>II</sup> that is to be. <sup>III</sup>Have you heard of my pig? I have planted forty four pine trees. What <sup>III</sup>do you think <sup>IV</sup>will my tax be this year? — and never a word more of Goethe or Tennyson.<sup>IV</sup>

Lidian is very well & my mother & Elizabeth. My boy defies your regrets at his departed beauty; <sup>130</sup> he is as handsome as Walden pond at sunrise & the darling of the whole school house opposite my gate where he is shouldered & chaired every fine day at recess.

We are all specially pleased with the expectation of the coming of you & Caroline Sturgis a week from next Saturday <sup>131</sup> for so it sings in our augury. I will get well tomorrow. Bring a portfolio full of journals letters & poems. And here I will not omit what was a main purpose of this letter to thank you heartily for the pleasure I found in reading your paper in the Western Messenger on Letters from Palmyra.<sup>132</sup> Its superior tone its discrimination & its thought make it remarkable & indicate a golden pen apt for a higher service hereafter. Mr Dwight begged me

129. John Sullivan Dwight is notable as an early American critic of music. Later in life he was for many years editor of a journal devoted to music. Both he and Hedge had attended the meeting of the "Club" at Stetson's house in Medford on May 20, when Emerson had been able to summon up "not one thought nor one aspiration" (typescript *Journals*).

130. In her letter of Mar. 1, 1838, Margaret Fuller had sent word to Waldo that if he had grown less like Raphael's cherubs she would never forgive him. Perhaps she had said something of the kind in a later letter that I have not found.

131. Cf. May 4, 1838.

132. "Letters from Palmyra," in *The Western Messenger* for Apr., 1838, is signed "S. M. F."

to ask you to bring with you the letters of Bettina B. to lend to him.<sup>133</sup> Of course, you will not, if only by contingency needful to your studies. Lidian, though not present, loves you.

R. W. Emerson.

. . . . .<sup>134</sup>

Of Waldo's Sanscrit, take this specimen; he has just bro't me a flower under the name of "liddel powup."

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 10, 1838<sup>135</sup>

Concord, 10 June, 1838.

Dear William

I use Mr Loring's<sup>136</sup> kindness to send a couple of printed papers which I beg you will drop into the *London* letterbag of the first ship.

I had your letter last week announcing sluggard Shackford's<sup>137</sup> arrival who begged letters saying Mrs Brooks was going to Phila. but he shd. not. Your letter contains also an account of the Island House,<sup>138</sup> &c.

On 1 June I received of J. M. Cheney on your account \$200. & gave my note therefore on demand with interest — with the understanding that it should be paid when he wants it. He will probably be glad to keep it where it is, a good while. This sum I retain & credit you with the \$200. of Atlantic Bk. as returned. For this 200. & the 300. sent from Concord Bk in May, you must send me your note, bearing 6 percent interest. You ask, if these sums can be retained ad libitum — I gave you, before, a statement as to the 300 borrowed of Concord Bk., that it was to

133. This seems to be the earliest mention in Emerson's letters of the largely spurious correspondence of Elizabeth ("Bettina") Brentano with Goethe — a correspondence often mentioned in later letters to Margaret Fuller.

134. Here I omit a paragraph written by Lidian Emerson, on p. 4, on the opposite side of the superscription from Emerson's signature. She writes a hearty welcome to Margaret Fuller in expectation of the promised visit from her and Caroline Sturgis and gives some examples of Waldo's English. Emerson's final sentence, written below the superscription, seems to have been suggested by what his wife had just written.

135. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

136. See a note on July 28, 1837.

137. See a note on May 10, 1838, to William Emerson.

138. William Emerson, Apr. 27 (1838), tells of the progress of the little farmhouse he is building. For some account — not correct in detail — of his residence in Staten Island, see the *New-York Tribune*, May 24, 1903, section 2, p. 16. Many later letters refer to the Island, where Emerson himself was often a visitor.

September, & then is to be paid by a new borrowing of Savings Bk., say for two years.<sup>139</sup> It is usual to specify a period, & *two* years was named. I suppose it could *then* be renewed, if occasion be, as I have done in my own case at Boston Savings Bk. The \$100. of C. C. E's estate,<sup>140</sup> I suppose you can have in perpetuity. You can tell best when you see his accounts.

I have told Mr Cheney that you want 500 still & not 300 of the Concord Savings Bk. & bid him write his minutes so. He made no objection to so stating the demand. Whether the Directors will give so much, I know not.

I can raise no more money here, having quite exhausted my financial faculty. But if it is necessary, I have still stock which you can pledge to raise money in N. Y. But Heaven send the good times that shall sell this land for just its price to you, then will you not hesitate, I judge, to jump out, outright. For I ought not to let the Globe Bk. debt run indefinitely.

I am sorry to tell you that Bulkeley is gone to Charlestown again. He became suddenly disordered whilst staying here & I sent him to Mr Putnam with directions, if need should be, to Charlestown. Mother & all of us are well & expecting Susan soon, who must have a painful visit at P.<sup>141</sup> How are you? Be sure, be sure to be frugal of labor in these hot fever days. Be sure, be sure to wear the thick coat in the evening, & the cumbersome surtout in the rain & to the Island. We have had Miss Fuller & Miss Sturgis here a few days & Alcott & Hedge & Rev Mr Dwight;<sup>142</sup> & are to have more company soon. In autumn winter & spring none Society is welcome & solitude also. But before Susan comes 'tis probable all our friends will be gone.

They are all gone to bed but your affectionate brother Waldo E.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 17, 1838<sup>143</sup>

Concord June 17 1838

Dear William,

I embrace the sudden opportunity<sup>144</sup> to say that I received your entire packet safe on Saturday night containing the Life

139. Cf. May 12, 1838.

140. See the letters of Mar. 14 and Apr. 16 and 17, 1838.

141. The letter of May 17, 1838, mentions the death of Susan Emerson's sister.

142. For the visitors, cf. the letters of May 17 and 24, 1838, and *Journals*, IV, 474.

143. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

144. The superscription indicates that this letter was carried to New York by George Ripley.

Assurance; the New York Geology; & the letters.<sup>145</sup> for which I return my acknowledgments. Upon the first I have as yet nothing to say more, not having yet ciphered out the matter & my brain is tardy to such impressions; it only seems to me as yet that you have taken the best care of my interests; whereby I hope yours will not suffer If I can spare the book after having inspected it it shall go to G. B. E.

Mother has received this morn a letter from Susan saying that her nephew died <sup>146</sup> to her great grief; but refers us to you for the mode & circumstances. Sad sad is life in every corner; this much we learn once more.

She tells us that Willie is very well & herself, & that you are. Come soon stay long All our company is gone or just going & we shall have welcome for a brother & a sister & our Willie.

Yours with love from us all

Waldo.

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, JUNE 28, 1838 <sup>147</sup>

Concord, 28 June, 1838

My dear Sir,

I have read *Psyche* <sup>148</sup> twice through some pages thrice; and yet am scarcely able to make up my mind on the main question submitted to me — Shall it be published? It is good and it is bad; it is great, & it is little. If the book were mine, I would on no account print it; and the book being yours, I do not know but it behoves you to print it in defiance of all the critics.

145. One of the letters was probably William Emerson, June 2, 1838, which mentions the life-assurance policy and suggests that the geological report — probably N. Y. State Assembly Doc. 200, dated Feb. 20, 1838, and entitled *Communication from the Governor, Relative to the Geological Survey of the State* — may be passed on to George Barrell Emerson if it proves uninteresting to Emerson himself.

146. Charles Augustus Cheever, son of Dr. Charles Augustus Cheever and Susan Haven Emerson's sister, Ann Haven, was drowned on June 9, 1838 (Josiah Adams, p. 33).

147. MS owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt; ph. in CUL. A rough draft dated June 27 but endorsed "Copy of letter to A. B. Alcott June 28, 1838," is owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL). Excerpts I–VI are in Sanborn, *The Personality of Emerson*, pp. 58–59; VI is also in Sanborn and Harris, I, 262. One leaf of the MS is slightly mutilated, and I have supplied a conjectural letter in square brackets.

148. For Emerson's earlier criticism of the still unpublished MS of *Psyche*, see Feb. 27, 1836. The present revival of his interest in the treatise was probably inspired by Alcott's recent visit (see the letters of May 17 and June 10, 1838). Some frank comments on this latest attempt to help Alcott make a book are to be found in the letter of June 28, 1838, to Margaret Fuller.

The general design of the book as an affirmation of the spiritual nature to an unbelieving age, is good; the topics good; the form excellent, & of great convenience divided into natural chapters by the topics that arise. The ideas out of which the book originates are commanding; the book holy. There are in it happy & valuable thoughts; some good sentences; some happy expressions. It is the work of a man who has a more simple & steadfast belief in the soul, than any other man; and so it tends to inspire faith.

Yet with these merits, I read the book with a certain perplexity, arising, I think, from a want of unity of design in the book itself.

Is it a Gospel — a book of exhortation, & popular devotion?

Or, is it a book of thought addressed to cultivated men? Which of these two?

1. Is it a Gospel? It evinces on every page great elevation of character, & often assumes, in the thought & expression, the tone of a prophet. Well; let it preach, then, to the chidden world. There is sin & sorrow enough to make a call; & the preacher believes in his heart. And, in this view, I certainly would not criticise this scroll any more than that of Habbakuk or Jeremy; but would sit & take with docility my portion of reproof. — But, as I read, it departs from that character. To the prophetic tone belongs simplicity, not variety, not taste, not criticism. As a book of practical holiness, this seems to me not effective. This is fanciful, playful, ambitious, has a periphrastic style & masquerades in the language of Scripture, *Thee & Thou, Hath & Doth*. <sup>1</sup>The prophet should speak a clear discourse straight home to the conscience<sup>1</sup> in the language of earnest conversation.

Such portions of the book, however, as are written in this vein, lead me to say, that, you only can be the judge whether the publication may be suspended.

But, as I have intimated, other passages come, & make the book amenable to other laws.

2. Is it a book of thought addressed to literary men? I looked for this; for the writing of a philosopher seeing things under a scientific point of view, & not for a book of popular ethics. But this it is not. In the first place, the degree in which the former element is introduced vitiates it for a scientific book; the condition of which, is, that an observer quite passionless & detached — a mere eye & pen — sees & records, without praise, without blame, without personal relation — like a god. But there runs throughout this book, as already intimated, a tone of scarcely

less than prophetic pretension; which, howeve[r] allowable in a gospel, is wholly out of place in philosophy, where truth, not duty, is the question. Or, in the second place, if such a tone is ever admissible, one thing only can justify it, to wit, the actual contributing a large amount of unknown truths, say, as Kepler, as Newton did. But this is not your object. The book neither abounds in new propositions nor writes out applications of old truth in systematic detail to existing abuses. This, you know, is my old song. I demand your propositions; your definitions; your thoughts (in the stricter use of that term, i. e. a new quality or relation abstracted); your facts observed in nature; as in solid blocks. But your method is the reverse of this. <sup>II</sup>Your page is a series of touches. <sup>II</sup>You play. <sup>III</sup>You play with the thought: never strip off your coat, & dig, & strain, & drive into the <sup>III</sup> root & <sup>IV</sup> heart of the matter. <sup>IV</sup> I wish you would, with this my complaint before you, open at a few pages of *Psyche* at random & <sup>V</sup> see what a style this is to baulk & disappoint expectation. To use a coarse word — tis <sup>V</sup> <sup>VI</sup> all stir & no go. <sup>VI</sup> — There is no progress. I become nervous at the patience with which my author husbands his thought — plays about it with a variety of fine phrases, each of which alone were elegant & welcome, but together, are a superfluity. Meantime, the present Ideas of Truth, of Love, of the Infinite, give, I allow, a certain grandeur to the whole. I thought, as I read, of the Indian jungles, vast & flowering, where the sky & stars are visible alway, but no house, no mountain, no man, no definite objects whatever, & no change, or progress; & so, one acre in it is like another, & I can sleep in it for centuries. But mortal man must save his time, & see a new thing at every step. Moreover, I think it carries to an extreme the aphoristic style which is only good if dense with thought, but we must not multiply into many sentences. what could better be condensed into one. It is graceful when intermingled with a freer speech, but by itself is short & chopping like a cord of chips for a cord of wood.

If, therefore, the book is to be addressed to men of study, I think it demands;

1. The most resolute compression almost to a numbering of the sentences 1, 2, 3, 4, as they are *things*, & casting out the rest. Of course, enrich it by any additional pertinent matter, withholding nothing because it is a *pearl*, which seems to be intimated p. 289
2. The omission of all passages conveying this prophetic pretension, of which I have spoken; and shading or modifying all passages that are too obvious personal allusions, until they speak to the condition of all,

or at least of a class. The author's Ego must be the human Ego, & not that of his name & town. (Some of these personal allusions seem to be in in pp. 198, 212, 259, 260, 289, &c)

3. The dropping of the Scriptural termination, as in *doeth*, *worketh*; of thou & thine; and the earnest adoption of the language you speak in your own house; and the more sparing use of several words which, through the MS., recur too frequently; such as, *Ideal*, image, ministry; genius; worthy, worthier, worthily; belie; mission; &c.

Thus far, my dear sir, go my axe & knife. You will see in the accompanying sheets <sup>149</sup> a few verbal or local criticisms that occurred as I went along. I have also made an experiment or two at a condensation of one of your paragraphs to see if it would not gain thereby. I have indicated some passages that struck me more favorably. There are many such which I have not indicated. The book of Innocence, I esteem least valuable. I think the second & fourth books the best.

And now having said all these things in the relentless use of my critical bludgeon, I frankly tell you that I doubt entirely my jurisdiction in the matter; <sup>150</sup> I may do great harm by inducing you to withhold the volume; & if you feel any promptings to print it as it stands, I will immediately & cheerfully make my contract as I proposed with Messrs Metcalf & Co.<sup>151</sup> In the circumstances, if you should feel undecided, I should think it best that some third person should be selected by you who should read it & decide.

Or if you would like to make trial of the public pulse, why would it not do to print one or two or three chapters successively & anonymously in one of the magazines, & if they drew such attention as you liked, then you would print the book with more confidence.

Your friend,

R. W. Emerson.

149. The eight MS pages of suggested emendations sent with the letter are owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt.

150. A somewhat similar remark made to Alcott in conversation had pleased him greatly (*Journals*, IV, 462, June 6, 1838).

151. Metcalf was long connected with the Cambridge Press; and he appeared, in various combinations of printers, in the imprints of many publications.



TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JUNE 28, 1838<sup>152</sup>

Concord 28 June 1838

My dear friend,

It is high time the Manuscript<sup>153</sup> should go back & I am going to Boston tomorrow so although I am ashamed to have nothing to put in it in acknowledgment of your frank kindness I shall send it. I found no dulness in it but very sprightly sense & criticism & brave determination, & truth throughout. One thing struck me, the absence of abstract propositions. If I write too many aphorisms I think you write too few. Once, twice, or thrice at the most is a thought abstractly stated. Thus "One must live a great deal to think a very little." And yet perhaps that is formal merely, for on consideration I perceive that I owe several *things* to the book quite new to me & as a history of fine things, I prize it very highly. Can I see it again? & again as it grows? So shall I have presence in two places. It makes me very rich to think of your good will & bountiful construction of me & my flourishes, & certainly I will try never to do wrong any more. Friends on any high footing are surely very noble possessions and make the earth & the starred night, as you walk alone, more divine.

I have great pleasure in writing this letter for I have just closed a very irksome piece of work namely a faithful criticism of *Psyche* which I send home to Mr Alcott tomorrow with a letter of three sheets, & annotations beside.<sup>154</sup> I had few smooth things to say but I hope he will feel the truth as better, as I should my brother's strictures. It seems very strange any should exist, be able to force their way out of nothing, — but perfect creatures. Of so many fine people it is true that being so much, they ought to be a little more, & missing that, are naught. The omnipresent tragedy of *More & Less*<sup>155</sup> never moves us to such sadness as in these unperfect favorites, the missing window in Aladdins palace.<sup>156</sup> Yet it is very impertinent in us to whine or to pity them. They never feel the

152. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at Providence.

153. In the letter of May 24, 1838, Emerson asked Margaret Fuller to bring to Concord a portfolio of journals, letters, and poems. After her visit (*cf.* June 10, 1838), apparently these MSS, together with some pictures she had brought (*cf. Journals*, IV, 465), remained for a time in his hands.

154. See June 28, 1838, to Alcott.

155. *Cf. Journals*, IV, 497 (June 26, 1838).

156. The same allusion to the *Arabian Nights* story of "Aladdin or the Wonderful Lamp" occurs in July 21, 1840, as well as in *Journals*, III, 523.

want. In the compensations of nature they have some mysterious amends not to mention that they reward our condescension by reciprocal pity.

I had a very pleasant acquaintance say of two hours or less, with Caroline Sturgis whilst she stayed here,<sup>157</sup> & that is a great deal too. I shall see her hereafter as an old acquaintance. She surprised me into very pleasant thoughts by her questions. For a hermit I begin to think I know several very fine people. I shall owe much to the picture sketches you showed me when here; that is, if I should come to see any pictures within a twelvemonth or so before the fine possibilities that floated before me are clear gone out of memory. But no, a genuine hint furnished out of a picture ought to serve us not in pictures only but also in seeing the lights of the landscape or the shadows on my study-wall. Yes and to an infinity of applications beside. I hope you are learning to live with moderation. I hate to thin[k]<sup>158</sup> you should be the servant of a visiting-card-box. Ten people are a great deal better than a hundred. Put that down for one of the promised mottoes. I send you neither poem nor catalogue for Elizabeth Hoar has had hands too full with Sarah S.'s<sup>159</sup> needs than that I could mention it to her. to copy verses. When they come I will try to send the tardy book list. Send me I entreat you Mr Alcotts List of thoughts; and mine: Our *Thus far no farther*.<sup>160</sup>

My mother, Lidian, & my talking boy are very well & send you — the two first — their love. I am working hard in the garden My tomatos rhubarb & potatoes do excellently but the bugs eat up my vines, if I do not watch the young entomologues.

Yours,

R. W. Emerson.

I design to send the Journal by the cars tomorrow (Friday) addressed to care of H. Fuller Esq, City Hotel. If it come not inquire with instant diligence at your side, & I will at mine. Has my kind friend Mr F. any subscribers to Carlyle. We finish printing this week.<sup>161</sup>

157. See June 10, 1838.

158. Mutilated by the opening of the seal.

159. For Sarah Hoar Storer, see June 16, 1837.

160. It is not clear that the entry in *Journals*, V, 56, has any connection with this.

161. The *Christian Register*, July 14, 1838, announced the appearance of "two very beautiful volumes, entitled 'Critical and Miscellaneous Essays, by Thomas Carlyle,'" edited by Emerson and published by James Munroe & Co.

TO BENJAMIN F. BARRETT, WILLIAM DEXTER WILSON,  
HARRISON GRAY OTIS BLAKE, FREDERICK AUGUSTUS  
WHITNEY, AND ROBERT CASSIE WATERSTON,  
CONCORD? JULY c. 18, 1838

[Acknowledged in Wilson, July 20, 1838, as received on the morning of the 19th (see a note on July 28, 1838). Emerson's influence on a number of these students was lasting. For Barrett, see Clarence P. Hotson, "Emerson, Swedenborg, and B. F. Barrett," *The New-Church Magazine*, L, 244-252, and LI, 33-43. Wilson was a contributor to the first number of *The Dial*. Blake, friend of Thoreau and Emerson, reappears in many later letters.]

TO RUTH HASKINS EMERSON AND LIDIAN EMERSON,  
HANOVER, NEW HAMPSHIRE, JULY 23, 1838<sup>162</sup>

Hanover N. H. July 23 1838

Monday, 6 o'clock P. M.

My mother dear, & Lidian dear, more good than brave, be it known unto your affectionate hearts that your unworthy son & husband arrived safe in Keene on Saturday night & spent Sunday there hearing Mr Sperry preach — Sunday evening came he to Walpole & this day from Walpole hither an easy ride and am charitably lodged by the Literary Societies' Committee at the house of Mrs Crosby. I have had a very good journey seeing Monadnock in its glory & Auscutney<sup>163</sup> in its pride & Bellows Falls in its fury, & this blessed Connecticut river in its lovely intervals ridged in by guardian mountains a joyful plenteous tranquil

162. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. On Apr. 20, 1838, Charles B. Haddock wrote from Dartmouth College on behalf of two literary societies there, the Social Friends and the United Fraternity, explaining that these organizations had united for the purpose of securing an orator for the day preceding commencement and had unanimously agreed upon Emerson. Probably Emerson wrote his acceptance in a letter of which I now have no other evidence. The *Boston Daily Advertiser* announced on Monday, July 23, that the Dartmouth commencement would occur on the next Wednesday and gave this further information: "The oration before the Phi Beta Kappa Society is to be delivered by Professor George Bush, and a discourse before the Social Friends and United Fraternity by Rev. Ralph W. Emerson." For the publication of the oration, cf. Sept. 13, 1838, to William Emerson. A letter from S. Dana, S. Badger, and D. H. Mason, dated Dartmouth College, Oct. 22, 1838, shows that Emerson declined to accept the fee of \$10 offered him for his oration and that this fund was spent, in accordance with his wishes, on books for the library. He seems to have influenced even the choice of the books, which, according to the same letter, included Cudworth's *The True Intellectual System of the Universe*, Carlyle's miscellanies, and *Nature*.

163. That is, Mt. Ascutney.

picture. Meantime the oration prospers indifferent well I can't say I admire it much & since I have come hither & seen some of the young men, I think it unfit. But yet is that somewhat about which a wise man will not care when he has done what he could.

I have had some heart smittings last night & today, & pray you to tell my little curled head that papa wants very much to come see Waddow, but do not expect it sooner than Saturday night. Lidian dear — I trust you have grown stronger each hour, not having the fear of Hurry in the shape of a husband ever at your elbow. A perfect tranquillity sleeps in the house I doubt not, & nothing runs but the vines. So wish me all speed in what absorbs all the little wit is left me after rolling over the mountains — the undone address. and I will draw peaceful assurance from knowing that you love me & that my mother loves me

R. W. E.

TO ABEL ADAMS, HANOVER? NEW HAMPSHIRE? JULY c. 24? 1838

[Mentioned in a letter of Aug. 2, 1838; and Adams, July 26, 1838, acknowledges Emerson's letter inclosing one from William giving Townsend's opinion about Boston bank stock.]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, HANOVER, NEW HAMPSHIRE, JULY 25, 1838<sup>164</sup>

Hanover

Wednesday Morn<sup>g</sup>

Dear Lidian,

Truly Dartmouth College is greedy of culture by speeches & otherwise Yesterday morning we had Mr Withingtons discourse to the Theologic Society At 2 o clock Mr Bush's<sup>165</sup> to the Φ B K at 4 or 5 mine at 7 a Sermon to Clergy & others by Rev Mr Young of somewhere and at 8 an oratorio<sup>166</sup> Song of the Bell &c by the College Musical Society. Mr Withington's speech was excellent. I wondered to

164. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. For the date, cf. the letter of July 23, 1838.

165. For Bush, see a note on July 23, 1838, and especially the letter of Sept. 2 to him.

166. The word "Schillers" followed, but Emerson struck it out. According to Leon B. Richardson, *History of Dartmouth College*, 1932, II, 499-500, a meeting of ministers held in the Dartmouth chapel in 1838 condemned the procuring, at great expense, of a band of instrumental music from abroad. It is not clear whether the oratorio was a substitute for music by such a band or was provided in addition to it.

hear him He is one of those men that churches & colleges are not apt to like, — quite incalculable — no man can tell which way his arrows may fly — who knows but a bolt may hit me. Such men churches & colleges like not I like him very well. Tell Elizabeth our speech is better than she thinks, and I have no doubt some of it found ears in the crowd. It is very pleasant to me to see these young men. They look strong & hopeful & college audiences are as yet uncommitted. I was introduced to Governor Isaac Hill, among my auditors. Tell Mother that I found here Mr William Sawyer, & Dr Perkins <sup>167</sup> of New York. Professor Bush was a little too biblical for me.

Have you got very well & strong, my dear wife? I tell all comers that I am homesick "to see Waddow" Mr George Kent <sup>168</sup> is here & I shall probably go tomorrow with him to Concord N. H. & next day to Boston & so home, if I cannot find the Concord stage at Lowell. I must end my letter that it may go today so with abundant desire that you are happy & Mother also, — and God will take care of the boy — he is not yet his own keeper & truly no more are we, — I am yours

R. W. E.

TO HENRY WARE, JR., CONCORD, JULY 28, 1838 <sup>169</sup>

Concord 28 July 1838

My dear Sir,

On my arrival at [home] last night from Hanover, whither I went a week ago today, I found your kind letter dated the 15<sup>th</sup> instant. <sup>170</sup>

167. For Dr. Cyrus Perkins, cf. May 3, 1836. He was an alumnus of Dartmouth and had once been a professor there (George T. Chapman, *Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth College*, 1867, pp. 101–102).

168. George Kent, an alumnus of Dartmouth and at this time a trustee, was a stepbrother of Ellen Tucker, Emerson's first wife (*ibid.*, p. 173; and L. V. Briggs, p. 80).

169. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is a rough draft but is described in Emerson's endorsement as "Copy of letter to H. Ware Jr. July 1838." The substance of the second paragraph, presumably taken from the letter as actually sent, was printed in John Ware, *Memoir of the Life of Henry Ware, Jr.*, Boston and London, 1846, pp. 395–396, and reprinted in the "New Edition" of the same work, Boston and London, 1846, II, 184–185. (The preface of the one-volume issue is dated Dec. 14, 1845, but I find no 1845 edition such as is cited in Cooke, *A Bibliography*, p. 34.) The same paragraph printed by John Ware appears, with some variations, in Thomas Powell, *The Living Authors of America*, 1850, pp. 71–72; in Cooke, *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, pp. 69–70; in Conway, *Emerson at Home and Abroad*, pp. 170–171; in Cabot, II, 690–691; and elsewhere. Ware, Cooke, and Cabot give the date line, the complimentary close, and Emerson's initials at the end. The first paragraph in the

After your hospitable invitation to us to spend with you the Sunday night I see not how you could charge any inconvenience we might have suffered from a late ride on anything but my own contumacy. But, in

letter is, however, significant as an example of the conciliatory tone Emerson was wont to use with much skill when he stood in defence of new and disturbing ideas. The last sentence of this introductory passage, with its soothing allusion to the charm of nature, recalls, indeed, the opening sentences of the Divinity School address itself.

The students who invited Emerson to make the address had apparently expected no such bombshell, though some of them certainly knew him to be no conservative. They asked, conventionally enough, for "the customary discourse":

"Rev. R. W. Emerson,

"The Senior Class of Divinity College Cambridge, thro' us their committee, invite you to deliver before them, in the Divinity Chapel, on Sunday evening the 15th of July next, the customary discourse, on occasion of their entering upon the active Christian ministry.

"Geo: F: Simmons

"H. G. O. Blake

"W. D. Wilson

"Cambridge

March 21st 1838."

After the address was delivered on July 15, the students were undecided what action to take. On July 16, B. F. Barrett, W. D. Wilson, H. G. O. Blake, F. A. Whitney, and R. C. Waterston signed a letter to Emerson asking for his manuscript and stating that they differed in opinion as to whether it should be published, or printed merely for discretionary circulation, but would follow his advice on this point. On July 19, Simmons, Blake, and Wilson, the original committee, wrote him that some of the class did not assent to his views but that all thanked him. On July 20 Wilson acknowledged a letter from Emerson and stated that it had been decided merely to print, not publish, three hundred copies of the address.

Meantime friends and enemies made themselves heard outside the school. To Theodore Parker the address was an event of first-rate importance in his own intellectual life. In his journal he wrote under the date of "Sunday. 15<sup>th</sup>" (MS owned by the American Unitarian Association): ". . . proceeded to Cambridge to hear the valedictory sermn. by Mr Emerson. In this he surpassed *himself* as much as he surpasses others in the general way. I shall give no abstract. So beautiful, & just, so true, & terribly sublime was his picture of the faults of the church in its present position. . . . & this week I shall write the long-meditated sermons. on the state of the church, & the duties of these times." Young Nathan Hale, Jr., in a letter of July 24, 1838, to his young friend James Russell Lowell (MS owned by HCL), declared he was glad when told what the address was that he had not heard it himself. Dr. Palfrey, he said, appeared much hurt about it, and, though the elect, including Elizabeth Peabody, were enraptured, the more moderate seemed a little frightened. It was, he thought, an insult for the Divinities to choose such an orator, as they knew what must come. But the affair would probably ruin Emerson, as he had gone too far. Lowell himself found the address a suitable target for a passage of juvenile satire in a class poem, but presently dispatched an apology to Concord (see H. E. Scudder, I, 57-60). No damage had been done, however, as the reply of Sept. 3 proves.

The correspondence with Ware shows Emerson willing to make some concessions to his critics by revising his manuscript before publication - for publication

fact, the night was as soft & beautiful as the evening had been, & my wife & I had a very good & safe ride home.

What you say about the Discourse at Divinity College is just what I might expect from your truth & charity combined with your known

and not a private printing was soon determined upon, in spite of the advice of some of his closest friends and sympathizers. His half uncle, Samuel Ripley, wrote him from Waltham, in a letter dated simply "Monday" but endorsed Aug., 1838, and probably belonging to Aug. 6 of that year:

"I am extremely sad, my dear friend, that I have caused you so much lookout anxiety, — but it was from the very best of motives — I supposed you were at Hanover, & ergo would not need it — and as it was to be kept in arca, I dared not trust it by a stranger hand. It has been seen by no one but Wife & myself & I hoped you would come here so soon as you came from Hanover, that we might tell you all we have heard about the wicked thing, alias Ms, from friends & enemies — & some awful things are said. When I heard that you intended to publish it I positively denied the fact. *You* say print but not *publish* — no matter, if printed, it is published to all intents & purposes, without your having the credit of courage to do it. Now I do not wish you to print this, in some respects, the greatest effort you have yet put forth — It will do no good — it will not enlighten the blind, nor calm the angry, nor soothe the mortified — and if you print only for the few who ask it, you *must* make alterations, cut out exaggerations &c &c, which will cause it not to be the same that was heard. Now it is yours — print it, & it is the worlds. Well be it so — the world needs to be enlightened — but I don't want to see you classed with Kneeland, Paine &c, bespattered & belied — But I am giving advice unasked & unneeded —

"Again I beg pardon for keeping the Ms so long, and by way of atonement send it to you, in the heat of this hot day.

"Love & regard to Mother, wife &c

"Yrs S Ripley

"Monday"

*An Address Delivered before the Senior Class* was advertised in the *Christian Register* of Aug. 25, 1838, and a note in *Journals*, V, 21, seems to show that it had been published a few days earlier. Once it was published, Samuel Ripley wished his parishioners to know that he himself had no part with those who denounced its author.

"I told my Sunday school yesterday," he wrote from Waltham on Oct. 1, 1838, "that they would be addressed, the next Sabbath, by Mr Alcott, or some one else — if the weather should be pleasant, not rainy — for the children & teachers live so far apart & from church, that they cannot come together, if it storm. This is the first particular to be noted. Next — if you have not written to Mr A, or if he cannot come, I wish you to let me know by Wednesday, that I may procure some one else. Perhaps I may be at Concord on Wednesday. My third point is the most important. You said you would accompany Mr A & pass the day, without either you or I saying anything about the preacher. I did not ask you to preach, because wife said you did not mean to preach any more & would not like to be asked, because you would not like to say No. But on reflection, I cannot consent that you should sit speechless in the church where you have so often edified us by your discourse — especially at this time, when the very fact of your not preaching, would give the very wrong impression, that I was unwilling to have you hold forth from my pulpit — which never can be so. Now then Will you preach for me if you come with Mr A? If you prefer not to do so — then I pray you do



in *Julius Caesar*, III, ii, fits Emerson's meaning exactly.



substantial truth of the doctrine, and is not very new, you will see at once that it must appear to me very important that it be spoken out, & I thought I would not pay the nobleness of my friends so mean a compliment as to suppress any opposition to their supposed views out of fear of offence. I would rather say to them These things look so to me; to you otherwise: let us say out our uttermost word, & let the all prevailing Truth, as it surely will, judge between us. We shall either of us I doubt not be equally glad to be apprised of his error. Meantime I shall be admonished by this expression of your thought to revise with greater care the Manuscript before it is printed (for the use of the Class,) & I heartily thank you for this renewed expression of your tried toleration & love

Respectfully & affectionately yours  
R. Waldo Emerson.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, BOSTON, JULY 30, 1838

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883; and partly printed the same year in *Letters and Memorials of Jane Welsh Carlyle*, ed. Thomas Carlyle and James Anthony Froude, New York, I, 75. A duplicate of the bill of exchange inclosed in this letter is promised here and was sent in a separate cover. In Oct. 17, 1838, this duplicate is described as sent in a "third" letter, but it seems doubtful whether the "letter" contained any message from Emerson.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 2, 1838<sup>172</sup>

Concord Aug 2 1838

Dear William,

I have been very busy since I returned from Hanover & so have not written. I communicated<sup>173</sup> Mr Townsend's opinion<sup>174</sup> to Abel Adams & he thinks it unfounded in respect to the Atlantic Bank. The stock sells now at 94 cents. James Savage, whom he consulted in defect of his own particular information, told him that undoubtedly it would be 100 cents before the year expired, & meantime would probably pay 3 per cent dividend: <sup>175</sup> therefore Mr A. thought it would be

<sup>172</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

<sup>173</sup>. In the letter of July c. 24? 1838.

<sup>174</sup>. William Emerson, July 18, 1838, reported Townsend's opinion that Boston bank stock would probably go no higher.

<sup>175</sup>. The *Evening Mercantile Journal*, July 25, 1838, had recorded sales of Atlantic Bank shares at from 93½ to 94; and the same paper for Dec. 26 following reported some at 95½. According to the *Independent Chronicle & Boston Patriot*, Sept. 22, 1838, the

very losing transaction for you to sell it now & pay me at par. He advises to no sale at all. I will give so many shares as are necessary as security, as we agreed before.

We are very glad to hear you are *insulated*<sup>176</sup> at last, & domesticated, we hope. Love to Susan & to Willie. Mother is well. Lidian is feeble lately & sometimes confined to her room. I had a good time at Hanover. At Cambridge, some men hated my speech, some men said it was true I suppose at Hanover the same thing befel. // I received sixty six dollars from you in a letter dated 10 July.<sup>177</sup>

Your affectionate brother,  
Waldo

I print both the discourses.<sup>178</sup> Will you oblige me by asking of Francis a settlement for those few copies of Carlyles Revolution.<sup>179</sup> Ten copies went in the bundle, and I think he is to account for five.

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CAMBRIDGE, AUGUST 2, 1838<sup>180</sup>

Cambridge. Aug 2. 1838.

x x x x I do not think that Cambridge address<sup>181</sup> very good. Occasions I think do not fit such an impertinent writer as I, so well as the unappropriated Lyceum hour, with a charter like the wind. But the Class invited me to print it (not publish) & I consented. I have since thought it would be better to publish if printed at all, for frank explanations sake, & so I think of asking their leave to publish it. x x x x

---

Atlantic Bank was to pay a dividend of an amount not indicated, on Oct. 1; but the same paper for Sept. 29 describes the dividend as "not declared."

176. That is, on Staten Island. William Emerson had written in his letter of July 18 (cited above) that the cottage was to be ready for his occupancy the following day and that he intended to move into it.

177. Apparently an error for July 18.

178. The addresses at the Divinity School and Dartmouth. In the MS this sentence is set off from the following one by a short horizontal line which cannot be reproduced here.

179. See Dec. 29, 1837, to William Emerson.

180. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy, not in Emerson's hand. A notation indicates that Elizabeth Peabody is the person addressed. A fragment on Tennyson quoted in *Cent. Ed.*, XII, 478, and there described as written to a friend may belong here but is probably a part of some letter I have not found. That it was written in the summer of 1838 seems likely from the fact that exactly the same sentences occur in a *Journals* entry of July 1 of this year (V, 6).

181. Cf. especially July 28, 1838, and notes.

TO SAMUEL RIPLEY, CONCORD? AUGUST? c. 4? 1838

[Ripley, Monday, Aug. 6? 1838 (see a note on July 28, 1838), is obviously a reply to a letter from Emerson.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, AUGUST 6, 1838

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO CHARLES C. LITTLE AND COMPANY, CONCORD? AUGUST 14, 1838

[MS listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, Apr. 28 and 29, 1924; Emerson says he has sent two instalments of the manuscript of his Dartmouth oration and wants to know why he gets no proof sheets.]

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, AUGUST 16, 1838

[Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, ed. Charles Eliot Norton, 1899, p. 9. A fragmentary MS copy is owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL).]

TO JAMES MUNROE AND COMPANY, CONCORD? AUGUST 18, 1838

[Mentioned in James Munroe & Co., Aug. 21 (endorsed 1838 by Emerson). The Company promises to send Emerson, as directed in "your note of Saturday," thirty copies of the "Address" to be published "tomorrow" and reports that the expense is \$46.53. The reference is to the Divinity School address.]

TO ABEL ADAMS, CONCORD? AUGUST c. 19, 1838

[Described in Adams, Aug. 20, 1838, as "Your letter enclosing \$106."]

TO CHARLES C. LITTLE AND COMPANY, CONCORD? AUGUST 27, 1838

[Described as "Yrs of yesterday" in Charles C. Little & Co., Aug. 28, 1838, which tells of sending proofs of the Dartmouth oration, though Emerson has not received them. Cf. Aug. 14 preceding. The name of the publishing firm varies as used in the correspondence.]

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, AUGUST 29, 1838?

[Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, p. 10, where the year is given as 1839. On Aug. 29, 1839, however, Emerson was in the White Mountains, as letters and *Journals* show. That he attended the Phi Beta Kappa exercises at Cambridge on Aug. 30, 1838, is shown by the letter of Sept. 1, 1838, to Margaret Fuller. For his desire for a meeting with Ward about that time, cf. Aug. 16, 1838.]

TO MARY MOODY EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 1, 1838 <sup>182</sup>

Concord, 1 September, 1838.

My dear Aunt,

We are all very glad to know by your letter to Elizabeth <sup>183</sup> where you are, & by it & by Mr Farrar that you are pleasantly placed <sup>184</sup> for the good Autumn that is coming. The months bring us few papers on their wings so much prized as your letters whose reading we owe to the charity of the two Elizabeths, — of Concord & Waltham.<sup>185</sup> I have had Lockhart's seventh volume <sup>186</sup> by me for some time & can send it if you wish it. The sixth & seventh volumes have a deep manly interest, & show the best that Britain in these days can do for one who chooses actual Britain for his god. I have a different & very noble book which came to me lately Landor's *Pericles & Aspasia* <sup>187</sup> that I know will interest you; for it is a Corinthian metal mixed of taste, wit, & heroism, in equal parts. I regret, I cannot send it immediately, even if I knew how to send, — as it is craved by several persons to whom it is successively promised.<sup>188</sup>

I send you by mail a copy of my address lately to the Divinity School which if it offend you brings at least this mitigation that it offended good men at Cambridge also. We shall do the less harm? The Dartmouth Oration will be out in a day or two,<sup>189</sup> & shall to Windham also. If you cared for Carlyle, his *Miscellanies* in two volumes are entirely at your service, to keep, or to give away, or to burn. But I will not send it, if you hate the sight. It is to most readers much less offensive than the

182. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. There is a very slight mutilation, and I have supplied part of one word in square brackets.

183. Apparently Elizabeth Hoar or Elizabeth Ripley, both of whom are mentioned below; cf. *Journals*, V, 32.

184. Mary Moody Emerson changed her place of residence frequently. The present letter is addressed to her at Windham, Me.

185. Elizabeth Hoar and Elizabeth Ripley.

186. Emerson's library at the Antiquarian House still contains his set of Lockhart's *Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott* in seven volumes.

187. *Pericles and Aspasia* had appeared at London in two volumes, 1836. A copy of that edition, bearing Emerson's signature, is still in his house, at Concord.

188. One proof of the circulation of Emerson's copy is a letter from G. W. Haven, who wrote in Jan., 1839, that he returned this book, with thanks to Emerson and to Landor.

189. For publication of the Divinity School address late in August, see notes on the letters of July 28 and Aug. 18, 1838. The Dartmouth oration was advertised for sale in the *Christian Register* on Sept. 8 of this year.

History. I have had great satisfaction lately in Heeren who with great learning gathers up all the facts of oldest India, Egypt, Persia, Phœnicia; and, what is to me a recommendation, without philosophy. Such a book stimulates us to more thought than one where all is inferred & said for you. It is a rare book here, — 5 large vols. and was loaned me.<sup>190</sup>

We have had a short visit from E. H.<sup>191</sup> lately who spent a week in the house. We try to persuade her that she had better come & live with us the alternate months for at home with all their virtues, they do not understand her or leave her Peace. She bids me give you her love & say she shall write you in a few days. My little boy has passed out of the little heaven of his daily health into the Purgatory of teething & is miserable for a few days: Mother is very well. Lidian is well also. She was sadly checked by your calling her eager expressions of love & respect, "adulation," and knew not what to write; and indeed no creature in the universe is more incapable of that same: but she still reads with gladness all that comes from you to oth[ers.] There is a young man at Cambridge named Jones Very<sup>192</sup> who I think would interest you. He studies Shakspear now & will presently finish & probably publish an Essay on S. and from a point of view quite novel & religious. He has been here twice yet be not uneasy on that account for he does not agree to my dogmatism. Henry Thoreau has just come, with whom I have promised to make a visit, a brave fine youth he is<sup>193</sup> — Your affectionate nephew<sup>194</sup>

190. Apparently Emerson had in his hands both A. H. L. Heeren's *Historical Researches into the Politics, Intercourse, and Trade of the Carthaginians, Ethiopians, and Egyptians*, 2 vols., Oxford, 1832, and the same author's *Historical Researches into the Politics, Intercourse, and Trade of the Principal Nations of Antiquity*, 3 vols., Oxford, 1833. Emerson's quotation from Heeren in *Journals*, V, 26, turns out to be from the 1832 work, II, 271. For the return of these volumes to their owner, see Nov. 13, 1838.

191. Elizabeth Hoar.

192. A number of later letters mention this eccentric poet and critic, whose writing Emerson did much to make known. Unfortunately only a small part of Emerson's correspondence with Very is at present available. For the essay on Shakespeare, cf. the letter of Sept. 28 and 29, 1838.

193. Thoreau is mentioned in *Journals* as early as Feb. 11, 1838 (IV, 395), and there is some other evidence of his growing friendship with Emerson between Feb. 11 and the date of the present letter. On May 2, 1838, Emerson wrote a general recommendation for him to carry to Maine (MS in the Pierpont Morgan Library; printed in Sanborn, *Henry D. Thoreau*, p. 59). Cf. also June? c. 20? 1837.

194. The signature has been clipped. The brief note by his mother on the following page was written while Emerson himself was "writing a note" — probably the letter of this date to Margaret Fuller.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 1, 1838<sup>195</sup>

Concord, Sept. 1, 1838.

My dear friend,

My little knave remains in the purgatory of teething & is as cross as the porcupine which he shows in the penny magazine. He refuses all comfort less gross than molasses "Cando" for which he asks incessantly. I hope to send you better tidings of him soon. And these I trust will find yourself in better strength & spirits than you described as your portion on Φ. B. K.<sup>196</sup> I have looked through the Portfolio<sup>197</sup> again today & am now ready to send it home. Does the beauty really pass into us? I doubt it never. Yet librarians are not wise nor the doorkeepers of galleries lovely. Lidian says that she is not able to send an answer quite yet. She thinks the terms very good & desirable but fears that Mrs Brown's ability will not this quarter suffice.<sup>198</sup> She sends you her love & salutations. I have no time to add a word.

R. W. Emerson.

TO GEORGE BUSH, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 2, 1838<sup>199</sup>

Concord, 2 September 1838

My dear Sir,

Your letter<sup>200</sup> deserved an earlier answer, but I waited a few days, thinking that my Dartmouth Oration should go with it.

195. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This letter from Emerson is followed, on p. 2, by one from his wife.

196. The *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, Sept. 1, 1838, reports the exercises of Phi Beta Kappa on Aug. 30.

197. See June 28, 1838, to Margaret Fuller.

198. Lidian Emerson, in her letter on the same sheet, reports that her sister cannot afford to get her daughter Sophia ready to go to school in Providence in time to begin the term.

199. MS owned by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; ph. in CUL. For an account, unsympathetic with Emerson, of the later relations between him and Bush, see Clarence Hotson, "George Bush: Teacher and Critic of Emerson," *The Philological Quarterly*, X, 369-383. The same writer has recently printed various articles in *The New-Church Magazine* and elsewhere on Emerson's contacts with Swedenborgians and his treatment of Swedenborgian teachings.

200. Emerson is answering a letter dated New York, Aug. 23, 1838, in which Bush thanks him for his "Cambridge Oration"—presumably the Divinity School address—and confesses his curiosity as to the degree of conviction which the views there expressed can carry. Bush also has something to say about Carlyle and regrets being unable to visit Concord. In an earlier letter, dated July 26, 1838, Bush was sorry that he could not accompany Emerson—southward from Hanover, apparently.

Even now, the two may not come together. I heartily thank you for your expressions of kindness, & I regret that I have lost, for the present, the opportunity of conversing with you. Better days will come. I almost hesitate to try your tolerance with what may urge it too far, — my address at Cambridge, lately; & which, I am told, none but very young men can like. The Discourse was delivered at the request of the class leaving the Theological School, & as I found, offended the Faculty a good deal. The Faculty have certainly a right to any strong statement of their disapprobation, as otherwise the title-page of the address would seem to make the College an endorser for the heresy. If you find my theology utterly perverse, forget it, & we will meet in literature only. You express a curiosity as to the degree of conviction which my literary creed carries with it. — And why is not that conviction perfect? It is my habit to assume always as purely as I can, the attitude of an observer, & to record what I see. I am not responsible for the fact; for the truth of the record, I am. All that is out of my field of sight, I neither affirm nor deny; but I believe I am not unrelated to it; in good time, it may, it will come into sight & influence. But what I see now, — the feeblest intellection, rightly considered, — implies all the vast attributes of spirit, implies the uprising of the one divine soul into my particular creek or bay, & apprises me that the Ocean is behind. I think that the constant progress of the human mind is from the observation of superficial differences to intrinsic analogies, & at last, to central identity, in all things. The *εν και παν* I everywhere behold.

But I did not mean to expand the old saws. I thank you for your pamphlet, which at once explained to me whence a brother pamphlet had come to me, before. The grand old Book I love so dearly as to appreciate & revere all labor that goes to its elucidation; and the plan of your Notes seems to me excellent, & the execution faithful. Geographical information especially, very tedious in itself, is always charming in illustration. I wish you the highest success in the work, *and also* in the bold digressions of the thought whereof you say the Notes render no account. Do come & see me, my dear Sir, when you are in Massachusetts, and in New York think of me as your friend. R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 2, 1838<sup>201</sup>Concord, 12 September, 1838.<sup>1</sup>

Dear William,

It is high time that some word went to you in acknowledgment of yours by Mr Prichard & of the basket of good fruit which proved Staten Island a good tree. The plums were excellent by consent of all the eaters: and we thank Susan's kind remembrance of us. We were very glad to have good accounts of your housekeeping from Mr Prichard & from the fact that he hears nothing from you we infer that you are well & workworthy. As to your proposition that Mother should return with Mr P.<sup>202</sup> it is overruled. Mother thinks that she will not go until very late in the autumn so as to give you a chance to try the habitableness of your cottage first since if it proves too cold for your comfort & you should decide to board in the City, she will not leave Concord, where we intend to have a furnace built for our longevity's sake. I had hoped ere this to send you the Dartmouth Oration, which should have been published a fortnight ago & so had the benefit of a *Commencement* sale; but slow Charles Folsom with many apologies balked me.<sup>203</sup> It was to have been published, again, yesterday; but it has not come. If Mr Prichard cannot find it in town tomorrow, I shall send copies otherwise. I wish one to be dropped in the Post Office for [Professor George Bush, with the Author's respects]<sup>204</sup> Will you have the goodness so to inscribe one, if Mr P. brings you some: send another to Mr Dewey; the others to whom you will. <sup>11</sup>The Cambridge Address has given plentiful offence, & will, until nine days are out. The Divinity College has of course a perfect right to a strong statement disclaiming all acceptance of its doctrine & expressing what degree of abhorrence it will, because otherwise the title page<sup>11</sup> of the Address <sup>111</sup>would seem to make the College endorser for the heresy. The speech will serve as some of the *divisions* in congressional debates to ascertain how men do think on a great question.<sup>111</sup> I have a noble book lately Landor's Pericles & Aspasia full of heroism, wit, & taste, & very unlike

201. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-III are in Cabot, I, 346.

202. William Emerson, Aug. 17, 1838, says he hopes his mother will return to New York with Prichard.

203. The delay by the printers, Folsom, Wells & Thurston, is mentioned in Charles C. Little & Co., Aug. 28, 1838. See the note on Aug. 27, 1838.

204. The square brackets, such as Emerson frequently used to set off an address or direction of some other kind, are doubtless his own. For the actual sending of copies of the Dartmouth oration, see Sept. 13, 1838, to William Emerson.



its cotemporary Valeriuses & Pompeiis,<sup>205</sup> & the like. Another book I have Heeren's Egypt, Persia, India, Phoenicia, &c in English 5 8vo volumes<sup>206</sup> that would prick me off to sea & to Egypt, I think, if I had not such strong hoops & cords to hold me fast to Coolidge Castle.<sup>207</sup> Poor little Waldo, tell Willie, is quite ill with his teeth, & pale, & cross, & sometimes tormented with pain. Otherwise, we are all well, & send you, & Susan, & Willie, united & several love. Waldo E.

I think you must have taken home with you your "Account with R. W. E." after your much ciphering in my behalf here in Concord; for I cannot find it; & my own does not contain all the facts to this date. I send you the letter of Charles, of which I spoke when you were here, & which I lately found.

Send an *Oration* to

W. C. Bryant, Esq.

I enclose also an Address (not Oration) for Mr Bush & Mr Dewey. & another if you would give it to any body.

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 2, 1838<sup>208</sup>

Concord Sept. 2. 1838

x x x x I presently repented my first conclusions upon Heeren<sup>209</sup> as soon as I got into the Persian History which is rich: & yet inferior to the Egyptian, which I think very valuable. I am now reading *alternately*, which you will think odd, the Phenician & the Indian. I am even better pleased with a history like this which does not philosophise, but pricks us on to thought by the very abstinence of the chronicler who tells so many wonders & infers nothing. If I were not bound so fast by mother, wife & child to my two acres, — I should have looked in the newspapers last week for "passage to Alexandria, & have studied the ways & means of seeing for myself the vast saloon of Karnac & the temples of Luxor.

As it is I must even content myself with a journey down to Cambridge to see the plates of Denon,<sup>210</sup> which I speedily propose. x x x x

205. The reference seems to be to John Gibson Lockhart's *Valerius*, which had been reprinted at New York as recently as 1835, and to Bulwer-Lytton's *The Last Days of Pompeii*, 1834. Both are stories of classical times.

206. See Sept. 1, 1838, to Mary Moody Emerson.

207. Emerson's home had formerly been known as the Coolidge house; see a letter of July 27, 1835.

208. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy, not in Emerson's hand. The copyist indicates the person addressed.

209. See Sept. 1, 1838, to Mary Moody Emerson, and Nov. 13 following.

210. See Mar. 3, 1840.

TO JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 3, 1838 <sup>211</sup>

Concord 3 September 1838

My dear Sir

I heartily thank you for your Poem & still more for your letter.<sup>212</sup> I cannot find a word in the former in relation to me which the license of the occasion does not more than excuse, & I find some words there wh. make me much your debtor. I love the spirit of your letter & the wholly misapplied word you quote from your friends, shames me as it reminds me that I had an opportunity of serving & scarcely of seeing you when you were so near me.<sup>213</sup> If you should pass through Concord, I beg you will come & see me. I am vain eno' to think that nobody knows so many pleasant walks in it as I.

Notwithstanding the strictures on the Address, I shall venture to send you a copy of my Dartmouth Oration, wh. I hope you will like better.

Your affectionate servant

R. W. Emerson.

TO ABEL ADAMS, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 13, 1838

[Described in Adams, Sept. 15, 1838, as inclosing a stock certificate.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 13, 1838 <sup>214</sup>

Concord 13 Sept 1838

Dear William Above-written <sup>215</sup> you have an order from the Concord Bank for one hundred ninety two dollars  $\frac{50}{100}$ . You remember <sup>216</sup> you

<sup>211.</sup> MS listed and partly quoted in American Art Association, May 2, 1923, where the name of the correspondent does not appear. The text here given is from a copy in the hand of Cabot. There is also a draft or copy in Emerson's own hand, which agrees substantially with Cabot's copy except in the heading and signature and in one word noted below; its date line has "Sept 3" instead of "3 September," it begins with the address "Mr J R Lowell" and the salutation "Dear Sir," and it closes with the signature "R. W. E." Cabot must have been wrong in writing "an opportunity" instead of "no opportunity," which occurs in the other MS. But in some respects his copy must, I think, be nearer than the other to the text actually sent. Both the MSS I have seen are owned by RWEMA (phs. in CUL).

<sup>212.</sup> For Lowell's class poem, with its juvenile satire on Emerson, and for his prompt apology, to which the present letter replies, see a note on July 28, 1838.

<sup>213.</sup> Lowell had recently spent a period of rustication in Concord.

<sup>214.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

<sup>215.</sup> The upper half of the first leaf, now wanting, doubtless contained the check on the Concord Bank.

<sup>216.</sup> Cf. the letters of May 17 and June 10, 1838.

wished me to borrow of the Savings Bank here \$500. on the 1 September; of which sum \$300. were to pay my note due 12 Sept. at the Concord Bank and \$200. were for your further needs. It happened that it was not convenient for the Savings Bank to lend \$500. until December. So the Concord Bank agrees to continue the loan of \$300 & to add a loan of 200 more until December. Take off the interest for 3 months & the \$200. become \$192.50 which you have here. The bank gives up my old note \$300. & I have given a new note for \$500. & my Commercial Bank scrip as security.

If it costs you any thing to turn this order into New York money you had better send it back to me & I can send you with some days delay Boston money or, if you do not want it immediately you can pay me with it on the 1 October, about which time I suppose you will send me a remittance.

I asked you in a letter by Mr Prichard <sup>217</sup> for your account with me, if you took it away with you. One thing I want in it is the date when T. W. Haskins paid you \$100.00 due to estate of C. C. E. <sup>218</sup>

We are all very well. They say the world is somewhat vexed with us on account of our wicked writings. I trust it will recover its composure. I sent you thro Little & Brown 7 copies of the Dartmouth Oration. Perhaps Mr Prichard did not keep the memorandum I gave him: please give

1 copy to him

1 copy Rev. George Bush with the authors respects.

1 Rev Orville Dewey — — —

1 W. C. Bryant Esq — — — —

1 to W. Emerson Esq, and the remain[ing] two to

whom you please.

Mother walked in my garden one morning last week & in attempting to step over the spout did not quite clear it with her foot, tripped & fell, & put out her wrist. Dr Bartlett did not arrive until an hour after the fall & though it was quickly & as we suppose perfectly set, it causes her still much pain & inconvenience. Happily it is the *left* hand. Aunt Betsey is here, & helps her spirit & her body.

Lidian has two nieces staying with her; And day before yesterday entertained the Middlesex Association fifteen strong. Lidian sends her love to Susan & Mother also and each of us to all of you. Lidian begs

<sup>217</sup>. Letter of Sept. 2, 1838, to William Emerson.

<sup>218</sup>. Cf. Apr. 16 and 17, 1838. A word in the following paragraph has been slightly mutilated by the opening of the seal, and I have supplied the missing letters in square brackets.

Susan, sometime when she is in the city to buy her a piece of coarse linen such as was talked about when you were here: if it can be easily done.

Yours affectionately Waldo E.

TO WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 20, 1838

[MS owned by Mr. Horace Howard Furness Jayne. Partly quoted in *Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle*, 2d series, 2d part, pp. 12-13 (and in *Emerson in Concord*); printed in *Records of a Lifelong Friendship*, pp. 6-8.]

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 24, 1838<sup>219</sup>

Concord, Sept. 24, 1838.

My dear Sir,

Abovewritten you have an order for the amount of your bill for Hillman.<sup>220</sup> I designed that my subscription to the Mission should date from the close of the school and the event of the subscription of other gentlemen of course has nothing to do with mine. Mine is for the institution of Mr Alcott which I trust will stand quite independent of the concert or indifference of his contemporaries. & so I shall count my first quarter to 1 October. <sup>1</sup>I was very sorry that you should hasten away so fast. Can you not come soon again. If you can, do. By & by I shall hate society, if I undertake lectures.<sup>221</sup> But for a fortnight or three weeks to come I should be very glad if you could spare me a few days.<sup>1</sup>

Yours affectionately & respectfully,

R. W. Emerson.

I have a sealed packet for you which I was to have given you when you were here. If you do not come I will send it. Miss Fuller told me to give it to you when you came.

You must endorse the abovewritten order.

<sup>219</sup>. MS owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Sanborn, *Recollections*, II, 432.

<sup>220</sup>. The upper part of the sheet, which doubtless contained the order, is lacking. For Hillman Sampson, whose expenses at Alcott's school were paid by Emerson, cf. Nov. 23, 1836.

<sup>221</sup>. See Dec. 25 following.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 26, 1838 <sup>222</sup>

Concord, Sept 26 1838

Dear William,

I received your letter last week & mother had already received Susan's. We are all very happy to find you so well contented with your island & farm. We looked to hear of a hundred unexpected inconveniences & we get nothing but Arcadian pictures Mother means to come & see with her own eyes by & by. The wrist heals, but heals slowly, & the pain has disturbed her sleep so much that she is not quite as well as usual.

I write now to say a word or two of money. Possibly I can lend you one or two hundred dollars, & perhaps I cannot. <sup>1</sup>I mean to lecture again in Boston the coming winter <sup>223</sup> & perhaps the people scared by the newspapers will not come & pay for my paper & pens.<sup>1</sup> In that case, I should not be able to meet my expenses from October to April & lend anything. But at present I have \$200. (which have lately come to Lidian from a legacy & a dividend,) & a part of which I talked of investing by paying a note of 150.00 due from me to Mrs Brown. As you are necessarily a borrower still, it will invest the money for Mrs B. if you take it. At the same time I cannot tell at once nor until I have made the experiment of lectures whether I can lend it at all. If therefore you will retain the sum due to me 1 October, & send me word what that sum is, you may have it without interest until I can ascertain how much I can add to it, if any, & how long.

In regard to the 10 copies of Carlyle's History F. R. sent to N. York. One copy was inscribed to you one to N. Y. Eve. Post. one to N. Y. American, — were they not? <sup>224</sup> I find these three inscriptions on my list of books sent; though if you know of different destinations, — then these might be so sent by the bookseller in Boston at my instance? Pay for no copy until you know where it is gone, certainly. In your notice of the fact in a letter Aug 17 you write 4.50 as the price of two copies instead of 5.00. Do not forget to send me my account, if as I hope, you carried it home with you.

<sup>222</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, I, 344; but what immediately follows this passage in Cabot is actually from the letter of Nov. 6, 1838. In the margins of the superscription are many figures, apparently in William's hand, and at least partly related to his accounts with Emerson.

<sup>223</sup>. See a note on Dec. 25, 1838.

<sup>224</sup>. See Dec. 29, 1837, to William Emerson.

No statement has been lately made of the value of Atlantic Bank stock but they advertise a dividend <sup>225</sup> next week to be paid.

We are all pretty well & faithfully believe all that is set down concerning Willie. When Wallie gets quite through teething & September, we will transmit corresponding wonders, for he talks like a book. Give my love to Susan & to Willie.

Yours affectionately

Waldo —

If you should know any friend going to N. Y. by & by, to whose care Mother may be commended it would be good to give us timely notice. T. W. H.,<sup>226</sup> we heard yesterday, has a pair of twins.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 28 AND 29, 1838 <sup>227</sup>

Concord, 28 Sept. 1838 —

My dear friend,

When you next are as munificent to me as you have now been (which I hope may happen next week) & the letter overruns the stingy single sheet, send it to the Concord Stage Office, Earl Tavern, & it will come to me forthwith. Only last night did I get your letter of the 17<sup>th</sup>,<sup>228</sup> not having been in Boston this long time; &, until now, my good friends knew not how to send it. But it came in good hour to me as I got home — wife & I — from Elizabeth & Mary's *first party* at Waltham.<sup>229</sup> Who could resist the seduction of cousinship on such an occasion & place, though he abhorred parties as Nature the vacuum? I heartily thank you for such a casket of brilliants as kept my eyes open a good hour of midnight. It was a golden week, & I delight from my corner to know that such society is no fable, can & does organize itself in this country, & so near — out of elements I have seen with eyes. Such rare pictures as you paint, make me suspect my own habitual skepticism in respect to the stimulus of society to be merely mine & springing from want of organs which others have. I contemplate with joy the

225. See a note on Aug. 2, 1838, to William Emerson.

226. Apparently Thomas W. Haskins.

227. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-III are in *Journals*, V, 65, where there is also a paraphrase of the brief passage between the first two. And there are some echoes on the following page. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at Providence.

228. I have not seen this.

229. The reference is doubtless to Elizabeth and Mary Ripley. The latter must be the "fine girl" of *Journals*, V, 67.

meeting & relation of all the parties you name, without the least desire of nearer participation. Their very names daunt me, if the question be to go & seek them. Proportionally I prize in you & them the social faculty, & find my ample amends in the talent & good will that sketched for me the golden week. And I like very well that you should send me portraits of my friends & neighbors also, Mrs R. & Dr F.<sup>230</sup> I have thought this week that there is no cheaper way of giving great pleasure than when we simply describe from our centre the disk & direction of the ray of the surrounding orbs. How formidable it looks beforehand, — to estimate a fine genius, & write down his value in words — Gibbon, Rousseau, or whosoever. Yet the whole charm of the historical part of Goethe's *Farbenlehre*, and very charming it is, consists in the simplest statement of the relation betwixt the several grandees of European scientific history & John Wolfgang — the mere drawing of lines from John to Kepler, from John to Roger Bacon, from John to Newton. The drawing of this line is for the time & person a perfect solution of the formidable problem, & gives pleasure when Iphigenia & Faust do not, without any cost of labor comparable to Iphigenia & Faust. These of yours are excellent likenesses, — that of Mrs R. express & admirable; & Dr F's only wants a compensation, which exists, but which the occasion did not show.

Lately I have wished to be a scholar. Reading a little history & <sup>I</sup>seeing how entirely the value of the facts is in the classification of the eye that sees them,<sup>I</sup> I nourish the day dream of study, & what Bacon calls *longanimity*.<sup>231</sup> I say, go to now, I will read, & watch, & know something. <sup>II</sup>I verily believe that a philosophy of history is possible out of the materials that litter & stuff the world, that would raise the meaning of Book & Literature.<sup>II</sup> Cause & effect, <sup>III</sup>cause & effect forever!<sup>III</sup> If we spend a little labor on a poor work of our own will, vamping & bolstering a silly theory we have resolved shall stand, we must not fret if we outlive it. If we bestow a great deal of labor, on God's facts, with the affection of a naturalist, our work shall have nature's colossal proportions.

29 Thus far wrote I yesterday afternoon but was too late for the mail, & so let my sheet lie. I have many things to say & little space left. Ha[ve]<sup>232</sup> you heard of the calamity of poor Very, the tutor at Cam-

230. Perhaps Sarah Bradford Ripley and Convers Francis.

231. *Advancement of Learning*, Book II (*Francisci Baconi . . . Opera Omnia*, London, 1730, II, 515).

232. Torn away with the seal.

bridge? He is at the Charlestown Asylum & his case tho't a very unpromising one.<sup>233</sup> A fortnight ago tomorrow — I received from him his Dissertation on Shakspeare. The letter accompanying it betrayed the state of his mind; but the Essay is a noble production: not consecutive, filled with one thought; but that so deep & true & illustrated so happily & even grandly, that I account it an addition to our really scanty stock of adequate criticism on Shakspear. Such a mind cannot be lost.

I have just had a naturalist here, John Lewis Russell,<sup>234</sup> who showed me many things & suggested many. an inestimable person in American society. Should you not like to live in a world where every pedlar was a philosopher a wit or a naturalist? Not I, & yet I wish Mr Russell would come to see me once every year. I thank you heartily again for your picture gallery of 17 September, but if nobody may see it I wish you would not paint so fine. I never showed any line of yours to Miss Peabody, nor, as I remember, to Mrs Brown: (who is however a person of uncommonly fine instincts — little cultivated.) I shall surely show this letter to one or two pair of eyes for whom it was meant though you knew it not. But I shall not print it in the Yeoman's Gazette. I am very happy in the happiness of your Muse in the Island <sup>235</sup> in her poetry & wit. and shall be glad of all the scraps you will communicate. I heard you were sick & was the more refreshed by the letter which seems to say you are not. Waldo is very well. Lidian sends her love: & my mother.

R. W. Emerson.

TO JOSEPH LYMAN, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 30, 1838

[Acknowledged in Lyman, Brunswick, Me.? Feb. 16, 1839, which also acknowledged the return of "two pamphlets" and all the letters of Charles Chauncy Emerson that Lyman had lent to Emerson.]

TO WILLIAM SILSBEE, CONCORD, OCTOBER 4? 1838

[This appears in *Journals*, V, 72-74, under date of Oct. 4, 1838, and was doubtless written and sent about that time, as it answers the Rev. William Silsbee, Walpole, N. H., Oct. 1, 1838. A slightly different but apparently not

233. Very was quickly released from the asylum (see Nov. 9, 1838, where his essays are also mentioned).

234. For this preacher and botanist, see Edmund B. Willson, *Memoir of John Lewis Russell*, 1874 (repr. from *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, XII, No. 3). Cf. also *Journals*, V, 61.

235. That is, Rhode Island.



quite complete version, taken from the letter as actually sent, was printed by Conway in *Emerson at Home and Abroad*, pp. 209-211. In *The Open Court*, XVII, 260-261 (May, 1903), Conway reprinted his version — except one line, omitted, obviously, inadvertently — and explained more definitely than before how it came into his hands. Silsbee's letter, noted above, stated that he had heard much talk about the "New Philosophy" and was himself suspected of leanings toward Transcendentalism and mysticism, so that he had often been called upon to defend doctrines which, it seems, he was not always sure he quite understood. He wished definite information and proceeded to list seven questions for Emerson to answer regarding prayer, God, miracles, etc.]

TO HENRY WARE, JR., CONCORD, OCTOBER 8, 1838<sup>236</sup>

Concord, Oct. 8, 1838.

My dear Sir,

I ought sooner to have acknowledged your kind letter  
The Letter was right  
of last week<sup>237</sup> & the sermon it accompanied.<sup>238</sup> ~~To the sentiment of~~  
manly & noble

~~the letter I fully respond~~ The sermon I have read with attention If it  
perhaps I am not as quick to see it as  
assails any statements of mine ~~I do not easily see as indeed I am very~~  
most writers certainly I felt no disposition to depart from  
~~obtuseness on the military side of man~~ Whatever of affectionate sentiment  
my habitual contentment that you should speak your thought  
is in it certainly I sympathize in with my affections but such emotions  
whilst I speak mine I believe I must tell you what I think of my new  
~~have their stern limit~~ When we ask of absolute nature what is we  
position.

~~leave all the emotive part of nature behind us~~ It strikes me very

<sup>236</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This rough draft is endorsed by Emerson: "Copy of Letter to Rev H. Ware Jr Oct. 8, 1838." I have here retained all the variant forms as in the MS. The text printed in John Ware, *Memoir of the Life of Henry Ware, Jr.*, Boston and London, 1846, pp. 398-399, and frequently reprinted, is presumably that of the letter as actually sent.

<sup>237</sup>. See Ware, Oct. 3, 1838, printed in Cooke, *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, p. 72, and in Cabot, II, 691-692.

<sup>238</sup>. Presumably Ware's *The Personality of the Deity. A Sermon, Preached in the Chapel of Harvard University, September 23, 1838. . . . Published at the Request of the Members of the Divinity School*, Boston, 1838. In refusing Ware's challenge to argument Emerson was simply adhering to one of his most fundamental convictions about the nature of truth. In his MS *Encyclopedia*, a notebook mostly filled with quotations, he wrote what was probably his own observation on Jesus: "Jesus simply affirmed, never argued" (typescript *Journals*).

oddly & even a little ludicrously that the good & great men of Cambridge should think of raising me into an object of criticism. I have always been from my very incapacity of methodical writing a chartered libertine free to worship & free to rail lucky when I was understood but never esteemed near enough to the institutions & mind of society deserve the notice of the masters

to be at all worthy of examination by the regular troops of literature & religion. I have appreciated fully the advantage of my position for I well knew that there was no scholar in America less willing or less able to be a polemic. I could not give account of myself if challenged I could not possibly give you one of the "arguments" on which as you cruelly hint any position of mine stands. For I do not know, I confess. what arguments mean in reference to any expression of a thought. I delight in telling what I think but if you ask me how I dare say so or why it is so I am the most helpless of mortal men; I see not even that either of these questions admit of an answer. So that in the present droll posture of my affairs when I see myself suddenly raised into the importance of a heretic, I am very uneasy if I advert to the supposed thesis duties of such a personage who is expected to make good his position against all comers. I therefore tell you plainly I shall do no such thing. I shall read what you & other good men write as I have always done glad when you speak my thought & skipping the page that has nothing for me. I shall go on just as before seeing whatever I can & telling what I see and I suppose with the same fortune as has hitherto attended me the joy of finding that my abler & better brothers who work with the sympathy of society & love it, unexpectedly confirm my perceptions, & find my nonsense is only their own thought in motley.<sup>239</sup>

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, OCTOBER 12, 1838 <sup>240</sup>

Concord, Oct. 12, 1838.

My dear friend,

It is very kind of you to write me so quick & so well assuring me in such authentic fashion that the world grows better daily & not worse.

<sup>239</sup>. Here Ware, p. 399, adds: "And so I am

"Your affectionate servant,

"R. W. EMERSON."

<sup>240</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in *Journals*, V, 85. Cf. a note on July 8, 1840. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at Providence.

The letter <sup>241</sup> & the enclosures gave me joy. I admire the recluse, and your circle must be good, if you can afford to drop her. Please to tell Susan <sup>242</sup> that Dr Johnson is as good as she supposes, and that she need not modernize her literary opinions one year. — I think the whole story one of pure beauty. Then the letters enclosed encourage my faith very much. What a brave healthy susceptible soul! What a future seems opening before her. Nothing that is not bright noble & serene should befall her — no vulgar lot. <sup>I</sup> I begin to be proud of my contemporaries & wish to behold their whole course. Such pictures as you have sent me now & before exalt our interest in individual characters & suggest ideas of society — oh how lofty & refined! but not now to be realized. <sup>I</sup> We are armed all over with these subtle antagonisms which as soon as we meet begin to play, & translate all poetry into such stale prose! It seems to me that almost all people *descend* somewhat into society. All association must be a compromise; and, what is worst, the very flower & aroma of the flower of each of the beautiful natures disappears as they approach each other. What a perpetual disappointment is actual society even of the virtuous & gifted. I think they can never do justice to themselves or to each other. Well, the more precious to me then is this intimation this prophecy of finer relations in the deeps of beautiful nature

Have you read the Foreign Quarterly with its German Religion, and Egypt, &c? <sup>243</sup> Some stray strange poetry in the Egypt paper. And the Westminster is good also, & <sup>II</sup> my old gossip Montaigne is coming up again to honor in these prim decorous days! <sup>244</sup> Who would think it? And are you not struck with a certain subterranean current of identical thought that bubbles up to daylight in very remote & dissimilar circles of thought & culture? <sup>II</sup> I have just been reading Belzoni <sup>245</sup> for the first time. He is as good as OConnel. <sup>246</sup> And now I have

<sup>241</sup>. I have not found this.

<sup>242</sup>. Perhaps this is "my beautiful Susan" for whom the fête was given which is described in Margaret Fuller, Apr. 11, 1837 (partly printed in Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, pp. 86–87).

<sup>243</sup>. *The Foreign Quarterly Review* for July, 1838, discussed the religious literature of Germany and Chinese writing, and in the following October the same magazine turned to the subject of Egypt.

<sup>244</sup>. A recent edition of Montaigne's essays was the occasion of a long article in *The London and Westminster Review* for Aug., 1838. This commentary was signed "£," and Margaret Fuller wrote over Emerson's allusion to it that the author was Sterling, a bit of information she probably got from the letter of Jan. 18, 1839.

<sup>245</sup>. Giovanni Battista Belzoni, the Egyptian explorer, had published in 1820

Roget's Bridgewater Treatise, the only good one I believe in the series except Bell.<sup>247</sup> I think the Blackwood of August will entertain a good hour — Archæus, some sonnets, Milne's poems & all.<sup>248</sup> I will send it the first time I go to Boston, & return the *letters* with it. How came you to leave out Elizabeth R. in your Waltham sketches,<sup>249</sup> who has so much native largeness of character & reciprocity on all sides.

I rejoice that you are getting a vulgar health Nothing is so divine. And when the school is done you are coming to spend a year in Concord, Are you not? Will you commission me to find you a boudoir; or, much better, will you defy my awkwardness & come & sit down in our castle, summon the village before you & find an abode at your leisure? I really hope you mean to come & study here. And to come now, & not when "Circumstance that unspiritual god & miscreator" <sup>250</sup> shall have played his pranks among us.

I did have a letter from Simmons & his mates written by S.<sup>251</sup> It is warm & benevolent more than need was, if I rightly remember. I have a good deal of correspondence lately, some of it emphatic & remarkable, love & wrath & catechism. But I am of the opinion of a caustic citizen whom I knew, who, about the time of an ordination, said, he meant to go to that church as soon as the *interesting Sundays* were over. Elizabeth Hoar sends her love to you. My mother remembers you with unusual complacency and Lidian loves you very much. What is there musical in the air of this day of cloudy South Wind? I have

---

his *Narrative of . . . Recent Discoveries within the Pyramids*, doubtless the work referred to in *Journals*, V, 154.

246. Probably this was James F. O'Connell's *A Residence of Eleven Years in New Holland and the Caroline Islands*, Boston, 1836, which I take to be what Emerson called (*Journals*, IV, 190) "the best book we have published in this country this long while."

247. Nos. 4 and 5 of *The Bridgewater Treatises on the Power Wisdom and Goodness of God as Manifested in the Creation* were Sir Charles Bell's *The Hand its Mechanism and Vital Endowments as Evincing Design*, 3d ed., 1834; and Peter Mark Roget's *Animal and Vegetable Physiology Considered with Reference to Natural Theology*, 2 vols., 1834.

248. *Blackwood's* for Aug., 1838, contained "Thoughts and Images," by "Archæus," "Sonnets by the Sketcher," and, in "Christopher in his Cave," a discussion of "Whether Mr Milnes be or be not a Poet." For Margaret Fuller's comment on the *Blackwood's* pieces by John Sterling ("Archæus") and Milnes, see a note on Mar. 8, 1839.

249. Cf. Sept. 28 and 29, 1838.

250. Byron, *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage*, IV, cxxv.

251. For the letter of July 19, 1838, from George F. Simmons, H. G. O. Blake, and W. D. Wilson, about the Divinity School address, see a note on July 28, 1838.

written besides this letter six pages in my journal. Yesterday, only one sentence.<sup>252</sup> R. W. Emerson.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, OCTOBER 17, 1838

[MS owned by RWEMA; printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, OCTOBER 21, 1838<sup>253</sup>

I go to town tomorrow & so take the opportunity to roll up these letters<sup>254</sup> with renewed thanks. I have no word to add, as I am very mindful that you owe me a letter which, I will not doubt, you will soon send. We are all very well. Edward Palmer, the man without & against money, has been here. Have you not one of his Heralds of Holiness?<sup>255</sup> I am your affectionate servant,

R. W. Emerson.

Oct 21, 1838.

TO MARY MOODY EMERSON, CONCORD? OCTOBER 21? 1838

[Incompletely printed in *Journals*, V, 95-97 (Oct. 21, 1838). Answered in Mary Moody Emerson, Belfast, Me., Nov. 16, 1838.]

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, OCTOBER 30, 1838<sup>256</sup>

Concord. Oct. 30. 1838.

I have to acknowledge a kind letter to me, then one to my wife containing another for me, received by Mr Very, last Wednesday. He has been here until yesterday mor<sup>ng</sup>,<sup>257</sup> when I carried him to

<sup>252.</sup> *Journals*, V, 80 (actually four sentences as the text now stands), and 80-85, contains the entries for Oct. 11 and 12, 1838.

<sup>253.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller.

<sup>254.</sup> Apparently those mentioned in Oct. 12, 1838.

<sup>255.</sup> For Palmer's visit, Oct. 14-16, see *Journals*, V, 86-90 and 98. Palmer, according to this account, expected free entertainment as he traveled about the country but gave away his papers or tracts. He seems to have been a religious enthusiast and the mildest of communists. Soon after his visit to Concord, he wrote Emerson a friendly letter (Boston, Oct. 29, 1838). On Nov. 16 following, Mary Moody Emerson, then at Belfast, Me., informed her nephew that Palmer was a native of that place, that his opinions impeached not his morals but his sanity, and that his *Herald* opposed all human government.

<sup>256.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy, not in Emerson's hand. Excerpts I-II are in *Poems by Jones Very*, ed. Andrews, p. 9.

<sup>257.</sup> Very's visit is recorded in *Journals*, V, 98-115, *passim*, and in the letter of Nov. 9, 1838.

Waltham on his way to Cambridge. I have been very happy in his visit as soon as I came to understand his vocabulary. I <sup>1</sup>wish the whole world were as mad as he.<sup>1</sup> He discredits himself I think by a certain violence I may say of thought & speech; but it is quite superficial; he is <sup>11</sup>profoundly sane,<sup>11</sup> & as soon as his thoughts subside from their present excited to a more natural state, I think he will make all men sensible of it. If it shall prove that his peculiarities are fixed, it can never alter the value of the truth & illumination he communicates, if you deal with him with perfect sincerity. At a "Teacher's Meeting" held at my house, last Sunday Ev<sup>ng</sup> I noticed that he passed with some of the company for insane, but all were struck with his insight.

My own family have been delighted with him though he assured us he hated us all. I shall keep his two Dissertations <sup>258</sup> a little while & then return them to him. I mean to have them copied because I am not sure that I understand the whole import of the first one. x x x x

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, c. OCTOBER? 1838? <sup>259</sup>

Tuesday Night,  
10 o'clock.

Dear Lidian

I found Waldo at the door safe & sound & asking me "Where's Mamma?" surprised & discontented at your nonappearance. He was however very affectionate for some time after I came home before he retired for the night. Mother, who is very well & sends her love, says he has behaved perfectly. Abby has been more unwell today

<sup>258</sup>. Cf. the letter of Sept. 28 and 29, 1838, and that of Nov. 9 following. For the printing of poems and essays under Emerson's supervision, see July 9, 1839.

<sup>259</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The date is not earlier than 1838, when Waldo learned to talk, and not later than Jan., 1842, when he died. It does not fit into the fairly long series to Lidian Emerson in Feb., 1838, for Ruth Haskins Emerson was then away from home and Waldo's command of English, the extent of which Emerson apparently tried to indicate accurately in the letters of that period, would not then have been equal to the specimen here quoted. There was, however, rapid improvement; and in the letter of Sept. 26, 1838, Emerson declared that Waldo talked "like a book." As there is no reference to Ellen, it seems probable that the date is earlier than that of her birth, Feb. 24, 1839; and, if so, it must be earlier than Dec., 1838, by which time Ruth Haskins Emerson was in New York for a visit of some six months. A stage driver named Kendall is mentioned in May 8, 1838, and again in 1841. A Mercy appears as a helper in the Emerson home in a letter of Feb. 16, 1838; and on Feb. 11, 1839, Ruth Haskins Emerson wrote from Staten Island that she hoped Mercy continued to be Waldo's good friend, and that she wished to be remembered to both Mercy and Abby.

& sent for the Doctor. He was here just now & says she is not sick. Mrs Adams meant to give me Mercy's bible to bring home — but I will send Kendall for it <sup>260</sup> Do you want any more money? Drop a line in the mail & I will send you a check.

Yours affectionately

R. W. E.

I incline to buy the shawl.

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD? NOVEMBER 4, 1838  
[Bluebook List.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 6, 1838 <sup>261</sup>

Concord, Nov. 6, 1838.

Dear William,

I am afraid you think me a bad correspondent. I received many weeks since your letter of accounts in the customary luminous style, so that I comprehended all I believe. I am busy preparing myself for a course of Lectures on Human Life which I have advertised for the first Wednesday of December & the ten following Wednesdays.<sup>262</sup> It is so very doubtful whether I can have an audience of ticket-buyers that I think it most probable that I shall have to draw on you 1 January for the balance due in October last.<sup>263</sup> So you must help me then, for I have no other means. I design to give away a large number of tickets, that I may not have labored wholly in vain.<sup>1</sup> Mother sends her love. Her wrist begins to mend faster, with leeches & other applications. She says, she thinks of looking towards N. Y. in about a fortnight.

We are all very well; I have a letter from Carlyle <sup>264</sup> who had received the £50. which were sent. We are all glad to hear that your & our friends had found the way to Staten Island. Tell Susan I am to go to Portsmouth to lecture to the Lyceum on the 20 instant <sup>265</sup> & to spend

<sup>260.</sup> This sentence has been canceled by several short lines which leave the text perfectly legible.

<sup>261.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, I, 344, where it is printed as part of the letter of Sept. 26, 1838.

<sup>262.</sup> See a note on Dec. 25, 1838.

<sup>263.</sup> Cf. Sept. 26, 1838.

<sup>264.</sup> Carlyle, Sept. 25, 1838 (*C-E Corr.*).

<sup>265.</sup> *The New-Hampshire Gazette*, Portsmouth, Nov. 20, 1838, announced that Emerson would deliver on that evening the introductory lecture before the Portsmouth Lyceum.



a day at her fathers by the kind invitation of her brother George.<sup>266</sup>  
Waldo gets on grandly so we know does Willie.

Yours affectionately  
Waldo E.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 9, 1838<sup>267</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord, Nov. 9 — 1838<sup>1</sup>

My dear friend,

I send Coleridge<sup>268</sup> and greet you well in your fine studies. Except something in Johnson's Preface; and Lamb; Coleridge's seems to me the first English criticism on Shakspear that was at all adequate — and now it seems only introductory. Shakspeare has not done growing yet: and a great day it will be for any mind when it has come to put Shakspeare at a true focal distance. When you come here I will show you Very's two dissertations,<sup>269</sup> — one on the general subject, & the other on Hamlet, — which are pretty great criticism. <sup>II</sup>Very has been here himself lately & staid a few days<sup>270</sup> confounding us all with the question — whether he was insane? At first sight & speech, you would certainly pronounce him so. Talk with him a few hours and you will think all insane but he. Monomania or mono *Sania* he is a very remarkable person & though his mind is not in a natural & probably not in a permanent state, he is a treasure of a companion, & I had with him most memorable conversations.<sup>II</sup> I shall not fail to make diligent endeavors to secure you a residence here in our village, if you shall hold your good purpose of dwelling among us next spring. We are all very well; Lidian has broken out lately into wild hospitality & given two parties, or soirées, (if to avoid the equivoque we must go a-begging for a word which I hate,) . We all desire you to rest & to get firm health

R. W. Emerson.

<sup>266</sup>. George W. Haven was a lawyer in Portsmouth (*Edmonds' Town Directory*, 1839) . During this visit Emerson seems to have been much impressed by his host's reading to him from Sir Thomas Browne and by a collection of works on Shakespeare (*Journals*, V, 146; and the letters of July 8, 1839, and July 14<sup>th</sup> 1841) .

<sup>267</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, I, 349-350. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller.

<sup>268</sup>. Vols. I-II of *The Literary Remains of Samuel Taylor Coleridge*, ed. H. N. Coleridge, had appeared at London in 1836. Vol. III followed in 1838 and IV in 1839. The Shakespeare criticism is in Vol. II.

<sup>269</sup>. Cf. Sept. 28 and 29, 1838.

<sup>270</sup>. Cf. Oct. 30, 1838.



TO HENRY DAVID THOREAU, CONCORD, NOVEMBER? 12? 1838?

[MS owned by Mr. W. T. H. Howe; ph. in CUL. This note is in pencil; and, for that reason, the hand is somewhat difficult to verify as Emerson's but is, I think, his. Except for the salutation, "My dear Sir," the whole was printed in Sanborn's *Henry D. Thoreau*, p. 155. Sanborn, in introducing the note there, conjectured that the date was not earlier than 1843; but in his edition of Thoreau's familiar letters (*The Writings*, 1906, VI, 49-50) he gave the date as probably the summer of 1840. The very formal salutation would, however, make a still earlier date probable. Emerson and Thoreau were friends by Feb., 1838, and had walked together to the Cliff as early as the following April (*Journals*, IV, 395 and 432). On Nov. 12, 1838, H. G. O. Blake was Emerson's guest and there were, apparently on that day, a walk to the Cliff and social music (*Journals*, V, 133); and Nov. 12, 1838, was Monday. But this date must remain merely conjectural on the basis of evidence now known. June 29, 1840, was also a Monday; and on that day, we know, the Emersons held a "*Villegiatura*" at the Cliff (*Journals*, V, 423). Thoreau's own journals seem to afford no definite evidence, though it is noteworthy that he wrote an entry dated June 29, 1840, without mentioning the "*Villegiatura*," if we may depend on the printed version.]

TO JONES VERY, CONCORD? NOVEMBER c. 13? 1838

[Partly quoted in *Poems by Jones Very*, ed. Andrews, p. 19, where it is described as written "in November." For the day, cf. the letter of Nov. 13, 1838, in which Emerson asks Miss Burley to forward a package to Very.]

TO SUSAN BURLEY, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 13, 1838<sup>271</sup>

Concord, 13 November, 1838.

My dear Madam,

I return the five volumes of Heeren,<sup>272</sup> which you were so good as to lend me through Miss Peabody, with my thanks. I have read them all with more or less attention, — some parts with

<sup>271</sup>. MS owned by Professor Hubert H. Hoeltje; ph. in CUL. The superscription (not shown in ph.) is, Mr. Hoeltje informs me, to "Miss Burley." As she was asked to forward a package to Very, who lived at Salem, she was probably a resident of that town, and the Miss Peabody referred to as her friend was almost certainly either Elizabeth, whose residence in Boston would have been a convenient channel for the lending of books, or Elizabeth's sister Sophia. There can, then, be little doubt that the person addressed in the present letter is the Susan Burley known to students of Hawthorne as a leader among Salem's intellectuals (cf., for example, Newton Arvin, *Hawthorne*, 1929, p. 80). In *Memoirs*, Boston, I, 320, Emerson tells of Susan Burley's interest in culture for women, an interest which attracted Margaret Fuller to her.

<sup>272</sup>. See Sept. 1, 1838, to Mary Moody Emerson.

great interest, & I owe much to so good a book. I hope I have not kept it too long for your patience, or for that of any reader among your friends.

May I ask of you the favor to forward to Mr Very, the accompanying packet,<sup>273</sup> & so oblige

Yours gratefully & respectfully,  
R. Waldo Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 16, 1838 <sup>274</sup>

Concord, November 16, 1838

Dear William,

Mother proposes to go to Boston with me next Monday and spend a day or two there, & after my return from Portsmouth,<sup>275</sup> on Wednesday, or the first day when an escort can be found for her, to take the road to N. Y. She wishes you to write to her in Boston (care of Mr Thomas Haskins) & say where she shall go in N. Y. on her arrival, in case she should not find you at the boat — whether directly to Staten Island boat office or to Mrs Hubbard's & wait your hour of departure. As soon as she knows the day on which she is to go, — she will write you, the day before, of her approach. Elizabeth H. tells us that Mr Storer <sup>276</sup> is going in a few days: I wish it may happen that he waits for Mother. We are all very well, — I floating drifting far & wide in the sea of "Human Life" <sup>277</sup> without port without chart & even with a glass so thick over the compass that it is only once in a while I can sharply see where it points — Waldo grows old very fast, since he numbered two years, 30 Oct. Mrs Brown <sup>278</sup> has been here a few weeks on a visit with all the vivacity of her sympathies. Lidian sends you her love. But I need not send you a syllable of facts since Mother will tell you all our news better. & I am your affectionate brother

Waldo

I am sorry that Bulkeley continues at Charlestown. I shall probably see him in a few days.

<sup>273</sup>. This probably contained some of Very's MSS. Cf. Nov. 9, 1838.

<sup>274</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

<sup>275</sup>. See a note on Nov. 6, 1838.

<sup>276</sup>. See June 16, 1837, etc.

<sup>277</sup>. His course of lectures; cf. Dec. 25, 1838.

<sup>278</sup>. Lucy Jackson Brown, Lidian Emerson's sister, frequently mentioned in the letters.

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 18, 1838<sup>279</sup>

Concord Nov 18. 1838.

x x x x x

I received by Mrs Hoar your kind letter, which makes my short scriptures look very ungrateful, but I was not born under epistolary stars. x x x

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD? NOVEMBER 30, 1838

[Bluebook List.]

TO JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE, CONCORD, DECEMBER 7, 1838

[MS owned by Mr. James F. Clarke; ph. in CUL. Printed in Holmes, *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, 1885, pp. 128–129. The MS of “To the Humble-bee,” as sent to *The Western Messenger* for its first printing, with several lines differing from those of the version now familiar to all readers of Emerson, was inclosed in this letter and is now also owned by Mr. James F. Clarke (ph. in CUL).]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? DECEMBER c. 17? 1838

[Received on Dec. 18, 1838, according to William Emerson, Dec. 20, 1838.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, DECEMBER 25, 1838<sup>280</sup>

Concord, Dec. 25, 1838.

My dear brother,

Christmas passes over us like other days without much note in our Concord calendar; but yesterday I received your letter & its enclosure \$185.00 with thanks for your love & most timely remembrance. In the afternoon I paid it & \$15.00 more to Peter Howe as the price of his field, as it was bid off to me at 200.<sup>281</sup> at public auction the other day. I was about to propose to Abel Adams to sell for me my Mill Dam shares which cost \$25 each & sell now for \$10 or 11; but which pay no income of any kind. Once he told me that property

<sup>279</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is a fragmentary copy, not in Emerson's hand. It is not clear whether the letter is one of the several said to have been written to Elizabeth Peabody during this year about visits from Very (cf. *Poems by Jones Very*, ed. Andrews, p. 19). There may have been some letters of this kind of which I have found no trace.

<sup>280</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 383.

<sup>281</sup>. William Emerson, Dec. 20, 1838, stated that his payment of \$185 was hastened by news of Peter Howe's offer of the land, where it would not do to have a smithy.

of that sort which had reached its lowest mark it was better to keep & entitle yourself to the increasing value of the city. I hope you have not pinched yourself to send this money. (Forgive this shocking blot with which I have just blazoned my sheet. I have almost no time to write as I lecture upon *Love* tomorrow night 40 pp. is the rule & I count now but 21 finished. But <sup>1</sup>the lecturing thrives <sup>282</sup> The good city is more placable than it was represented & "forgives," like Burke,<sup>283</sup> "much to the spirit of liberty."<sup>1</sup> Lidian, I am sorry to say, is more than usually feeble Tell Mother that her dyspepsia almost reaches the degree it had the summer before Waldo was born, &, as then, generates low spirits. Elizabeth is good & comes in but I wish she lived nearer or could stay longer. I shall try to persuade her to come & spend some days or weeks soon. . . .<sup>284</sup> I trust you & Susan & Mother & Willie have no indigestion & no sorrow. And Lidian sends you the same message with her love.<sup>285</sup>

I visited Charlestown lately but Bulkeley was not well enough to come away. My land I shall adorn with forest trees at this end & let the remainder I believe for the interest of 200.

To —————, CONCORD? 1838

[Partly printed in Cabot, I, 365, where it is described merely as "a letter in 1838." The extract there given might well be from a letter to Samuel Gray Ward or to Margaret Fuller, but I have been unable to find the source.]

282. On Dec. 5, 1838, the *Independent Chronicle & Boston Patriot* advertised that the opening lecture of Emerson's course on "Human Life" would be given that evening at the Masonic Temple. Only the general topic was advertised. The same paper announced also the following lectures, each on the day of its delivery: Dec. 12, "Home"; 19, "The School"; 26, "Love"; Jan. 9, "Genius" (a notice of postponement had appeared on Jan. 2); 16, "The Protest"; 23, "Tragedy"; 30, "Comedy"; Feb. 6, "Duty"; and 20, "Demonology" (postponement had been announced on Feb. 13).

283. Freely quoted from the speech on conciliation with America (*The Works*, Boston, 1826, II, 26).

284. Five and one-third lines of the manuscript which comment on the illness of a member of the family are here omitted.

285. A small section of the MS which has been cut away at this point doubtless contained the signature, with, possibly, a closing phrase preceding it.

TO RUTH? HASKINS? EMERSON, CONCORD? JANUARY? C. 1? 1839?

[Ruth Haskins Emerson, Staten Island, Jan. 13, 1839, states that Col. Shattuck "kindly brought yours, & Lidian's letters, last week." As the letter to William dated Dec. 25, 1838, was sent by mail, this reference must be to a later letter.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, JANUARY 13, 1839

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JANUARY 18, 1839<sup>1</sup>

Concord, 18 Jan<sup>y</sup> 1839 —

My dear friend,

I was quite sorry to deprive you of the hearing of so many definitions & flourishes, when I learned that you remained in

1. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an answer to a letter from Margaret Fuller which is partly preserved in a copy made by Emerson himself:

"Groton 7 Jan 1839

"How could you omit your Lecture? I stayed in town only to hear it, & shall have no chance at another this winter. Could you not have taken some other time for your "slight indisposition." I fancied L. was worse, & had passed from diet on ricewater to nothing at all. I sent a maiden to inquire at Mrs A.'s & she returned all smiles to tell me that Mrs E was quite well, that Mr E. had lost a night's rest! but had since rode to Waltham, walked five miles, sawed wood, & by use of these mild remedies was now perfectly restored. Imagine my indignation: Lose a night's rest! as if an intellectual person ever had a night's rest; one too of that sect who are supposed to be always

"Lying broad awake, & yet  
Remaining from the body, & apart  
In intellect, & power, & will, to hear  
Time flowing in the middle of the night,  
And all things creeping to the day of doom"

— that such an one should adjourn a lecture on Genius because he has lost a night's sleep.

"I would tell you of my visit in town, but that I have uttered the record in so circulating a medium, that I cannot but fancy it may have vibrated as far as Concord. Lest it should not, I will say, that three things were specially noteworthy. . . ."

The rest of Emerson's transcript from this letter, printed in Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, p. 95, is an appreciation of Alcott, of studies from Salvator Rosa in the Brimmer donation, and of Washington Allston.

town so long,<sup>2</sup> but as Night preceded the first Day, so always wise men have slept upon their problems, and an insomnolent counsellor is as good as none. By dint of sleeping & dreams, (which really made a topic,) we however solved our riddle our own way; & since, have written the lecture on the Sayers of No; & now have but four more quarters of a world to finish. What must they be? Say — the Tragic; the Comic; Demonology; & Death. I doubt. I have endless speculations on Limitation, or Condition, or Laws of the World. Then Duty, can we give that the go by? Then the Church, the good Church, which, let me take what way I will, is always sure to stand majestic or monstrous in the middle of my road, inviting me to break my neck against it. Human Life in Ten Lectures or the Soul of man neatly done up in ten pin-boxes exactly ten. I cannot help fearing, O accomplished world builder! that some one pin or rivet may chance to fall out of thine astrolabe, & new Nature lack an atom, for all thy Decad.

I have three letters from Carlyle<sup>3</sup> since the year began, written in very good spirits. He is meditating a new labor. Blackie of Aberdeen, a lawyer, wrote the piece on German Religious Writers in the F. Q. R.; & Sterling, the article on Montaigne.<sup>4</sup> Sterling has written a new one on Simonides, in, I believe, the Westminster.

I send you Plato's Banquet as the only Platonic thing I could suddenly lay hands on, though Dr Francis,<sup>5</sup> I believe, has the Cousin version,<sup>6</sup> & I can get it of him if you like it better than this Greek English.<sup>7</sup> Lockhart, I own; but it is scattered to Plymouth, part, & part to Waterford.<sup>8</sup> Guizot, I have never seen except in newspapers. Very's Dissertations are both wandering in Boston, but here is a roll of his sonnets.<sup>9</sup> I read for the first time in the Nuova Vita a few pages the

2. For the postponement of Emerson's lecture on "Genius" from Jan. 2 to Jan. 9, see *Journals*, V, 160; and see a note on Dec. 25, 1838, where the other topics of the present letter which actually grew into lectures at this time are also mentioned.

3. Probably those dated Nov. 7, Nov. 15, and Dec. 2, 1838 (*C-E Corr.*).

4. For these articles in *The Foreign Quarterly Review* and in *The London and Westminster Review*, see Oct. 12, 1838. For John Stuart Blackie as contributor to *The Foreign Quarterly*, see his *Notes of a Life*, ed. A. S. Walker, 1910, p. 116. The article on Simonides in the *Westminster* for Dec., 1838, is signed "£."

5. Convers Francis, no doubt.

6. Cf. July 8, 1839.

7. Cf. Mar. 17, 1828.

8. Cf. Sept. 1, 1838, to Mary Moody Emerson.

9. The dissertations are mentioned in earlier letters. A number of Very's sonnets were to appear presently in *The Western Messenger*, VI, 308-314 and 366-373 (Mar. and Apr., 1839), the same frontier magazine to which Emerson had recently sent a first instalment of verse. For Emerson's edition of Very's *Essays and Poems*, see July 9, 1839.

other day & will try it again.<sup>10</sup> I am gla[d]<sup>11</sup> to see such faces in my house, even should I not talk with them. I ran through the entire Brimmer Donation, last fall, Salvator Rosa, *Parmegiano*, & all; & yesterday at the Atheneum I looked at Salvator again.<sup>12</sup>

Lidian is much better in health than she was a few weeks ago. She sends her love to you & the kindest thanks to your mother for her benevolence. The apples were excellent

The packet to your brother did not go until Wednesday eve. by Mr Ripley.<sup>13</sup> Elizabeth Hoar is in Boston but shall give counsel respecting the House. Your friend

R. W. Emerson.

TO JAMES MUNROE AND COMPANY? CONCORD? JANUARY? 1839?

[MS listed in the Bodley Book Shop, catalogue No. 11, without the date or the name of the correspondent addressed; described as stating that 260 copies of Carlyle's *Critical and Miscellaneous Essays* are to be printed. The four volumes of Carlyle's essays were published by James Munroe & Co. in two instalments. The 260 copies, celebrated in letters between Emerson and Carlyle in 1838-1839 (*C-E Corr.*) were those which, after long delays, were shipped to England for sale there. Carlyle fixed the number in his letter of Dec. 2, 1838. Emerson's reply of Jan. 13 following makes it seem likely that the present letter was written about that time, but it may have been a little later. The subject recurs in the correspondence with Carlyle from time to time for a year or more, but it is clear that this undated letter could not have been later than 1839 and was almost certainly not earlier.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 8? 1839<sup>14</sup>

Concord Feb. 7, 1839.

Friday Eve.<sup>ε</sup>

My dear friend,

You must think me strangely negligent of the trusts with which you honored me of one or another sort. But last week I

10. Emerson, who cared little for Dante's great epic, soon learned the charm of the *Vita nuova*, "the Bible of love," as he called it in his *Journals* in 1843 (VI, 418). For his own translation of the book, see July 11, 1843.

11. Torn away with the seal.

12. The donation made by George W. Brimmer in Sept., 1838, is briefly described in *The History of the Boston Athenæum*, p. 144. Probably the books referred to were *Serie di LXXXV. disegni . . . dal celebre pittore Salvator Rosa, Rome, 1780;* and *Raccolta di disegni originali di Fra<sup>co</sup> Mazzola detto il Parmigianino*, published at Milan.

13. See a note on Feb. 15, 1839, to Margaret Fuller.

14. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Feb. 8 was Friday in 1839, and the Con-

went to Plymouth <sup>15</sup> on requests that sounded to me, — good easy man, — like compulsion; & so, on my return, must bend straightway to the new lecture. And now I write only to say that I will write again presently, when there are facts. In the first place, in regard to a house in Concord,<sup>16</sup> all election seems to contract itself within the straitest limits even to the danger of there being no election at all. Mr Gourgas <sup>17</sup> is about to vacate on the first of April the tenement next (west) to Mr Hoar's house; described as a good pleasant convenient house to be rented for \$90. But Mrs Goodwin <sup>18</sup> has her eye upon it, desiring much to resume housekeeping in Concord. At this moment, she cannot tell Lidian any decisive word, as the lessors of the house, Messrs Brooks <sup>19</sup> & D. Shattuck, are both out of town. The Misses Thoreau <sup>20</sup> desire to rent their house but Mrs. J. Thoreau said to Lidian that she could not recommend it, thinking it a damp house. I have never heard this before & divers good people have lived in the house since I have been in town without scathe; so I shall enquire more particularly as to the facts. It is also probable we learn that Dr Gallup <sup>21</sup> will leave town in the spring, who occupies a comfortable small house which was built for & formerly occupied by Dr Bartlett: But this is not yet certain. Very soon, I trust, I shall be able to give you more accurate tidings; — and I should not write now, but to say that it was want of knowledge & not of heed that made me wait. I shall be so glad of so brilliant an accession to our village as your coming would make that you are quite secure of any aid I can render; but if it shall presently appear that any thing promises well for your views, it seems as if you should come here & see for yourself

---

cord postmark is dated Feb. 9. The letter is addressed to Margaret Fuller at Groton, Mass.

15. For the Plymouth lectures, see *Journals*, V, 161.

16. Early in 1839 the Fuller family found a purchaser for their Groton house and began to look about for a new one (Richard Fuller, *Chaplain Fuller*, 1864, p. 50).

17. For Francis R. Gourgas's appointment as postmaster in Concord a little later, see the *Concord Freeman*, July 5, 1839. Gourgas, who had been publisher of the *Freeman*, became a political figure of some importance in the town and reappears in several later letters.

18. Perhaps the Mrs. E. C. Goodwin of the letter of Apr. 16, 1846.

19. Probably Nathan Brooks, the Concord banker, whose life is recorded in *Memoirs of . . . the Social Circle*, 2d series, pp. 201-208.

20. Jane and Maria Thoreau, aunts of the author of *Walden*, as Dr. H. S. Canby informs me. Mrs. J. Thoreau was doubtless Mrs. John Thoreau, Henry's mother.

21. Dr. William Gallup appears in *Concord . . . Births, Marriages, and Deaths*, pp. 352 and 394. Dr. Josiah Bartlett is mentioned in numerous letters.



from our parlor window, with what aid Lidian can lend you. Elizabeth Hoar is still in Boston & will be a fortnight longer.

It is my intention to send with this letter tomorrow mornng your Italian tracts and Mr Very's dissertations But I am today shut up with a bad cold & may not be able to recall my MSS which have gone abroad & get my pacquet made up in the morning If not you may expect them very soon; & I think next Saturday, more definitive news as to the *parietal* capabilities of Concord.

In the lecturing season I hate a pen & have nothing to say. My Henry Thoreau has broke out into good poetry<sup>22</sup> & better prose; he, my pro-  
tester. You shall hear when you come. Lidian sends her love to you & wishes you & wishes your Mamma to live in Concord very much. She is better a little than she has been of late; not so dyspeptical. Waldo is as ruddy & as round & as voluble as usual. I will put the last number of Blackwood into my pacquet which, if you have not seen, contains ever so much pleasing poetry not to say anything of Archaeus & his portraits.<sup>23</sup> I doubt not if I should see you I should be inspired to talk but I think of nothing that possibly can interest you

R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? FEBRUARY 13, 1839

[Acknowledged in William Emerson, Feb. 17, 1839.]

TO HENRY DAVID THOREAU, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 15, 1839

[MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy, in Cabot's hand; and it contains that part of the letter which was printed by Sanborn in *The Atlantic*, LXIX, 751 (June, 1892), together with the date line "Friday 15 Feb," the salutation "My dear Sir," and the clause "As I know that she & her family must be anxious to learn the facts, as soon as may be." The clause omitted in the printed version should stand as the beginning of the next to the last sentence quoted there. Sanborn wrongly conjectured that the year was 1840. That it was 1839 is clear from the letter written the same evening to Margaret Fuller, a letter containing information which was probably given by Thoreau in response to the present note. And Feb. 15 fell on Friday in 1839, not in 1840.]

<sup>22</sup>. The reference is probably to some of the poems which appear in Thoreau's journal about this time (*The Writings*, VII, 71-73).

<sup>23</sup>. For Margaret Fuller's comments on this subject and on Very's dissertations, mentioned above, see a note on Mar. 8, 1839.

TO HENRY DAVID THOREAU, CONCORD, FEBRUARY? 15? 1839?<sup>24</sup>

Dear Sir,

Mrs Brown wishes very much to see you at her house tomorrow (Saturday) Evening to meet Mr Alcott. If you have any leisure for the Useful Arts, L. E. is very desirous of your aid. Do not come at any risk of the Fine. R. W. E.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 15, 1839<sup>25</sup>

Friday Eve, 15 Feb. 1839 —  
Concord.

I am almost ashamed, O excellent lady, to tell you that I am still skulking in a warm chamber, & have not been out of the house since I wrote before, such is the pest of a bad cold. I have not therefore added much to my information concerning dwelling houses. I learn, however, that *both* parts of the house next to Mr Hoar's, are now to be let on the first of April — each at the rent of \$100. Mrs Goodwin has not decided yet whether to take the one occupied by Mr Gourgas; talks of deciding tomorrow. Col. Shattuck says, the other part is in the best repair. Each contains two good parlours on the lower floor, two chambers above & two finished chambers above these also, & a cellar kitchen. The whole house is the property of Josiah Davis, a bankrupt, & so the assignees will not readily make repairs if any should be needed. The house, I have heard is a very good one, but when I get my feet, I shall know much better.

Dr Gallup does not probably leave his house. Miss Thoreau's house is not very eligible but may be rented 1 April for \$80.

I have not now knowledge of any other.

24. MS owned by Mr. W. T. H. Howe; ph. in CUL. The MS containing a copy of the longer note of Feb. 15, 1839, to Thoreau, already described, also contains a copy of the present note, preceded by this introduction "[inclosed a scrap of paper on wh. is written]." For this reason, I conjecture that this briefer note was an after-thought written on the same day. As Feb. 15 fell on Friday in 1839, this conjecture would also fit the mention of "tomorrow" as Saturday. As Alcott was not yet a resident of Concord, it is possible, so far as I know, that he and Thoreau had not yet met. Mrs. Brown was, no doubt, the sister of Lidian Emerson frequently named in the letters.

25. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. For several persons mentioned here, see notes on Feb. 8? 1839. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at Groton.

If your plans will make either of these houses desirable to your family, Lidian begs you to take the first coach to our house, and assure yourself of the facts by personal inspection; which certainly seems the best way.

I trust I shall shake off my tormentor of a bronchitis, in season to read my lecture on Demonology next Wednesday at the Temple.<sup>26</sup> I fully intended to have added an Eleventh Lecture on a more general topic apt for a conclusion; but admonished by this breaking-down, I incline to end with this, for the present.

I send the Very Dissertations; & the last Blackwoods, (if perchance you have not seen them,) . with the tracts of the two noble savages you sent me & of which I confess in all this time I have made very little use. My reading grows perverse; that I have a book on the table is a reason for *not* reading it And yet I have already owed something to the Nuova Vita<sup>27</sup> & think I shall beg it again next summer —

I shall take it as a great kindness to hear from you, & especially to be commanded in any thing respecting the house. As soon as I get out, it will be perfectly easy to me learn all. Lidian charged me when I wrote before, but I forgot it, to say that we can always send anything to your brother at Waltham,<sup>28</sup> at short intervals, & shall be very glad to do so. Lidian sends her love to you.

Your friend,  
R. W. Emerson.

TO LUCY JACKSON BROWN, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 24, 1839<sup>29</sup>

Concord, 24 February, 1839.

Dear Lucy,

I have the happiness of informing you with Lidian's love & mine, that we have a daughter born this morning at eight o'clock; a fair, healthy, good-looking, perfect little babe. All the circumstances

<sup>26</sup>. See a note on Dec. 25, 1838.

<sup>27</sup>. Cf. Jan. 18, 1839.

<sup>28</sup>. Margaret Fuller's brother Arthur spent some months about this time in preparing for Harvard in the school conducted by Samuel Ripley and Sarah Bradford Ripley at Waltham (Richard Fuller, p. 51).

<sup>29</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This, like the MSS of several other letters addressed to Mrs. Brown, Lidian Emerson's sister, has been badly burned. The bracketed portions of the text are entirely conjectural, and the spaces left blank indicate the approximate extent of other parts of the text that are missing. Ellen, whose birth is here recorded, appears in the letters frequently from this time.

were favorable, & Lidian looks very well & happy. Mrs Thoreau & Mrs Ma[rs]hall spent the night with Lidian, [&] Miss Prescott has arrived this mornin[g.] <sup>30</sup> [The] baby looks like Waldo or rathe[r] as he [used to, but] prettier & whiter — has more & dar[ker] hair. [Come and see] for yourself It will soon            This from            Lydia./

I asked [her] for particulars concerning the tiny s[of]t sleepy thing and she took the pen herself. Waldo is very eager & pleased with little sister & wishes her to 'stay here all the time.' I hope you will be able in April to come & see for yourself, and give to this bud of February a portion of that great store of love which you keep for all mankind.

Yours affectionately,

R. W. Emerson.

Lidian wishes if you hav[e] a [do]wn-cover of hers that you would s[en]d it next week. I shall be at Mr Ada[ms]'s, 2 Winthrop Place, on the 5<sup>th</sup> March: An[d it] may go there [for] me; or to Buttrick [at the] stage [office] Shawmut [St.]

TO ELIZABETH HOAR, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 24, 1839 <sup>31</sup>

Concord, 24 February, 1839.

Dear Elizabeth,

I wish you will make the best haste you can, to come & see your little niece. A daughter was born to us this morning at eight o'clock. Lidian did not expect it quite yet: but the little soul was impatient for light & action, and came this morning, with all favorable circumstances. She seems to be a fair round perfect child, & very well contented with her new estate. Lidian is very well. Mrs Thoreau spent the night with her, & Miss Prescott is here today. And now we both claim the performance of your promise to come & take care of us all, whilst Lidian keeps her chamber.

I hope you will be able to come immediately, tomorrow afternoon. Do, if you can. Lidian sends her love & entreats you to love her babe; which, today, she calls Ellen.

Your affectionate brother,

Waldo E.

30. The remainder of the paragraph is in Lidian Emerson's hand.

31. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Elizabeth Hoar at Boston.

TO ABEL ADAMS, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 24, 1839<sup>32</sup>

Concord, 24 February, 1839.

My dear Sir,

I have a daughter born this morning at eight o'clock, a soft white sleepy creature with dark hair but that will not open its eyes long enough to let me see what color they have, apparently healthy & perfect. Mrs Emerson is very well & all the circumstances have been favorable. So I entreat your love & Mrs Adams's to my little babe, and beg you will use your earliest holidays to come & see it.

You asked me to send you word of my health. I am getting well apace, & doubt not I shall be as well as usual in a few days. I am tempted to enclose part of a letter I received from William Emerson,<sup>33</sup> on my return here last Thursday, as it gives a very good account of the affair in which you have interested yourself.

Yours affectionately,

R. W. Emerson —

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 25 AND 26, 1839<sup>34</sup>

Concord, Feb. 25, 1839—

Dear William, I am using the first leisure in writing out my Account with C. C. Little & Co on account of Carlyle's "French Revolution." and therefore among other documents have been referring to your letters in which you treat occasionally of Mr Francis & my books. I shall need I find to implore your pity, as often before, to straighten for me this crooked account.

In your letter dated 19 Jan 1838 you say "Last eve. I received (from Mr Francis) 2 copies Carlyle's Hist — one of which I thankfully appropriate to my own use, & the other, I shall send to Mr Dewey. I suppose the other 8 copies have been received, & if so there shall be no

32. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Adams's name is in the superscription.

33. Probably William Emerson's letter of Feb. 17, 1839, containing a lengthy array of reasons why his brother should remove to Staten Island for health, with some account of his own successful business during the year 1838.

34. MS owned by Mr. Edward Waldo Forbes; ph. in CUL. For the books sent to C. S. Francis and for instructions regarding copies to be sent to Bryant and others for review, see Dec. 29, 1837, to William Emerson. From that time the matter had remained confused, though several later letters had touched upon the same theme.

delay about sending copies to Mr Bryant Mr McCrackan (*Am. Monthly*)<sup>35</sup> & Dr Hawks. (*N. Y. Rev.*)."<sup>36</sup>

Now I understand by this, what is also agreeable to my recollection, that I begged you so to dispose of two copies. But have you preserved my letter & can you tell me if I requested (as, I presume I did, from your paragraph,) that copies shd. be sent to *the three*, or to three such, as you indicate in the second sentence. Then *did* you send them? C. C. Little & Co charge me with two copies sent to N. Y. Editors; which must be to Bryant, I suppose, as I should hardly have sent of my own head to any other. Now I trust Mr Bryant, poet though he be, did not get *two* copies gratis.

On 17 Aug. 1838 you write. "I have Francis's a/c in which he credits me with 10 copies of Carlyles Rev. \$22.50 & debits me with 6 copies. Now of these 6, I know that I owe you for 3, & 2 I disposed of as you directed but there is still one copy wh. I cannot at present inform you whether" — &c. &c. — and you thereafter say that the a/c stands thus

Dr	R W E	with W. E.		Cr.
	To 2 copies	4.50	By 10 copies	22.50
	balance	18.		
		<hr/>		
		22.50		

Now explain this to me. The price of the book is 2.50 Take away the first two copies, & Francis was to account for 20.00. for, if I rightly understood him when I was at his store, he sold his copies for 3.00, & so got commissions without diminishing my price. If however he charged commissions, it must be by taking them at the booksellers' price which is 2.40 a copy. In that case make him pay 9.60 for his 4 copies. In the next place what did you do with the 3 or 4 copies? Sold them, I hope. For it only occurs to me today that you may have been magnificently giving, to aid your poor bookencumbered brother. I trust you have not, or only to the richly deserving; for every copy of the book is wanted. We could sell hundreds more, if we had them. But the reason for my inquiry now, is, to know at what price to charge them. If they were given to Editors, I make them of course debts of the book & charge them to it at the rate of cost 1.24 per copy. If I give them to friends, I

35. F. L. Mott does not name McCrackan as an editor of *The American Monthly Magazine*. But a J. L. H. M'Crackan contributed an article to that magazine in Jan., 1838 (XI, 42-53); and it seems probable that he was the person here meant.

36. According to Mott, p. 669, Francis L. Hawks was one of the editors of *The New York Review* during the early months of 1838.

charge myself with them at the rate of cost. If you have sold them, I charge myself & credit Carlyle with them at 2.50 each.

May I entreat your benevolent attention to this trifle, as I wish to forward my account to Carlyle next week <sup>37</sup> or the week after: though it is not of consequence if you are very busy.

26 Feb. I have found a letter of yours written last October <sup>38</sup> in which it is said that Francis credits the books at 2.25 per copy. As he had them from me & not from C. C. Little & Co, I think I ought to name the price. But I believe I managed ill in sending them as I did. I did it on W. H Channings assur[ance]<sup>39</sup> that there were many lovers of Carlyle in N. Y. & they would be very glad to be subscribers; & I did not mean Francis should sell any but they should lie there until the wise men found that young child.<sup>40</sup>

'A long letter on a small matter' — you may well say — 'Waldo Emerson renders but ragged thanks to his benefactors.' — Yes but if you knew how refractory these accounts look & behave to me.

Your affectionate brother  
Waldo

Surely Mother means to come with you when you & Susan come northward. You do not say so. But we do. I have received for her from R. Haskins, \$114.00— rents. My February flower <sup>41</sup> is fair to look upon & Lidian very well. Elizabeth Hoar has come from Boston this morn. to take care of us — whilst L. keeps her chamber. *Is Mr Mason* <sup>42</sup> *going to London?*

# TO COLUMBUS TYLER, CONCORD? FEBRUARY 26? 1839

[Described in Tyler, Boston, Feb. 27, 1839, as just received and as containing a payment on Bulkeley's account.]

37. Cf. Emerson's comment in Mar. 15, 1839.

38. William Emerson, Oct. 2 and 5, 1838.

39. Mutilated by the seal. For Channing's assurance, see Dec. 29, 1837, to William Emerson.

40. Allusions to the *Bible*, though much less numerous than in earlier years, continue to appear from time to time.

41. In all probability Emerson had written on Feb. 24 either to his mother or to William, in whose home she then was, the news of Ellen's birth; but I have not found such a letter.

42. Probably the Sidney Mason of many earlier letters. William Emerson replied on Mar. 5 that Mason had already sailed for England.

TO LUCY JACKSON BROWN, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 27, 1839<sup>43</sup>

Concord, February 27, 1839.

Dear Lucy,

Lidian received your letter this morning & insists that I do now — at 2 o'clock P. M. — leave all & begin a letter for her to finish. It is very good of you to take up this little waif of a girl with such hearty good will. It would make you laugh to see such a scrap of nature as it is — such a tiny petitioner for the love of all comers. She sleeps incessantly — hands up, as for defence. What attack do you apprehend, you small s[le]eper! Out of her magnanimity & ex[ceed]ing kindness, Lidian calls her [El]len. Fair fall the name & every be[autiful] vision it recalls on this n[ew dreame]r of the Dream of Huma[n Life.]<sup>44</sup>

TO JAMES FREEMAN CLARKE, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 27, 1839

[MS owned by Mr. James F. Clarke; ph. in CUL. Printed incompletely in Holmes, *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, 1885, pp. 129–131, where the following passage is omitted at the point indicated in that text: “By the last steam packet I sent him from the booksellers £100. from the ‘French Revolution,’ which, with what he had already received, is \$730. He will probably receive somewhat more from that book; & from the two first vols. of the *Miscellanies* \$1000.; from the third & fourth, if they do well, \$900. & more.” The same and other considerable omissions occur in the version printed in *James Freeman Clarke*, ed. Edward Everett Hale, 1891, pp. 126–128.

The MS of “Good-bye” was inclosed, for publication in *The Western Messenger*. That of “The Rhodora” which is now with it may have been the one to which Clarke refers earlier as already in his possession but, if so, must have received afterwards, from Emerson’s own hand, the addition of the explanatory heading.

In a letter dated Louisville, Mar. 11, 1839, Clarke commented upon “Good-bye” and also revealed himself as a friendly caricaturist of nascent Transcendentalism: “. . . I cannot trust my own taste wholly in poetic criticism, for I find myself every day growing up to poetry which before I could not ‘taste’ — and again passing by what before I mightily relished. But still I think there is that *tone* in these lines which constitutes the highest charm where it exists. It is not so much original thought, splendid diction or vivid fancy, I think,

43. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The MS has been injured by fire and the bracketed readings are conjectural.

44. Probably an allusion to the general subject of Emerson’s recent course of lectures. Cf. the somewhat similar allusion in Nov. 16, 1838. Here Emerson’s part ends abruptly, on p. 1, and the remainder of the first and all of the second page is in his wife’s hand. Apparently her part, at least, was continued on the second leaf, which is missing.



which makes a poem live forever, as that it embodies throughout some one distinct feeling. A spirit pervades it; we cannot put our finger on any word or line & say here is its beauty — but through every word & line one feeling shines. What is there in Bryant's 'Water-fowl' — in 'Bruce's address' — and in some of the simple old ballads — but this *tone*, to immortalize them? I think when you wrote those lines that this rare happiness alighted on your pen (as Mr Hawthorne says) & so I like it better than the other pieces.

"Cranch and I were so profane as to illustrate some of your sayings by sketches not of the gravest character. I should like to show them to you, for I think you would like them. Inasmuch as the gravest things have also a comic side, it is very well I think to detect it if one has the faculty. C. P. Cranch has quite a talent at drawing diablerie & such like. If you should ever meet him I would ask him to make some sketches with his pen."

The rest is printed, with unimportant omissions, by Hale, p. 128. The MSS of both this letter to Emerson and the poems are owned by Mr. James F. Clarke (phs. in CUL).]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, MARCH 8, 1839<sup>45</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord, 8 March, 1839.<sup>1</sup>

Thanks, my dear friend, for a new letter<sup>46</sup> & its enclosed letter,<sup>47</sup> all undeserved yet very welcome. It is very agreeable news that you are to

45. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, I, 366-367.

46. This letter, which touches upon some of the topics that appear in Emerson's part of the correspondence, is as follows:

"Groton 4<sup>th</sup> March 1839 —

"My dear friend,

"I have been reading Mr Very's Hamlet. I find excellent things there and its tone is very noble. But the subject seems rather probed at an inquiring distance than grasped, and yet there is an attempt at mastery. I find I am displeased just in proportion, as the critic attempts to account for things in Shakspeare! His *critic* indeed has never yet glorified human nature, and nothing written upon the subject deserves a higher title than that of Meditations on Shakspeare, or Studies on Shakspeare. No man knoweth his secret and failure is always signal. I am best pleased when the writer confines himself to detail as Goethe did, as Mr Dana does.

"Mr Very is *infinitely* inferior in accuracy of perception to Mr Dana, and has not so much insight, but he soars higher. — I am, however, greatly interested in Mr Very. He seems worthy to be well known. — I send you a little sketch of him by Cary on the 3<sup>d</sup> page of this which I think one of her good letters. Does not the little sketch give the idea of him? . . . you can keep it for me as I see you so soon.

"I have only read this time Phaedrus and the Banquet, but, I have had this vol. several times before. I think when I am tranquil to read it, I shd like a vol of the German or Eng<sup>h</sup> Plato, as this is so large that I cannot read it when I lie down to rest, and that is the only time when I do read much.

"I have retained of your books a volume of Bacon, one of Plutarch, one of Ben Jonson with Underwoods, &c — you must ask me for them, if wanted, for I keep books forever.

come here on the 20<sup>th</sup>, & stay until your family are quite settled in Brookline, — for that is the way we read it, — Lidian & I. Elizabeth also settles that it shall be so, for she desires the benefit of your visit, before certain Sibyls & Magians from Connecticut visiting at her house shall draw her home. Lidian is very well & the entire nursery prospers. You must not disappoint us.

I think your estimate of Very's papers very good — just, under the purely literary view; but the man himself is a rare problem, is or was lately a study worthy of all regard for his inspired & prophetic side. But I fear he is dying or becoming hopelessly mad.

I wish Caroline S. had given her own view; Mr Alcotts opinion of him, I know very well, as we have anatomized him together. The letter is frank & good & meets my curiosity concerning her character & raises my curiosity. So slow to speak as she is, she ought to write freely. I hope she will come out here & make us a visit this summer, & we shall get better acquainted. "Our boundless interest in fine people seems ever to betray us into false positions. We wish them to make for us, on each rare & accidental meeting, an exhibition of their nature & talent. "O excellent person," we civilly say, "I know & have heard that thou art a select soul, and that all the gods love thee. Vouchsafe on the instant to give me an authentic sign of all thou art, & all thou hopest to do. And, O Excellent, do it speedily, for I may never meet thee again." Thus

---

"I hope you will have the next Archæus when I am within your gates. I am very much interested in this gallery. What a good attempt at a Goethe! Sterling's is just such a mind as I like. The painter's eye, the poet's always listening ear, balanced by the understanding and judgment of the man of the world, all this I see in him, and though he seems like to ripen much more, he has even now a sunny flavor which fruit exposed to the finest moon and star shine, *only*, will never attain.

"Two of Milnes's Shadows are the gracefulest things I have seen!

"Thank you! —

"It is thought by my guardians that I had best quit this mansion before it is made thoroughly desolate, I being that 'extremely common character, a confirmed invalid' and likely to have the catch cold, if I sleep on the floor and sit in a draught. So I shall quit some day between the 20<sup>th</sup> & 30<sup>th</sup>. Please let me know before the 20<sup>th</sup> whether you have engagements the week previous to the sweet day of sacred rest, for which I have already got permission to deposit an olive branch on my way to my future Ark.

"I shall not salute any body — for my last benediction still lingers on your roof tree; no kind wind having yet blown it back to me.

"I have written till I have got tired of writing the common character, and as you see, my pen inclines to the Hieroglyphic style — S. M. F.

"I dont mean that I am going to inflict a week's visit but merely that I come some day in the week."

47. Apparently from Caroline Sturgis; see below.

adjured, how can any body be so preposterous as to hesitate or to hide his virtues! Nevertheless how can this modest inquirer ask less. That is what we really would know—What you are?—& would know it of more persons than our domestic & practical round of action will ever include. This craving it was which invented the old Elysium & invents the later Heaven.<sup>47</sup> We are strangely impatient of the secular crystallizations of nature in Cavern or in Man, of that which Goethe distinguishes by the grand word *Naturlangsamkeit*. But we must come to it, to patience, that is, & sublime trust & content with our own. Elizabeth H. is reading a fine book *Rahel Von Ense*.<sup>48</sup> We depend on a fortnights illumination from you to reward & fortify the above determinations

Lidian's love & Elizabeths attend you R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 11, 1839<sup>49</sup>

Concord, March 11, 1839

Dear William,

I thank you for your attention to my Carlyle account,<sup>50</sup> which must alight on you from time to time like a flight of gnats. I shall suspend recording the New York *item* in my Account, until I see you; & you must meantime, if you can, refresh your recollection whether you have received *six* copies beside the two sent to Bryant, & to King; for I have only knowledge of *ten* sent to N. Y. & not *twelve*, in my bookseller's account. And if you did send that *sixth* copy, was it not to Mr Dewey? And lastly do not give away that reserved copy to any mortal, but bring it with you & I will sell it here. The bookseller will be very glad of it.

We depend on seeing you on your return from Portsmouth.<sup>51</sup> I have now no envious lecture or oration to be written in the weeks or months ensuing & so shall be able I trust to make Concord a little serener than it must have looked last summer. Spare us the most time you can Eliza-

48. Doubtless *Rahel*, a collection of his wife's papers which Karl August Varnhagen von Ense had published in 1833, shortly after her death.

49. MS owned by Mr. Edward Waldo Forbes; ph. in CUL.

50. Cf. Feb. 25 and 26, 1839, to which William Emerson had replied on Mar. 5. King, mentioned below, was probably Charles King, then editor of a New York paper but later president of Columbia College (cf. Homer F. Barnes, *Charles Fenno Hoffman*, 1930, pp. 35-36). Orville Dewey is often mentioned in earlier letters.

51. In his letter of Mar. 5, 1839, William Emerson had told of his wife's plan to visit Portsmouth, N. H., and of his own intention to go there later and to accompany her home by way of Concord.

beth H. will stay with us till the end of your visit having set her heart thereon. She has a high opinion of Willie. Mother shall stay with you as long as she pleases; but we are sure Concord is the best place in summer and we hope to be in full leaf on the first of May. We are all very well: and send her & you a great deal of love. The enclosed note <sup>52</sup> was to have gone to N Y by Mr Weston a week ago but he went earlier than I was told.

Mr & Mrs Cobb <sup>53</sup> were here yesterday & spent last night with us. Phebe. C. desires very much to 'see you & to see your wife.' & will you not call at Fort Hill, or she will come & see you if Susan is in town.<sup>54</sup>  
Affectionately

R. W. E.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, MARCH 15, 1839

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *The Athenæum*, London, July 22, 1882, pp. 114-115; and in *C-E Corr.*, 1883. The published texts differ slightly.]

TO CHARLES STEARNS WHEELER, CONCORD? MARCH? c. 17? 1839

[Wheeler, Cambridge, Mar. 15, 1839, reported on the progress of the printing and proofreading of Carlyle's miscellanies and asked questions that called for prompt answers; Wheeler, Apr. 12, 1839, acknowledged "the receipt of two communications" and asked further questions.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, MARCH 19, 1839

[Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO ————— LAWRENCE? CONCORD? MARCH? c. 20? 1839

[Described in Mary E. Mason, Boston, Mar. 30, 1839, as stating that the town of Concord would no longer share the expense of keeping a certain Miss Bacon in a hospital. The name of the person Emerson addressed is not clearly legible.]

TO MARY E. MASON, CONCORD? APRIL? c. 1? 1839

[Cf. the note on Mar.? c. 20? 1839. Referred to in Mary E. Mason, Boston, Aug. 16, 1839, as "your letter received in the spring," about the patient mentioned above.]

52. I cannot discover whether this was from Emerson himself.

53. See a note on Dec. 25, 1831, to Edward Emerson.

54. Above the word "town" Emerson wrote "Boston"; but he crossed out the last syllable, perhaps to avoid repetition and to give a touch of humor.

TO CHARLES STEARNS WHEELER, CONCORD? APRIL? c. 10? 1839

[Cf. the note on Mar.? c. 17? 1839, which indicates that Emerson wrote Wheeler at least twice between Mar. 15 and Apr. 12. Emerson probably wrote a third letter soon after Apr. 12, but I have found no proof.]

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, APRIL 16, 1839<sup>55</sup>

Concord 16 April 1839

My dear Sir.

Above written <sup>I</sup>I send my quarter's subscription to<sup>I</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> April to <sup>II</sup>the Theo-philanthropic school.<sup>56</sup> I had hoped long ere this to have fixed a day to invite you here, but have a miserable succession of bad colds, growing each of the other, like the leaves of a prickly pear. Now I am better, and expect to be in town in a day or two and do up my errands.

Meantime will you not now give your vacation, pretty soon and come and spend it here, — next week or the week after I wish it could be.<sup>57</sup> As soon as you know when you can come, will you not drop me a line in the mail, and apprise me.

I have been writing a little and arranging old papers more, and by and by, I hope to get a shapely book of Genesis.<sup>58</sup>

Yours with respect and affection.

R. W. Emerson.<sup>II</sup>

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, APRIL 16, 1839<sup>59</sup>

Concord 16 April 1839

x x x x I have to acknowledge an earnest letter written during the winter, upon one of my unhappy prae lections.<sup>60</sup> For the lecture I have not a word to say but even give it up to the censure it has merited. But of the little Ellen,<sup>61</sup> there is much to say, now & henceforward. Mutely

55. MS copy, made by Alcott, owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Sanborn and Harris, I, 291-292. The misspelling is presumably Alcott's.

56. Cf. Sept. 24, 1838, and other earlier letters.

57. The letter of May 1 and 2 following reports Alcott at Concord.

58. But it was to be a long time before the first series of *Essays* was ready for the printer.

59. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is a fragmentary copy, not in Emerson's hand. The copyist names Elizabeth Peabody as the person addressed.

60. No doubt the division of the word is the copyist's error.

61. Her birth is recorded in the letters of Feb. 24, 1839.

she accepts your good wishes & I hope will deserve them by & by. She is a tranquil little body, a comfortable, contemplative & rather incurious spectator of men & things & is a very welcome visitor among us — this sparkle of God. Lidian thinks too much cannot be thought or said of her & will be proud to show her to you. x x x x x.

TO EDWARD A. WASHBURN, CONCORD, APRIL 17, 1839

[MS listed in Anderson Galleries, Feb. 27, 1929, where the letter is described as being upon Washburn's interest in Plotinus and the German mystics and the need for idealism in America and as including a reference to the birth of Ellen Emerson (*cf.* the letters of Feb. 24, 1839).]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, BOSTON, APRIL 20, 1839

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD? APRIL 25? 1839

[The introduction for Miss Sedgwick mentioned in a note on Apr. 25, 1839, to William Emerson.]

TO OBADIAH? RICH, CONCORD? APRIL 25? 1839

[Mentioned in Apr. 25, 1839, to William Emerson, where O. Rich is, I conjecture, Obadiah Rich, the bibliographer.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, APRIL 25, 1839

[MS owned by RWEMA. Incompletely printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883, where a passage of considerable length dealing with the publication of Carlyle's writings in America is omitted.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 25, 1839<sup>62</sup>

Concord, 25 April, 1839.

Dear William,

I received your letter last week & was glad to hear of your well doing. I send the letter for Miss Sedgwick to carry to Carlyle,<sup>63</sup>

62. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

63. Emerson's letter of Apr. 25, 1839, to Carlyle, about accounts, was sent by Catharine Maria Sedgwick. It is also clear, from Carlyle's reply of June 24 following (*C-E Corr.*), that Miss Sedgwick carried a second letter, presumably of about the same date, which must have been a formal introduction to Carlyle. William Emerson, Apr. 25 and 26, 1839, had reminded his brother of the introduction to be provided for her before she should sail, on May 1; and on July 1 following he wrote that he

— I hope in sufficient season. Will you also drop into the letter-bag of a *London* (not Liverpool) packet, the enclosed letter to O. Rich, Esq. If my letters are too late for Miss S., please drop the letter to Carlyle also in the *London* letter-bag. How flourishes the island plantation in this gay season of south winds? My pease & potatoes are planted in part, and this day I have set out 15 trees, — pines, walnuts, oaks; and tomorrow we deposit some more. Tell mother the grass is green & the flowers are come, but Mother is not yet at the gate; and Lidian says Ellen's days are too beautiful to be lost. Let her hasten home to us. You shall have her in the winter. So with love to my sister dear & my Willie boy, I am your affectionate brother Waldo

P. S. Lidian sends her love to Mother & says she has been desiring much to write to her but could not possibly so tenaciously does the little lovely trouble in her arms hold them fast.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, APRIL 26, 1839<sup>64</sup>

Concord 26 April 1839

My dear Sir,

My friend Rev. Chandler Robbins of Boston, who is also an active literary friend of yours, desires an opportunity of seeing you. Mr Robbins is intimately acquainted with the literary & religious aspects of New England, for some years past, & can tell you the state of your own grafts in this plantation. On this account as well as on account of his own merits, I am happy in introducing him to you. Your affectionate servant

R. Waldo Emerson.

T. Carlyle Esq.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, APRIL 28, 1839

[MS listed in Anderson Galleries, May 2-6, 1922, where the year is given as 1829; printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

had received the letter of introduction in good time. Her own account of the visit to Carlyle and of his comment on Emerson appeared in her *Letters from Abroad*, 1841, I, 92-93, and was copied in the *Daily Evening Transcript*, Boston, July 15, 1841. Lidian Emerson saw it there, and quoted it in her letter of July 18, 1841, to her husband.

64. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This copy, not in Emerson's hand, is on the same sheet with the copy of Mar. 11, 1835.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, MAY 1 AND 2, 1839<sup>65</sup>

Concord, 1 May, 1839.

My dear friend,

It is high time you should hear from me were it only to acknowledge the kind word I got through the Post Office — *weeks ago*<sup>66</sup> —, I fear it is; — but I always postpone the letters that are easy & pleasant to write, for those letters that, like duns, do threaten & chide to be answered. But you was not very generous; you named topics & did not treat them; and have accustomed me to expect fine pictures so that I grieve when they are withheld. I want chiefly to know how the experiment Chapter<sup>67</sup> goes forward. On our beginnings seems somehow our self possession to depend a good deal, as happens so often in music. A great undertaking we allow ourselves to magnify, until it daunts & chills us and the child kills its own father. So let us say; self possession is all; our author, our hero, shall follow as he may. I know that not possibly can you write a bad book a dull page, if you only indulge yourself and take up your work somewhat proudly, if the same friend bestows her thoughts on Goethe who plays now at the game of conversation & now writes a journal rich gay perceptive & never dull. But there are such & so many examples of fine wits overlaid by their subject, writing quite characterless & mechanical books, — so that the vivacious books are now only the exceptions, — that almost no wit seems to me sufficient guarantee against this mischance, & I dare hardly trust the very Muses. It seems too so very high a compliment to pay to any man, to make him our avowed subject, that the soul inclines to remunerate itself by a double self trust, by loftier & gayer sallies of joy & adventure, yes & I think by some wicked twitting & whipping the good hero himself, as often as occasion is, by way of certifying ourselves that he still

65. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

66. Probably a letter now lost, as Emerson had already answered Margaret Fuller's letter of Mar. 4, 1839.

67. Apparently of Margaret Fuller's projected, but never completed, life of Goethe. It was this book, I believe, which had been announced (without mention of her name) in the "Editor's Preface" of the first volume (1838) of George Ripley's *Specimens*, as a life of Goethe "in preparation for this Work, from original documents." No. 4 of the same series was Margaret Fuller's translation of Eckermann's *Conversations with Goethe*, which was to appear within a few weeks (see June 7, 1839). For a study of the commanding place which Goethe occupied among her teachers and of her long devotion to that master, see Frederick Augustus Braun, *Margaret Fuller and Goethe*, 1910.



keeps his place there & we ours here, and that we have not abated a jot of our supremacy over all the passengers through nature. *They* must all be passengers whosoever & howsoever they be, & *I* the inmate & landlord, though I were the youngest & least of the race. On these conditions, no subject is dangerous: all subjects are equivalent.

I began my letter on May day, but Mr Alcott is here <sup>68</sup> and the usurping conversation breaks in on all writing so that it has become 2<sup>d</sup> May the while. His towering genius nobody has yet done justice unto, & he in his habits, in his whole day's conversation does not do justice to it. He is strangely attracted to the form, the circumstance of his life, expects events and external success, more a great deal than such a soul should, and whilst he talks about these I think it the old hum-drum <sup>69</sup> I have met a hundred times. But the instant he seizes a general question he treats it so greatly & godlike, himself so self poised, eagle winged, & advancing, that he takes himself out of all competition or comparison & folds in his bosom far epochs & institutions. I must think very ill of my age & country, if they cannot discover his extraordinary soul.

Beautiful blows the south wind this P. M. Lidian is very well & sends her love to you The babies thrive every hour. Elizabeth, I saw yesterday. Neither she nor any of us have yet attained to see the Allston Gallery. I go next week.<sup>70</sup> Henry Hedge is, I suppose, in Cambridge <sup>71</sup> & Mrs Ripley promises to bring us all together at her house. I will add Alcott to the party if I can, unless you straitly forbid me.

Your friend

R. W. Emerson.

My brother William <sup>72</sup> begs me to inform you that Mr Osborn was not in the house of Mr Jacob Barker <sup>73</sup> or in his employ, he was a broker for Mr J. B.'s son

68. Cf. *Journals*, V, 194-196.

69. Here the text has been altered, perhaps by another hand than Emerson's. The syllable "hum" has been crossed out and "met" has been changed to "heard."

70. Cf. *Journals*, V, 205, and the letter of July 9, 1839. Allston wrote his mother an account of this very successful exhibition, which was arranged for him by his friends and was continued till July 10 (Flagg, pp. 300-302).

71. Cf. May 5, 1839.

72. In his letter of Apr. 26, 1839.

73. Cf. May 9, 1842.

TO FREDERIC HENRY HEDGE, CONCORD, MAY 5, 1839<sup>74</sup>

Concord, 5 May, 1839.

My dear Sir,

You are to know, since you will not come to Concord, that your Club holds its meeting in honor of your arrival in these parts, next Wednesday P. M. at 4 o'clock, at Mr Bartol's, Chestnut Street. If you will not give us the light of your presence sooner at Concord, whereof we should be very glad, I shall surely see you there. Bring there any wise men you can. Yours affectionately,

R. W. Emerson.

TO HIRAM FULLER, CONCORD? MAY? c. 12? 1839

[Fuller, Providence, May 14, 1839, said that as soon as he received "your Letter" he investigated the sale of copies of the first two volumes of Carlyle's miscellanies in Providence, and he now gave a somewhat detailed report.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, MAY 15, 1839

[MS owned by RWEMA. Summarized and partly quoted from a rough draft in *C-E Corr.*, 1883, I, 241-243, footnote. The letter as sent was first printed incompletely in *The Athenæum*, London, Feb. 9, 1884, p. 185. Several sentences omitted in *The Athenæum* were restored to the text in *C-E Corr.*, 1886.]

TO CHARLES STEARNS WHEELER, CONCORD, MAY 16, 1839

[MS listed in Anderson Galleries, Apr. 27, 1925. The letter is there described as relating to "a London edition of one of his [Emerson's] works." But this information seems doubtful, as there is good reason to conjecture that a letter to Wheeler at this time would more probably have concerned the third and fourth volumes of the American edition of Carlyle's miscellanies. Wheeler, Cambridge, June 3, 1839, relates to the miscellanies. The letter of Aug. 8, 1839, to Carlyle, tells of the vogue of the new volumes of the miscellanies and notes that "Stearns Wheeler corrected proofs affectionately to the last."]

TO SOPHIA BROWN, CONCORD, MAY 26? 1839? <sup>75</sup>

Concord, Sunday Evening, 24 May.

My dear Sophia,

Have you received a letter from your Aunt Lidian respecting her watch? For fear you have not, I will tell the story again,

74. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Hedge at Cambridge. For the meeting of the "Transcendental Club" on Wednesday, May 8, see *Journals*, V, 196. *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1839, gives Cyrus Augustus Bartol's address as 17 Chestnut St.

75. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The address is to Sophia Brown "At

& you can burn this letter if you have the first. The morning you left us, she missed her watch, & could only suppose that her dear niece had been so careless as to put it round her neck as she had the day before.

If so, give it to Mr Cunningham, the Stage Agent, tomorrow, to forward immediately to Mr Shepherd, the [Co]<sup>76</sup> Proprietor, in Concord, Mass. & it will [come im]mediately to me. If you have it not[ify that fact] to your Aunt directed to my care at [Conco]rd, & you will save us the trouble of m[a]king any farther search here. Be sure not to go through Concord ever again without stopping here to finish your short visit.

Your friend, R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 1, 1839<sup>77</sup>

1 June

Dear William

Your letter & its enclosure 75 dollars came by Moses Pritchard<sup>78</sup> last night. I fear that in your abundant business my little leger looks as formidable to you as it does to me. Well if you will only set it in order this time another time I will try to keep it myself. Thank you for the enclosed lines of Bryant, though they betoken the death

---

Miss Fiske's School," Keene, N. H. The official name of the school was, it seems, the Young Ladies' Seminary, and it was continued for several years after Catherine Fiske's death, in 1837, by Eliza P. Withington (S. G. Griffin, *A History of the Town of Keene*, 1904, pp. 414 and 427). The name of Miss Fiske may well have clung to the school for some time after her death, but the date of the letter almost certainly falls between Sept., 1835, and Nov., 1839. Emerson did not marry Lydia Jackson until Sept., 1835. According to the biographical sketch in *Memoirs of . . . the Social Circle*, 2d series, pp. 356 ff., William Shepherd, who took charge of the Coffee House at Concord in 1829 and was part owner of the stage line between Boston and Keene, sold out his business and went to Manchester, N. H., in Nov., 1839. Between the two established limits, however, there was no May 24 which fell on Sunday or within less than two days of it. In view of the fact that Lucy Brown had considered sending her daughter Sophia away to school at Providence in 1838 but apparently found it necessary to delay any such scheme till she could better bear the expense (see Sept. 1, 1838, to Margaret Fuller), the most plausible conjecture seems to be that the year of the present letter was 1839, when the Sunday nearest May 24 was the 26th.

76. The MS is badly mutilated, and this and other bracketed portions of the text are conjectural.

77. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. This follows, on pp. 3 and 4 of the same sheet, a letter to William from his mother dated Concord, May 30, 1839.

78. That is, Moses Prichard, Jr., by whom, according to its superscription, William's letter of May 28, 1839, was sent.

of his muse <sup>79</sup> which Charles so admired. Mother gives us g[ood]<sup>80</sup> accounts of your farm, garden, house, and of your kind active & happy household. This cold day makes me wish myself also a Staten islander. How easy it would be if we were millenials instead of septagenaries to encamp twenty years in one climate and if the musquitoes or the neighbors or the laws annoyed us, try another for twenty years. Give me a thousand years & I would be a nomad too.

We are all very well. Waldo is delighted with his new pump. But you will give him an estate in toys, & my dull memory will never pay Willie a sugar plum. I am hard at work on my Essay on Offsets but we have had much company lately & it gets not on very fast. We expect Mr Adam of Calcutta <sup>81</sup> here today with George B. E.

Yours, R. W. E.

TO COLUMBUS TYLER, CONCORD? JUNE 3, 1839

[Acknowledged in Tyler, June 11, 1839, which shows that Emerson's letter inclosed a payment on account of Bulkeley.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JUNE 7, 1839 <sup>82</sup>

Concord, 7 June, 1839.

My dear friend,

I am so much in your debt by the Eckermann book <sup>83</sup> that I must at least acknowledge the gift. The translating this book

<sup>79.</sup> It is not clear what verses William had sent in his letter of May 28, though he mentioned inclosing some. Possibly, however, the reference here is especially to the lines

"For me, the sordid cares in which I dwell,

Shrink and consume the heart as heat the scroll,"

which appeared in "The Future Life," published in *The United States Magazine and Democratic Review*, V, 49 (Jan., 1839).

<sup>80.</sup> Torn away with the seal.

<sup>81.</sup> The Rev. William Adam of Calcutta had long been a liberal participant in the debate which was aroused by Rammohun Roy. Cf., for example, Adam's letters to Henry Ware in *Correspondence Relative to the Prospects of Christianity, and the Means of Promoting its Reception in India*, Cambridge, Mass., 1824. In its issue for the day on which the present letter was written (June 1, 1839), the *Christian Register* printed a report of a speech which Adam delivered at the meeting of the American Unitarian Association in defense of the Hindu-Christian teacher. For Rammohun Roy, see also the letter of June 10, 1822. Whether Adam came to Concord at this time or not, we know that he visited Emerson there some two weeks later, and in company with George Barrell Emerson (see June 17, 1839, to Abel Adams).

<sup>82.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This letter is in answer to the following one:

seems to me a beneficent action for which America will long thank you. The book might be called — Short way to Goethe's character — so effectually does it scatter all the popular nonsense about him, & show the breadth of common sense which he had in common with every majestic poet, & which enabled him to be the interpreter between the

“Jamaica Plains

“June 3<sup>d</sup> 1839 —

“It is in vain, dearest friend, to hope that any letter will write itself to you. Many float through my mind, but none will stay long enough to be fixed on paper by Daguerroscope or elsehow. I am just at present, indeed, walking through creation in a way you would nowise approve. The flowers peep, the stars wink, the books gaze, the men and women bow and curtsy to me, but nothing nor nobody speaks to me, nor do I speak. Yet I seem to receive a great deal though I cannot call it by name, nor could I, at present utter it forth again unless I had the gift of doing so by ‘lyrical glances.’ — Mais le bon tems viendra, perhaps I might say *reviendra*, since you have deigned to be pleased with former letters of mine I heartily thank you for your encouraging word about my work and I pray you always to encourage me whenever you can. But in truth I find much more done for me than I expected. To arrange with discretion rather than to divine will be my task. I find daily new materials and am at present almost burthened by my riches. I have found for instance all the Frankfort particulars in letters to Meyer. And Goethe's *Darstellungsgabe* lends such beauty to the theme that I shall often translate, and string rather than melt my pearls. I do not write steadily for the subject keeps fermenting and I feel that the hour of precipitation is not arrived. Often a study is suggested and I pass several days in the woods with it before I resume the pen. It would make quite a cultivated person of me, if I had four or five years to give to my task. But I intend to content myself with doing it inadequately rather than risk living so long in the shadow of one mind.

“I am about to oblige you to read Döring by asking you to send it me in two or three weeks. You shall have that or any other of the books in a few months, but now I wish to see what is in it.

“Thank you for the accompanying papers. The Ghosts spoke very lifelike to me who understand the language of Hades. I grieved I had fettered myself by a promise so that I could not steal several sentences I liked. I have marked them and, if you be one half as generous, and sweet, and confiding as I, you will copy and send them to me.

“There is a piece on Music in the last London and Westminster better than that by Dr Park which I showed you. There does not seem to be any deep insight into the secrets of the art, but high cultivation, a very liberal and delicate taste and great descriptive power.

“I have just rec<sup>d</sup> a letter from Mrs Whitman of Providence, which I think so good that I would send it you if there were not so many compliments that it would make you quite faint & ill. But I wish to quote one little passage about Goethe's Helena which pleases me.

“A great part of this beautiful poem which is getting to be a great favorite with me is still an enigma, and perhaps will ever remain so, but it wins upon me so much that I often repeat pages of it to myself in the middle of the night and ever with increasing pleasure. When I first turned from Faust to Helena, it was like plunging into a cold stream when burning with fever — But the coolness soon be-

real & the apparent worlds. The Preface is a brilliant statement — with which I have no quarrel, but great contentment & thanks instead. I like it for itself, & for its promise. That you can write on Goethe, seems very certain in all this decision and intelligence; and moreover, you will give us the comfort of good English, as the whole book declares. So speed the pen,<sup>84</sup> & do not let the 'dear five hundred' steal away all your summer. My own habits are much mended this summer. I rise at 6 o'clock, find my coffee in my study, & do not see the family until 12 or 1 o'clock. I like the result so well that I shall persevere. Though these precious & guarded mornings are not always better than others, yet if a day comes when you are fit for writing, this system secures its entire benefit; and it gives every day a better chance, as it defends you from being untuned. Unless the weather is so warm that I think you cannot write, I think I shall not come & see you before Commencement; so will you save one day. And if you properly use this edifying example among your friends, it may convert many. But truly I am sorry that you have sat down in a place so inaccessible to me, for there is a great deal to be said that will never be uttered if it must wait a semester, — and on gravest matters too. Well, you must be the more generous in writing to me.

We expect Caroline Sturgis tomorrow evening.<sup>85</sup> Elizabeth Hoar is coming here presently to walk with Mary Russell & I am to show them my woods. Lidian & my babies two and my mother are well, & L. begs to be loved by you. I shall have a book full of Essays ready by autumn,<sup>86</sup> and your Biography will not be half written. Mr Phillips

comes refreshing and the rich varied imagery of the flower fringed shores soothes and charms us as we float languidly down the current.'

"If your Blackwoods are at hand will you mark in your next letter the Nos in which Sterling has written. I want them for Mr Ward.

"Will you not come to see me. If you will come this week I will crown you with something prettier than willow, or any willow. Wild geranium stars all the banks and rock clefts, the hawthorn every hedge. You can have a garland of what fashion you will Do but come. Has not Elizabeth told you fine things of our piny mountain.

"Please give much love to Lidian, and your dear Mamma and the son and daughter.

"S. M. Fuller."

83. Cf. a note on May 1 and 2 preceding. According to the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, May 27, 1839, the book was published on that day.

84. That is, in the writing of a life of Goethe. Cf. the letter of May 1 and 2, 1839, and Margaret Fuller's letter of June 3 quoted above, which Emerson endorsed "Life of Goethe" and "Mrs Whitman."

85. Apparently she remained for over a week (see *Journals*, V, 218 and 221).

86. There were unexpected delays, and the book did not appear till 1841.

came here the other day with Mrs Follen;<sup>87</sup> talked very well for a good hour, & expressed the liveliest concern for your health. Does she take care of herself? Does she now take & follow advice? — Do you? I hope his anxiety is altogether groundless, & am your friend,  
R. W. Emerson.

TO ABEL ADAMS, CONCORD, JUNE 17, 1839<sup>88</sup>

My dear Sir,

I enclose \$80.00 which I pray you to have the goodness to deposit for me in the Atlantic Bank as I wish to draw a cheque for a part of it in a letter I am sending to Worcester. We have not seen you yet from our eastern windows. This P. M. George B. Emerson & Mr Adam of Calcutta are to come out hither,<sup>89</sup> & I mean to come to see you tomorrow or the next day, as you will not come & see me. Yours affectionately,

R. W. Emerson.

Monday, 17 June, 1839.  
Concord.

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, JUNE 17, 1839<sup>90</sup>

Concord 17 June 1839

x x x x. <sup>1</sup>I cannot persuade Mr Very to remain with me another day.<sup>91</sup> He says, he is not permitted, & no assurances that his retirement shall be secured, are of any avail. He has been serene, intelligent & true in all the conversation I have had with him,<sup>1</sup> which is not much. <sup>11</sup>He gives me pleasure, & much relief after all I had heard concerning him.<sup>11</sup> His case is unique. & I have no guess as to its issue, which I trust will be the happiest. I shall go to town this week & settle what I can of the

87. Probably Eliza Cabot, wife of Charles Follen.

88. MS owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Abel Adams. Doubtless the "letter I am sending to Worcester" was written, but I have no proof.

89. For Adam and an earlier visit projected by him and George Barrell Emerson, see a note on June 1, 1839. According to *Journals*, V, 221, these two men came and departed on June 17.

90. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy, not in Emerson's hand. The copyist indicates that Elizabeth Peabody is the person addressed. Excerpts I-II are in *Poems by Jones Very*, ed. Andrews, p. 19.

91. It is clear from *Journals*, V, 220-221, that Very had come on June 16 or earlier and that he left on the 17th.



printing of his books,<sup>92</sup> from which however I dare not now assure him any pecuniary advantage. Yet perhaps there will be such. —  
x x x x x

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JUNE 18, 1839<sup>93</sup>

Concord 18 June 1839

Excellent Lady,

Nothing less than a millennium will suffice me to finish such good books as you lend me, so I return this<sup>94</sup> with more than usual thanks for your long suffering benevolence. I regret that I have not with me the Blackwoods in which Sterling has written:<sup>95</sup> they are loaned to Henry Hedge. I think I shall endeavor to see Mr Ward<sup>96</sup> when I go to town this week. I have had a sincerely good visit from Caroline Sturgis Shall you introduce me to your Recamier<sup>97</sup> this summer? So am I always your debtor. R. W. Emerson.

TO DAVID GREENE HASKINS, CONCORD, JUNE 18, 1839

[Printed in D. G. Haskins, pp. 125-129. This letter answered Haskins, South Andover, Mass., June 14, 1839, and was acknowledged by Haskins, July 21? 1839.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, JULY 4, 1839

[Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 8, 1839<sup>98</sup>

Concord, 8 July, 1839.

Dear William

Undoubtedly I ought to have answered before the letter I received near four complete days ago<sup>99</sup> But my money-affairs

92. For the publication of *Essays and Poems*, see July 9 following.

93. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

94. Probably Döring; cf. Margaret Fuller's letter in a note on June 7, 1839. Emerson had apparently had her copy of *J. W. v. Göthe's Leben* for more than two years (cf. the letters of May 19 and 21, and July 18, 1837).

95. See Margaret Fuller's letter cited above.

96. Samuel Gray Ward, no doubt.

97. Apparently Anna Barker, later the wife of Samuel Gray Ward. The admired friend compared to Mme Récamier in *Memoirs of Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, Boston, I, 283-284, is, I believe, the same. Cf. the letters of July 31? and Aug. 14 and 16, 1839.

98. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

99. Apparently William Emerson, July 1, 1839, which mentions Townsend's desire



simple as they are so much transcend my economical skill that any working in them fails never to put me in low spirits, and I postpone to the very end of the string. I have not seen any very recent quotation of Atlantic Bank stock, but for many months past it has held itself obstinately at 93, 4, & 5, per cent. whenever I have seen a sale & probably they publish all public sales in my newspaper. Of course it would be a costly sale to part with 13 shares at that price, since it always pays me 3 per cent semi-annually; always but once, viz. April, 1838. You must agree on better terms with Mr Townsend if you can. My pen of steel<sup>100</sup> was so bad that I am now new armed & can speak plainer. I have no force of help in me for this Townsend claim as I am in terror growing every moment for a certain paper maker's bill of \$500. to be paid for Carlyle's book<sup>101</sup> 15 July, of which sum whether I am to raise all or any & how much hangs in absolute darkness to me until the Bookseller's account arrives & reveals what credits, if any, stand therein for Carlyle. Do not fail to send me my Leger (which indeed it was cruel to charge you with) by some early opportunity; for it contains my whole Carlyle account.

Thanks for the new account in the letter luminous, thoroughlighted, even to my dull optics.

We are all very well. I am not strong but in pretty good working order for my study. Certainly I can tell nothing from my garden comparable to your annals. Your dandelions & radishes outvalue my corn & grafted fruit. We had never a green pea until 4 or 5 July. Nevertheless I hoe corn in the afternoons & get the hoeing, though probably I shall get no corn or little. Your account & Mother's makes me wish I lived at Staten island.

---

for payment of his loan, and incloses an account showing that William was now paying interest to his brother on \$5100, of which \$4300 was cash advanced on the Staten Island property.

100. The earlier part of the letter is in a much less legible hand than Emerson usually wrote. Cf. Aug. 17, 1839, where "my iron pen" is again unsatisfactory. Steel pens, though long known, were generally unsatisfactory and were little used until about the 1830's. So far as I know, this was Emerson's first experiment, though one Joseph Dowe had advertised in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* as early as June 2, 1838, a "good assortment" of metallic pens.

101. Possibly for the third and fourth volumes of the miscellaneous writings, which, according to the *Christian Register* of June 29, 1839, had been published on that day. But there is a slight discrepancy between the date and amount of the payment as here given and the information sent to Carlyle in the letter of July 4, 1839. The letter of Aug. 8, 1839, indicates the possibility that payment for the paper used in the first two volumes of miscellanies is here meant.

But the reason of my writing now is this. Elizabeth Hoar was here last evening as usual on Sunday Eves. & on being closely questioned gave a saddening statement concerning her health. Perpetual headaches with which she wakes in the morning pursue her all day & at 12 o'clock she can neither stand nor sit nor see & lies down helpless. till dinner. In the P. M. it is the same. This summer she has no work; is able to consult her health; yet gets no better, but rather worse. She despairs of ever being better. At least thinks if she do not mend this summer, she never will. She concedes that Concord is in her opinion a bad climate for her; and I thought fancied she might find a great alternative on the seashore. Now I wish to know if you & Susan will not take a season convenient to you, & the earlier the better, to ask her with might & with main in such manner that she cannot refuse to come & try the effect of your sea air for one or two months. Put it distinctly on the ground of experiment for health that her excellent parents may not possibly misunderstand it. Say, if you please, that I alarm you by my reports of her extreme debility & of her resistance to such remedies as she has tried. Such an invitation I think she would be glad to accept & her parents could not gainsay. This is my request & Mother's & Lidian's & I may say, would be that of all Concord & of all the select people of Boston who know our sister dear. Her life is too precious to be neglected as it has been. — I write thus on the supposition that you *can* invite her,<sup>102</sup> & if you can, that you value her as much as we, — which indeed you cannot until you know her as well. Love to Susan & to Willie. — I have in some sort finished three of my Essays for my book.

Waldo E.

Please add to my account the memorandum of Mother's expenses. Mother sends her love. The Concord people who heard my lectures last winter have sent me Cousins Plato 12 vols. Sir Thomas Browne's works 4 vols 8vo & Horace Walpole's Correspondence 3 vols 8vo. My brave townsmen!<sup>103</sup> But for this, I cd. come to Staten Island.

102. For Elizabeth Hoar's visit to Staten Island later in the year, see Oct. 16 and Nov. 4, 1839, and later letters.

103. The MS records of the Concord Lyceum (owned by the Concord Free Public Library) show that Emerson delivered at Concord in the early months of 1839 the following lectures, which he had first read in his recent course in Boston: "Home" (Mar. 20), "Genius" (27), "The Protest" (Apr. 3), "Love" (10), "Tragedy" (24), "Comedy" (May 1), and "Demonology" (15).

Barzillai Frost, the Concord pastor, wrote to Emerson an undated letter (endorsed June, 1839) stating that a number of gentlemen who had heard Emerson's

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JULY 9, 1839<sup>104</sup>,

Concord, 9 July, 1839.

My dear friend,

It occurs to me that from what you said at the Allston Gallery<sup>105</sup> I may look for the descent of Mr Ward on mere Concord earth one of these Sundays. As much pleasure as it would give me to see him, so much disappointment it would give me to see him with others. Mr Bartol<sup>106</sup> is coming here next Sunday to preach for Mr Frost & to spend the day with me, so I beg you to take care that I suffer no loss from an untimely confluence of lights. After next Sunday, I know no future engagements of mine on that day of the week.

I have not your letter yet, & so have no intention of writing you one. I have Bettina in English<sup>107</sup> & treat it as gingerly as one would a large

---

lectures at the Concord Lyceum had made contributions toward the purchase of a gift of books to show their appreciation. Frost said he had, by their direction, purchased the works of Sir Thomas Browne, which he now sent. He still had \$30 and would purchase Cousin's Plato and a book by one of the Howitts unless Emerson preferred something else. No copy of Cousin's Plato, he said, was to be had in this country, but one could be imported in a hundred days. Emerson must have made it known that he did not care for the Howitt book and so got Walpole instead. Cousin was apparently ordered but not actually in Emerson's hands at the time of the present letter (*cf.* also July 9, 1839).

The twelve-volume Plato was, of course, *Œuvres de Platon, traduites par Victor Cousin*, Vols. I-XII of which had appeared at Paris, 1822-1839; the thirteenth volume was not published, according to its title page, till 1840. The set, not quite complete, which is in Emerson's house, at Concord, and bears his signature, has a variety of dates which is somewhat bewildering. The four-volume Browne was doubtless *Sir Thomas Browne's Works*, ed. Simon Wilkin, 1835-1836; and the three-volume Walpole was apparently *Letters of Horace Walpole . . . to Sir Horace Mann*, ed. Lord Dover, London, 1833.

104. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

105. For the exhibition, which came to an end on July 10, see a note on May 1 and 2, 1839. Emerson had met Margaret Fuller at the Allston Gallery about a week before he wrote the present letter, and during his same visit to Boston he saw Samuel Gray Ward (*Journals*, V, 231-233).

106. Cyrus Augustus Bartol, frequently mentioned. For Barzillai Frost, see a note on July 8, 1839. He reappears from time to time.

107. An English version of this collection of largely spurious but widely acclaimed letters supposed to have passed between Goethe and Elizabeth Brentano (later von Arnim) had appeared in two volumes at London in 1837 under the misprinted title of *Goëthe's Correspondence with a Child*; but the only edition I have seen among the books still in Concord is that of London, 1839, in three volumes (in the Emerson House). It is clear that Emerson was at first somewhat doubtful, but presently, as the letter of July? 31? 1839? and plentiful other evidence show, became enthusiastic. Later he provided a copy to be used for the reprint published at Lowell, Mass. (see Dec. 15, 1840, to Margaret Fuller).

butterfly. She is a wonderful genius & yet these creatures all wing & without any reserve make genius cheap & offend our cold Saxon constitution. I have also the Complete Letter Writer in the shape of Horace Walpole,<sup>108</sup> & if I were in earnest to write a letter, you would be forced to shade your eyes from my glitter. I have also archaic Sir Thomas Browne, correspondence, Vulgar Errors, & All, in which I have read a little. I am shortly to have Cousin's Plato 12 vols. These three last books are the gift to me of my Concord compatriots who astonished me with this sign of their complacency at my Lectures. It is a great kindness.

I am editing Very's little book.<sup>109</sup> Three Essays; & verses. Out of two hundred poems, I have selected sixty six that really possess rare merit. The book is to cost 75 cents, & I beg you to announce its coming value to all buyers. If it sells, our prophet will get \$150 which, little though it be, he wants.

Your friend & servant,

R. W. Emerson.

Miss Fuller.

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, BOSTON, JULY 22, 1839

[MS owned by Mr. Alfred M. Uhler; ph. in CUL. Printed in Sanborn and Harris, I, 292, where the heading is not given as a part of the letter proper and where the salutation — "My dear Sir," — the complimentary close — "Your affectionate servant," — and the signature — "R. W. Emerson" — are lacking. The editors erroneously indicate an omission before the last sentence.]

TO GEORGE PARTRIDGE BRADFORD, CONCORD? JULY c. 24? 1839

[Bradford, July 26, 1839, thanked Emerson for his letter and proposed that they begin their projected journey about Aug. 22.]

TO MARY MOODY EMERSON, CONCORD? JULY, 1839

[Mary Moody Emerson, Sept. 26, 1839, mentioned her nephew's "letter of July," which had apparently contained some comments on Carlyle.]

108. See July 8, 1839, for this and Sir Thomas Browne and Cousin.

109. *Essays and Poems: by Jones Very*, Charles C. Little & James Brown, Boston, 1839. The *Christian Register* of Sept. 7, 1839, advertised the volume as just published.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? JULY? 31? 1839?<sup>110</sup>

The only thing in my mind to be said to you is to clear myself of my faint praise in some note lately concerning Bettina's book which now that I have read moves all my admiration. What can be richer and nobler than that woman's nature. What life more pure and poetic amid the prose and derision of our own time. So pure a love of nature I never found in prose or verse. What a lofty selection in character! What unerring instinct in action. If I went to Germany I should only desire to see her? Why do you not write to her? She must be worth all the Jamesons and Müllers<sup>111</sup> on earth. It seems to me she is the only formidable test that was applied to Goethe's genius. He could well abide any other influence under which he came. Here was genius purer than his own, and if without the constructive talent on which he valued himself yet he could not have disguised from himself the fact that she scorned it on the whole — though I think he appears sometimes to great advantage under the sharp ordeal — he is too discreet and cowardly to be great and mainly does not make one adequate confession of the transcendent superiority of this woman's aims and affections in the presence of which all his Art must have struck sail.

Is it not wonderful what inspirations women have. I find Horace Walpole declaring every advantage to be on their side in his acquaint-

110. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in the hand of Margaret Fuller. At the top of the first page the copyist wrote: "Extract from R. W. E's letter to me which I sent to Bettine," and she inclosed the whole extract in quotation marks. Whether she sent the original or a copy and whether she sent the complete letter or only the portion copied here is not clear. I am inclined to think she tore off the first leaf of the original and mailed it to Bettina and that the second leaf is what I have printed under the date July 31? 1839. But I have no satisfactory proof. The date 1841, written at the top of the present fragment, is certainly not in Margaret Fuller's characteristic hand, though just possibly by her, and may well be the date of Margaret Fuller's letter to Bettina and not of Emerson's own letter (for mention of a letter from Margaret Fuller to Bettina late in 1840, see a note on Nov. 4, 1840). The reference to some recent faint praise of Bettina and to a recent reading of the book for the first time could, however, scarcely belong to a year later than 1839; and it seems probable that the faint praise referred to was that contained in the letter of July 9, 1839. The mention of reading in Walpole exactly fits July of this year (*cf.* the letters of July 8 and 9). In the fragment of July 31? 1839, Emerson tells of sending off two volumes of Bettina to a friend, as if he himself had finished them; and no less than four later letters of 1839 mention the sending of the book to other friends or Emerson's intention to send it.

111. Emerson probably meant Anna Brownell Murphy Jameson; and he may have been thinking of Anna Rothpletz ("Rosalie Müller"), a collection of whose stories appeared in Germany in 1839-1840.

ance with French society, &c <sup>112</sup> They always add religion to talent, and so give our hope an infinite play until society gets possession of them and carries them captive to Babylon. If they would only hold themselves at their own price, if they would not subdue their sentiments, the age of heroes would come at once!

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JULY 31? 1839 <sup>113</sup>

I rejoice in what you tell me of your health & new habits. My own activity has subsided in the dog days. I can no more write than I can hoe this week. If you can give me any anecdotes of your own resolution & achievement perhaps I shall be provoked to emulation. I beg you therefore to send me the notes on the Allston Gallery <sup>114</sup> the Notes on la jeune France <sup>115</sup> & the notes on the Ward Gallery. <sup>116</sup> Will it not give you satisfaction as long as you live to have cured a debility & indolence that had resisted all remedies? I do not know Dr Flint. <sup>117</sup> Do not let the Recamier <sup>118</sup> be at the Plains <sup>119</sup> the last week of August or first of September, for then I am to travel to the White Hills with George Bradford. <sup>120</sup> — I have sent two first vols. of Bettina to Miss Tucker-

112. Walpole frequently expresses this sentiment; see, for example, *Private Correspondence*, London, 1820, III, 77. The Babylonian Captivity, a favorite theme in the *Old Testament*, is alluded to in an earlier letter.

113. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is the second leaf of a letter of which the first seems to be lost. It is possible, however, that the fragment I have dated July? 31? 1839? was copied from this missing leaf. The present fragment bears a superscription to Margaret Fuller and a Concord postmark dated July 31. Evidence cited below shows conclusively that the year is 1839.

114. Doubtless an early version of Margaret Fuller's "A Record of Impressions Produced by the Exhibition of Mr. Allston's Pictures in the Summer of 1839," published in the first number of *The Dial*.

115. Probably the notes published under date of Sept., 1839, in *Memoirs of Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, Boston, I, 250 ff.

116. These were, I conjecture, Margaret Fuller's notes referred to in the letter of Oct. 16, 1839, where the "Portfolio" is probably the same as "S. G. Ward's Portfolio" described in Nov. 4, 1839, to Elizabeth Hoar.

117. A John Flint was a physician in Boston at this time (*Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1839).

118. Doubtless Anna Barker. Cf. letters of June 18 and Aug. 14 and 16, 1839. For Emerson's first meeting with this friend of Margaret Fuller's, see Oct. 1 and Oct. 16, 1839.

119. Margaret Fuller had dated her letter of June 3, 1839, from Jamaica Plains, and, though she wrote the name correctly in later letters, Emerson stuck to the final "s."

120. This journey is most fully narrated in Sept. 6, 1839.

man <sup>121</sup> at Chelsea, as you know Dwight was asking it for her at the Gallery. As I have sent it via Dr Francis who has opportunities, & without any billet, I should be obliged to you, if you see Miss Tuckerman, to say that it was to have gone by Mr Dwight to her, but he is at Northampton, & I will thank her to send it to Mr Adams's No 2 Winthrop Place, when she has done with it. The book is greatly in request here & I have promised it on its return to several friends.

If it was not the end of a letter, I think I should tell you how much I pine to write verses, & cannot. The wind, the water, the ferns do all but coin themselves into rhymes before me, yet the last step of the alchemy fails. All my household individually salute you with much love. Your friend —

R W Emerson.

TO HARRISON GRAY OTIS BLAKE, CONCORD, AUGUST 1, 1839 <sup>122</sup>

Concord Aug 1' 1839

x x x You certainly apprehend the true position of the clergyman in relation to the community at this moment & have described it with great precision.<sup>123</sup> And the perception of the difficulties in an honest man fast becomes the solution of them, & I infer from what you say at last of yr present purposes that you see light already. That light I am sure is a greater selfreliance, — a thing to be spoken solemnly of & waited for as not one thing but all things, as the uprise & revelation of

<sup>121.</sup> Jane Tuckerman had been a pupil of Margaret Fuller's (Margaret Fuller, Apr. 11, 1837). Her visit with Elizabeth Hoar at Concord is recorded in the letters of Sept. 3 and 9, 1839. For Bettina, see July 9, 1839. John Sullivan Dwight appears earlier, as does Convers Francis.

<sup>122.</sup> MS listed and partly quoted in Thomas F. Madigan, Oct., 1924. The text I print is from an incomplete copy in Cabot's hand (owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL), which does not indicate to whom the letter was addressed. Excerpt I is given in Cabot, I, 356-357, without the date or the name of the person addressed. The long correspondence with Blake had begun, so far as I know, when he was a member of the committee of students who arranged for the Divinity School address (see especially a note on July 28, 1838). A few months later he was Emerson's guest at Concord (*Journals*, V, 133). Though he prepared at the Divinity School, he became, not a preacher, but a teacher (see a note on Dec. 1, 1845).

<sup>123.</sup> An incomplete MS copy of Blake's letter in Cabot's hand is described by the copyist as written on July 17, 1839, by "One of the Cambr. Div. students" "about his change of views as to his profession." This student, clearly Blake, outlines his old notions of the office of a Christian minister, tells how various influences, including his reading of Carlyle and his hearing of Emerson, have changed his mind, but says that for the present he intends to go on (as a minister), hoping that difficulties will clear up as he proceeds.



God.<sup>1</sup> We talk of the Community & of the Church, but what are these but what we let them be? When we are faithful we know them not — absorbed with our own thoughts, sure of our duties we cumber ourselves never with the Church, & in fact all that is alive in the Church is with us. As soon as we step aside a little & consult history & facts straightway society grows a great matter & the soul a small circumstance.<sup>1</sup> It seems to me that this holds not only in the whole, but in the particular. I have never known any one fail as a preacher except by his own fault. Such is our happiness in the times & the country that the community will forgive any contradiction of their opinions so that they have a man to their preacher. But he must not be a half-man or a third of a man addicted to dictionaries or pictures or sleep, & bringing them bad sermons half-written, & doing ill the services he had rather forbear. His nerves must tingle first that their nerves shall tingle. If he gives them only the tho'ts that have agitated his heart, they cannot choose but shake & fear. There is then no longer the "opinion of the community" to consider. Our thought is now the community, of wh. you & I & all are members. Man seems to me the one fact: the forms of the church & of society — the framework which he creates & casts aside day by day. The whole of duty seems to consist in purging off these accidents & obeying the aboriginal truth. I dare not say these things lightly — feel the shame of saying them at all. The simplicity of duty accuses our distracted & unholy lives. But I wish to say — at least let our theory not be slavish: let us hope infinitely & accustom ourselves to the reflection that the true Fall of man is the disesteem of man; the true Redemption selftrust;<sup>124</sup> the growth of character is only the enlargement of this, & year by year as we come to our stature we shall inherit not only forms & churches & communities but earth & heaven x x I did not mean to write a homily but I have lived so much alone lately, that I find I acquire a sort of habit of generalizing or treating all things in a lump; & all my own compunctions & my resolutions take this turn of resisting the overweight of society x x x x

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 3, 1839

[Partly printed in Cabot, II, 461; acknowledged in William Emerson, Aug. 9, 1839. Described in WmE List as written from Concord.]

124. This comes close to the central doctrine of Emerson's writings. In an unpublished passage of a diary for the following November are words later repeated in the essay "Self-reliance": "Trust thyself. Every heart vibrates to that iron string." (Typescript *Journals*.)



TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, AUGUST 8, 1839<sup>125</sup>

I can only hope also that your bookseller shall find the bindings perfectly matched. When I charged my men on this head, they replied, that all the foregone books were of one color, blue, and so there could be no doubt in binding the new; but since, they tell me the binder has corrected them by showing his list of two or three colors, and has accordingly bound the new, the same number of the same color. I dare scarcely hope they will prove right, but the binder said he would warrant them to the amount of the cost of retransportation.

In regard to the new *French Revolution*,<sup>126</sup> I hope you are not waiting still for a name. I received your proof-sheet and showed it immediately to Brown, but I did not write you anew because I considered my first message on the subject our final answer, to wit, that "C. C. Little and James Brown, Boston," would receive it on its arrival at that port and would then sell it on a commission not exceeding twenty per cent on whatever retail price I with their advice should fix for the book. So I begged you to print their name.<sup>127</sup> If this is still debatable, I suppose it is of no importance to them that the London publisher's name is prefixed, if he have any scruples. I hope to get the book sold, however, for a smaller commission than above named. You must not convict your London booksellers on the evidence of Munroe & Co.'s commission. They were very eager to have the book of *Miscellanies* out of Little & Co.'s hands, to whom they feared it would go, and offered cheap terms. I thought it a grand bargain, but it has not proved so good as I thought. They have called upon me to pay the printing and the paper,<sup>128</sup> (which Little & Co. did not in their book,) have credited me with no dollar until six months after a copy was sold, and now on the 1st of July, a year after the book was published,<sup>129</sup> and when only forty copies remain unsold, we are in debt to them \$104.31.

As soon as I had paid all the dollars in my pocket, I borrowed more,

<sup>125.</sup> As printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883, apparently from the original MS, the present ownership of which is unknown to me, the end of the first paragraph and all of the second and third paragraphs were omitted, though included in the galley proof sheet owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL). I copy them here from the proof but omit the parts of the letter already published in *C-E Corr.*

<sup>126.</sup> The letter of Nov. 8, 1839, tells of the arrival of these books from England.

<sup>127.</sup> May 15, 1839.

<sup>128.</sup> See a note on July 8, 1839.

<sup>129.</sup> Cf. June 28, 1838, to Margaret Fuller.

and as the paper used in printing Vols III. and IV. is paid for, I shall have one of these days, I doubt not, an astonishing item of interest to charge you with in my accounts. When I complained to these men of these inconveniences, and showed them Little & Co.'s account, they showed me the difference of commission allowed to Little & Co., and the fact of near two hundred subscribers paying for *that* book on delivery; and really one would think, who had overheard the conversation, that J. M. & Co. had done me the greatest favor in publishing, and thus putting me in debt, for they intrench themselves in their ciphering and shoot at me with volleys of figures. I am ashamed to write thus tediously, but I wish to advertise you that I shall send you presently an abstract which at my desire they drew up of the cost and the profits of the book. Though you refuse my leger, I am sure theirs will contain the accurate particulars.

. . . . .

TO GEORGE PARTRIDGE BRADFORD, CONCORD? AUGUST c. 14, 1839

[Mentioned in Aug. 14 and 16, 1839. Acknowledged in Bradford, Aug. 15 (endorsed 1839 by Emerson) as received on that day. Bradford, in reply to Emerson's request, named Aug. 23 as the time for setting out on their journey.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, AUGUST 14 AND 16, 1839<sup>130</sup>

Concord, 14 August, 1839.

My dear friend,

I write to beg you to roll up those several MSS, if they are detached, — or to write them out to the end, if they are in a book, that I may have them as viaticum in the mountains. I have written to Mr Bradford<sup>131</sup> to decide between the 23<sup>d</sup> & the 26 Aug<sup>t</sup> for the commencement of our journey. Now do not let me thus fail to see Recamier<sup>132</sup> of whom I have heard somewhat that would make me grieve not to look upon her face though from afar. We shall not be absent much more than a week. Be a good countess now & weave such fast nets about your guest as to imprison her during your good pleasure.

16th Thus far had I written when a sudden wind blew me to Boston & kept my feet so busy there, that I had not a half hour to seek

130. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains."

131. Aug. c. 14, 1839.

132. Cf. the letters of June 18 to Margaret Fuller and July 31? 1839.

out Mr Ward in, who had challenged me to go & see Day & Night.<sup>133</sup> A young Southron<sup>134</sup> whom I knew in college used to look in the glass on Saturdays, & say, "It is not one of Mr Coffin's good looking days" & so omitted his visits. Neither was it one of Boston's goodlooking days yesterday; I saw neither picture poem man angel or resurrection, not even the Botanic Garden; nothing but booksellers bankers & drays.

And pray who & what is the spectacle you so oracularly announce? Is it book or is it woman? I am very credulous on fine days & can still believe in the riches of nature And yet I have with my eyes transpierced so many goodly reputations & found them paper, that when the wind is east I make a covenant with my ears never to hearken to a new report. And yet to such a herald all faith is due, and at all events I will sit with meek expectation. — I am sorry you missed Mr Alcott who still gropes after & explores the irreconcilable light of your star. It is plain he cannot let you rest until he know whether this undeniable lustre be planetary or solar, kindred or alien. *I* surrender at discretion: he is sure of me: *You*, it seems, still pique his curiosity, and in riding to Concord perhaps he fancied that if worst came to worst, his party would be two to one when he got here. I understood him, when he was here, that he still intended to persuade you to ride so far. You must not baulk his astronomical intentions — I shall really look for you every day till next Friday. Undoubtedly too he wishes to see through your eyes his own present position & prospects. His position is to common sense perplexed & painful enough, but the power of the man is such that he can make (I will not say you, but) me suspend my common sense in his favor — for a time; And in talking with him I cease to urge my beggarly elements of justice & prudence against his justice & prudence of a loftier strain. Yet when all is said, I relapse into earnest wishes that he would work a small farm for his bread and dictate his gospel thence. And the last time we talked, he said, had things looked to him in the spring as now, he would have accepted such an offer, as was indeed made to him. If anything should prevent you from coming hither, as I trust nothing will, will you not send to No 2 Winthrop Place that Olympian packet<sup>135</sup> as soon as next Wednesday or Thurs-

133. Copies of Michelangelo's figures, which Emerson finally saw more than two months later (see a note on Nov. 4, 1839, to Elizabeth Hoar).

134. William Parker Coffin, of Charleston, S. C., was a classmate of Emerson's at college.

135. Perhaps Margaret Fuller's journals, which are mentioned in the letters of Sept. 3 and 9, 1839.

day morning — & I will send there for it on Thursday P. M. if, as is probable, I set out from Concord *via* Lowell, Friday Morn<sup>g</sup>. In our house we are all well, & Lidian & my mother desire much to see your face. Elizabeth was here just now & required me to send her love to you.

R. W. Emerson.

Carlyle is gone to Scotland & will there he says consider intently the visit to America, & decide.<sup>136</sup> He seems to halt between the impulse to commence a new book at home, or Lectures in America. He has seen Webster & written a masterly sketch of our Titan whom he prefers to all men. If Mr H. Fuller comes to Boston when I am here it would give me much pleasure to see him. I fear I have given him much trouble respecting Carlyles accounts.<sup>137</sup>

TO MARY E. MASON, CONCORD? AUGUST c. 15, 1839

[Mary E. Mason, Boston, Aug. 16, 1839, stated she had just received Emerson's letter and was sorry the charity patient must leave the hospital, and asked for a reply. For the patient referred to, see Apr.<sup>?</sup> c. 1? 1839.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 17, 1839<sup>138</sup>

Concord <sup>1</sup>Aug 17<sup>1</sup> 1839

Dear William,

I received your letter of 12 Aug and its enclosure<sup>139</sup> night before last on my return from Boston. As it is dated the 12<sup>th</sup> I suppose you thought it would reach Concord on the 14<sup>th</sup> but it is mailed at Providence, 13<sup>th</sup>, & charged .37½ postage, whereas your cheques usually come from N. Y. inclosed without additional postage. In Boston I assured Mr Adams he had a letter for me which he steadfastly denied, but on my representations got me \$110. out of the Globe Bk., on my memorandum cheque, which your order enabled me to pay yesterday. I am very much obliged to you for this money as I had exhausted if not my credit yet certainly my estimate of my credit, & so of course my power to ask for more. I meant in asking it of you that it should be reckoned only as an advance of the October payment & not as principal. I hope, in October, to get such payments from the book-

136. Carlyle, June 24, 1839 (C-E Corr.).

137. Cf. May? c. 12? 1839.

138. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, II, 461.

139. A check for \$125 to be applied to payment of interest due in October or to payment of the principal, as Emerson preferred.

sellers as to float again But <sup>11</sup>I see plainly I shall have no choice about lecturing again next winter; I must do it. Here in Concord they send me as my tax-bill for the current year \$161.73.<sup>11</sup> including the parish tax <sup>140</sup>42.33. I pray you tell me if this assessment is not excessive. If I complain, the assessor shows me that it is arithmetically just on the invoice I give at the year's rate of (say) 52 cents on every hundred dollars, for town & county tax, beside parish tax, & I do not know that a road tax is not coming still. The last year it was 133; for in my *invoice* I had deducted all my unprofitable stock, which this year I replaced as it yields income. I think at this rate I cannot afford to own any property but must contrive to get rid of it.

Bulkeley is this year more than usually costly, as he has been all the time at Charlestown. In June I paid his account to 1 April. and last week paid it again to 1 July . . . 45.47

44.54  
90.01

Neither of these charges have you, I believe, in your account. You shall charge yourself with half if you please. . . .<sup>141</sup>

Mother sends her love & acknowledges the receipt of Susan's welcome letter & a jar of preserves. We are all glad Willie is well again. Elizabeth is very well suited by Susan's proposition requiring her company in October as she could not go earlier. & Lidian begs Susan with her love to come to Concord & take 'a fair start,' as the coachmen say, — any how, to come to Concord. I go to Agiocochook <sup>142</sup>next Friday with G. P. Bradford, for seven or ten days. I shall be very glad to see Mr Calvert <sup>143</sup>if he comes to Massachusetts. I told Mr E. Ward,<sup>144</sup> that I would read two or three lectures to his Institution next March. Do you know if they pay their lecturers? After he was gone, I found that I had omitted

<sup>140.</sup> For Emerson's notification of the authorities that he was no longer a member of First Parish, see Apr. 8, 1852.

<sup>141.</sup> Three sentences about Bulkeley, making approximately twelve lines in the manuscript, are here omitted.

<sup>142.</sup> There were various spellings of the Indian name for the White Mountains. Emerson could have found this one in Jeremy Belknap, *The History of New-Hampshire*, 1792, III, 39.

<sup>143.</sup> William Emerson, Aug. 9, 1839, said Calvert had asked for a letter of introduction to carry to Concord. For this friend, who had welcomed William in Germany, see Nov. 18 and 19, 1824. He appears often in later letters.

<sup>144.</sup> For Elijah Ward, see Feb. 29, 1840. In his letter of Aug. 9, cited above, William had asked whether the president of the Mercantile Library Association in New York had called on Emerson for a lecture, and had urged his brother to accept such an invitation.

to inquire what he had not told me. Pray ask somebody who knows. For I shall certainly charge them with all sorts of expenses if I go, & if they do not expect it, will decline in season. Accuse my iron pen, if my letter is stiff. I congratulate you on the prosperity implied in Mr Townsend's payment<sup>145</sup> & in your ready ministration to me & am as ever yours affectionately R. W. E.

T. W. Haskins has lost his infant,<sup>146</sup> the second of the twins, near a year old. I hear that S. M. H. does very well in the episcopal church.<sup>147</sup> Next week I believe he is going to bring Delia Haskins to Concord.

TO GEORGE PARTRIDGE BRADFORD, CONCORD? AUGUST c. 19, 1839

[Bradford, Plymouth, Mass., Aug. 20 (endorsed 1839 by Emerson), said that he received Emerson's letter "with Hedge's proposal today" and accepted Emerson's reasons against taking Hedge with them on their proposed journey.]

TO FREDERIC HENRY HEDGE, CONCORD? AUGUST 20, 1839<sup>148</sup>

x x George P. B. & I have settled to set forth next Friday & by land for Lake Winnepeseogee & the Hills<sup>149</sup> x

I fancy I see everywhere more resolute inquiry than heretofore, more good heads, & that we are fast coming to fuller explanations. The present Church rattles ominously. It must vanish presently; & we shall have a real one x x Carlyle writes<sup>150</sup> that he goes to Scotland, & there decides whether to come to America next fall, or stay at home & begin a new book, being strongly impelled to both.

145. William Emerson said in his letter of Aug. 12, 1839, that he had recently paid Townsend \$200, which would relieve to that extent the Atlantic Bank stock.

146. According to the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Aug. 13, 1839, Thomas William, youngest child of Thomas W. Haskins, had died the preceding Sunday.

147. Emerson's cousin Samuel Moody Haskins graduated at the General Theological Seminary in 1839, was ordained a deacon at New York in June of that year, and, a few months later, became rector of St. Mark's in Williamsburg.

148. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in the hand of Cabot, whose notation gives the name of the person addressed and the date but not the place.

149. The journey is recorded in several letters of the following September. The note on Aug. c. 19, 1839, seems to show that there had been some thought of including Hedge as a member of the party.

150. In his letter of June 24, 1839, which reached Concord only after long delay (*C-E Corr.*).

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 3, 1839<sup>151</sup>

Concord, 3 Sept. 1839.

I hoped on my arrival at home last night to find either Lidian or Elizabeth H. informed of your welfare & whereabouts, & of your aspects whether social or solitary; but they know nothing of the matter This poor sheet therefore comes inquiring whether I may come & see you & whether if I come now I shall see your friend or must wait longer for that vision. I have "La jeune France"<sup>152</sup> & the accompanying sheets, with me, ready to bring you. They were very good bread in the New Hampshire Highlands where the dignity of the landscape makes one more sensible of the meanness & Mud of the population at the taverns untempered by so much as a spark of true fire.<sup>153</sup> Fierce vice, all forms of passion, do not assail our faith like this fritter & degradation of man which we see everywhere in the stage coach & bar room. I was the gladder of wit, of taste, of criticism, & true aspiration which I found in these MSS. apart from the new objects to which they introduced me. I said just now that they were ready for you but I am not quite sure that I can let them go immediately What Robinson Crusoe reads out of his "thinking corner" he does not quite read.

Moreover Elizabeth H. declares this morning that you have given her leave to see them (the Journal, that is,) & she will see.

We had a very good journey, very good sights, & no mishaps, except cold weather. At the White Mountains I met Ward<sup>154</sup> to my great satisfaction and now please myself with the hope of soon meeting him again.

But I will presently give you more at large an account of any memorable incidents if you will send me an immediate notice by mail or to the Concord Stage Office (Earl Tavern Hanover St) leaving Boston at 4 P. M., whether you are at home this week & will invite me to come & see you one day of it. Elizabeth H. is expecting Miss Tuckerman tonight. I will bring with me Bettina or, otherwise, send it by stage. Yours, R. W. Emerson

151. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains."

152. Cf. July 31? 1839.

153. Cf. "Monadnoc." According to *Cent. Ed.*, IX, 424, the beginnings of the poem seem to belong to 1845, yet I am inclined to think the germ is in this letter of 1839.

154. Samuel Gray Ward.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 6, 1839<sup>155</sup>

Concord, 6 Sept. 1839

Gratitude for so generous a letter must even set my pen to the sheet though the Muse alone knows & not yet the mortal man what things can be said. I am glad to share this approximate ubiquity that comes of corresponding with two or three pairs of eyes, say, one pair in London,<sup>156</sup> & one at Jamaica P. The account of the Davis Music, & especially the tender lines you have quoted accuse my indolence which has hitherto lost me the fairest opportunity of hearing the same strains. I remember I did lately see mountains & the snow on their summits, beheld the genesis of the cloud and the sources of great streams, but the New Hampshire landscape though savage & stern does not reach the surprising & overwhelming grandeur that in some spots of this world draws a man as by the hair of his head into awe & poetry. Yet the Profile Mountain in the Franconia Notch is a pleasing wonder.<sup>157</sup> Sternly that grave old Sphinx gazes eastward with an expression that may be called great & natural. The lofty Bust is a fine subject for verse, but I was not in the mood. Five miles further from Littleton, I went to see what is called "The Flume" as wild a piece of scenery as I ever chanced to see though the describable facts are nothing but a small stream pouring through a granite ravine over which at one point a natural bridge is made by a big stone which has fallen in to the top of the chasm. But we lowlanders so rarely see the aboriginal forest that here where it is in wildest wonder & strength it ennobles the strange spectacle & really healed me who had set out from Littleton that morning a sick man & doubtful whether I could crawl after my party, for we walked a mile in to the woods at this point. Mr Bradford moreover found this wild place the Gretna Green of Botany, for it was the den of all cryptogamous plants. These mountains what magnets they are to the eye! They are like men of genius too in society. the coachman the grocer do not ask their names, do not see them, but

155. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains, Roxbury."

156. Carlyle's.

157. According to Moncure D. Conway, *Life of Nathaniel Hawthorne*, London, n. d. (1890?), p. 98, it was Emerson himself who inspired Hawthorne's story "The Great Stone Face." I do not know whether Sophia Peabody or her sister may have carried some suggestion from Emerson or Margaret Fuller to Hawthorne, but it is an interesting fact that the germ of the story appears in *Passages from the American Note-books* under the year 1839.



each ingenuous religious soul sees them & sees nothing else. You are accustomed to converse when you please. I suppose you hardly believe in the Tides of conversation, but I ride fifty miles & my tongue is dumb within my mouth, & then without visible cause it is loosed again. We had a good deal of various talk in this journey but I think it turned chiefly on this sad sore text of Reform that so wearies the eardrum of this country. We heard in one place blue sulphureous preaching,<sup>158</sup> in another the most ominous shaking of Unitarian husks & pods out of which all corn & peas had long fallen, the men were base the newspapers base &, worse, the travellers did not find in themselves the means of redemption. I see movement, I hear aspirations, but I see not how the great God prepares to satisfy the heart in a new order of things. No church no state will form itself to the eye of desire & hope. Even when we have extricated ourselves from all the embarrassments of the social problem it does not please the oracle to emit any light on the *mode* of individual life. A thousand negatives it utters clear & strong on all sides, but the sacred affirmative it hides in the deepest abyss. We do not see that heroic resolutions will absolve men from those *tides* which a most fatal moon heaps & levels in the moral emotive & intellectual nature. It looks as if there was much doubt, much waiting, to be endured by the best, — the heavy hours. — Perhaps there must be austere elections & determinations before any clear vision of the way is given. Yet eternal joy & a light heart dwell with the Muse forever & ever and the austerity of her true lovers can never be harsh moping & low. Today is ours & today's action; why should I cumber myself with these morrows, these optical illusions, these cobwebs of time? — I hoped not to read lectures again, at least not in the old way but I am about determining to do that chore once more.<sup>159</sup> Elizabeth Hoar & her friend have got away Bettine once more, or I would make up a packet. Now I will send this by mail & you shall expect the packet Monday or Tuesday —

I read somewhere that facts were the stuff of letters, but I lead the life of a blade of grass in mere wind & sun & have no other events than the weather. We are all very well in this house & all glad of the prospect of your visit here on a coming Sunday. I shall come to Roxbury as soon as you notify me, if not before; and so, farewell.  
R. W. Emerson.

<sup>158.</sup> Cf. *Journals*, V, 245.

<sup>159.</sup> See Sept. 26, 1839.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 9, 1839<sup>160</sup>

Monday Evening

I return all the MSS<sup>161</sup> with my gratitude. I also send Bettine for you & your friends. As to Mr Parker,<sup>162</sup> he may have it after you, if he will not keep it over a few days; but if he wishes to sit upon it, let him not touch it now and he shall have it after it returns from one or two earlier applicants. I doubt if there be any volume of Vasari in the Boston Atheneum. His "Lives" is in the College Library.<sup>163</sup> You shall have any volumes of it if it be in the B. A. as soon as I go to Boston.

Jane Tuckerman<sup>164</sup> sang to us "the desolate stem." She has a beautiful gift and I am enriched by hearing her. Tomorrow afternoon I am to carry her & E H & Sarah Storer to Waltham to spend an evening.

These journals of yours may they soon see the light! The French critiques<sup>165</sup> instruct me in that I would gladly know. De Vigny's "three characters"<sup>166</sup> are masterly drawn and yet they are not three beings in nature The first is the best & can be found in society by tens & twenties; but the second & third mix themselves in individuals, and the Man of Ideas remains undescribed.

All these MSS however the publishable & the unpublishable are well worth your pains & can afford to bide their time. Thanks for the Allston criticisms.<sup>167</sup> I do not know that I should quarrel with them.

160. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. There is a superscription to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains," but no postmark. Evidence cited below seems, however, to date the letter definitely. Sept. 9 fell on Monday in 1839.

161. In Sept. 6, 1839, Emerson had promised to send a packet on "Monday or Tuesday" and had intended to include Bettina in it.

162. Theodore Parker's close association with both Emerson and Margaret Fuller about this time is clear from entries in Parker's MS journal (owned by the American Unitarian Association).

163. The sixteen volumes of the Milan edition of 1807-1811 were there, according to *A Catalogue of the Library of Harvard University*, 1830.

164. She was expected to arrive in Concord on Sept. 3, 1839, to visit Elizabeth Hoar, according to the letter of that date. Emerson recorded in *Journals*, V, 255 (Sept. 18? 1839), that he had heard her sing "lately"; this entry could hardly belong to the 19th, when, I conjecture, he again heard her (*cf.* a note on Sept. 26 following).

165. See the letters of July 31? and Sept. 3, 1839.

166. I conjecture that the reference is to a portion of Margaret Fuller's journals closely related to the comments on Vigny printed in *Memoirs*, Boston, I, 250-258 — just possibly to these comments themselves, but I think not.

167. *Cf.* July 31? 1839, where these and notes on the "Ward Gallery" are asked for.

Do not fail to let me have those on the Ward portfolio, when you dismiss that. So grows the debt of yours R. W. Emerson.

Mrs T. Lee<sup>168</sup> borrowed last winter an old MS Lecture of mine, "Holiness."<sup>169</sup> If you see her, I wish you would tell her I want that inestimable production.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 26, 1839<sup>170</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord 26 Sept 1839<sup>1</sup>

Dear William,

I take great shame to myself that I have never written you in all these weeks not so much even as to acknowledge a jar of preserved peaches which Susan sent to Lidian & which arrived in all safety & sweetness accompanied by a note from you until now unanswered. The peaches were excellent & came to the best use & honor once twice & again & Lidian begs Susan to accept her thanks for this new instance of her continual remembrance — Yet we are daily expecting to see Susan in person on her return from Portsmouth.<sup>171</sup> Please to inform us of her motions & of your welfare without delay. Elizabeth H., I believe, holds herself in readiness to return with her in October Mother is very well; so is Lidian & both of my children.<sup>172</sup> I have just decided, unwillingly somewhat, to read one more course of lectures in Boston next winter<sup>173</sup> but their tenor & topics float yet far off & undefined before me.<sup>174</sup> I have not been very strong this summer; contrariwise very puny, & hoped I should get vigor by a journey to the Mountains.<sup>175</sup> But I gained little, and am as usual neither sick nor well, but, for aught I see, as capable of work as ever, let once my subject stand like a good ghost palpable before me.<sup>176</sup> My journey was very pleasant in the circumstances though I think myself a poor traveller, as I am always ill at ease & feel my impertinence as soon as I get five miles from home. George Bradford was in high spirits.<sup>177</sup> Since I came home I do not write much & writing is always

168. Cf. a note on Aug. 16, 1827.

169. For this lecture, see the letters of Feb. 15 and 19, 1838, to Lidian Emerson.

170. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I and II are in Cabot, II, 392; III and IV, *ibid.*, 388; and I, V, and VI, *ibid.*, 401.

171. William Emerson replied on Sept. 30 that his wife and son had left last Friday and that he himself expected to follow them in a few days and to be in Concord on Wednesday or Thursday of the next week.

172. See a note on Dec. 22, 1839.

173. See Sept. 6, 1839.

my metre of health, — writing, which a sane philosopher would probably say was the surest symptom of a diseased mind.<sup>174</sup> At a party at Miss Fuller's I met Mr Calvert the other evening <sup>174</sup> & invited him to Concord, but he declined this time with good promises for the future. He has a drama,<sup>175</sup> he told me, nearly written. George Ripley has in the press a thick pamphlet in reply to Mr Norton <sup>176</sup> & George R is in high spirits on the occasion.

He <sup>v</sup> & others revive at this time the old project of a new journal <sup>177</sup> for the exposition of absolute truth, but I doubt a little if it reach the day. I will never be editor, though I am counted on as a contributor.<sup>v</sup> We have a power of fine people who would write a few numbers of such book, who write nowhere else. <sup>vi</sup> My Henry Thoreau will be a great poet <sup>178</sup> for such a company, & one of these days for all companies.<sup>vi</sup>

Mother & Lidian send their love to you & Susan & Willie, if all at home. Mother safely received a pot of Guava jelly by Mr Pritchard. I have not heard today how Elizabeth P. is; Frances Jane was better yesterday.<sup>179</sup> Yours affectionately Waldo E  
How prospers the Harvest with you? We get potatoes corn melons beans &c a good crop from my half acre.

174. For Calvert, see a note on Aug. 17, 1839. The party mentioned was probably the one described in Theodore Parker's MS journal for Sept., 1839 (owned by the American Unitarian Association), and the date was, I conjecture, Sept. 19. Parker recorded:

"Thursday Miss Fuller made a pleasant party of Ladies & their Lords. Emerson & Ripley were there. The time went well. There was fine singing by Miss Tuckerman, & wit & good humours. . . ."

"Miss Fuller resembles *Mme de Stael* more than any woman I know . . ."

175. Perhaps *Count Julian*, which he published at Baltimore, 1840.

176. Ripley's "*The Latest Form of Infidelity*" Examined was advertised for sale in the *Christian Register* on Oct. 12, 1839. This was a letter in reply to Andrews Norton's attack on the Transcendentalists.

177. This subject was agitated at the meeting of Sept. 18, 1839, at Bartol's home, which is recorded in Alcott's words in *Journals*, V, 256. Theodore Parker wrote in his MS journal for Sept., 1839 (owned by the American Unitarian Association): "Wednesday we had another meeting but not so good. The subject discussed was a new journal. There will be a new journal I doubt not. Emerson Miss Fuller & Hedge alone are competent to the work."

178. There are several earlier letters showing Emerson's high estimate of Thoreau's promise. His "good poetry" is heralded in Feb. 8? 1839, and "Sympathy" is praised in an entry in *Journals* for Aug. 1 of the same year.

179. Elizabeth and Frances Jane Prichard were daughters of Moses Prichard of Concord (*Concord . . . Births, Marriages, and Deaths*, pp. 291 and 295).

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, OCTOBER 1, 1839<sup>180</sup>

Concord 1 October

I thank you for your good invitation & congratulate you on the visit of your friend.<sup>181</sup> Certainly I cannot fail to come, though I cannot now promise to bring my wife or Elizabeth, or not to bring them. Friday is a great way off & no doubt we shall have many modes devised, in the interval, of overcoming the nineteen long intervening miles. I am sorry I am so bad an observer of taste & genius as you say, but we wish to be very sure our diamonds are not Brazil Topazes, and it is not an ideal but an experience of taste & genius that sharpens our criticism. Would it not be a breaking of faith with the beautiful & wise we have cherished, to be easily pleased today? This I would plead if your charge were true, if I were not among my friends as much a proverb for excess of candour as you would intimate I am for spleen. Whom have I rejected? whom have I not admired? The utmost of my offence is the sluggishness of my perceptions—'Lascia mi pensare,' is all I have said. I do not think I shall be a whit behind yourself in my admiration of any noble gift though I may be slower in discovering it.

Again I give you all joy on the arrival of your friend so long expected, & assure myself of the pleasure of seeing her on Friday.<sup>182</sup>

I will bring Coleridge & the two volumes of Vasari<sup>183</sup> you asked for, with me.

R. W. Emerson —

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, OCTOBER 3, 1839<sup>184</sup>

Concord October 1839

My dear Sir

I received your letter & its enclosed verses immediately, though I acknowledge it so tardily. I write so slowly I believe because

180. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The letter is addressed to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains," and evidence cited below shows that the year was 1839.

181. Anna Barker, as is clear from other letters of 1839.

182. This first meeting with Anna Barker occurred, accordingly, on Friday, Oct. 4, 1839, at Jamaica Plain, and is duly recorded in *Journals*, V, 278. In Dec. 22, 1839, Emerson described his impressions for the benefit of his aunt, mistakenly giving the date of the meeting as September. References to Margaret Fuller's much-praised friend occur in the letters as early as May 19 and 21, 1837.

183. Cf. Sept. 9, 1839.

184. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Emerson wrote this endorsement:

I liked the message so well & was willing to wait for a select hour to reply to what took my fancy with the most agreeable surprise. Certainly your friend in these lines & in the very few others of his that I have seen, goes to the very end of the poetic license, & defies a little too disdainfully his dictionary & logic. Yet his lines betray a highly poetical temperament and a sunny sweetness of thought & feeling which are high gifts; and the voluminous eloquence of his Spenserian stanza is by itself an indication of great skill & cunning. Perhaps I judge the lines too partially for their subject & the affectionate playfulness with which he treats it, as indeed I was very happy to meet this kindness: — but I know the lines would have pleased me if addressed to a third person: & I think bad praise much more annoying than criticism. I entreat you not to despond of your friend's success because of any temporary inaction Wit & imagination, Milton said, are tender maidens,<sup>185</sup> — and Margaret Fuller showed me not long ago a sentence of De Vigny — that the poet must lose a good many days in order to have a great one.<sup>186</sup> Especially this sacrifice of good time seems almost universal among the contemplative class of persons in this country; — the very children are infected with skepticism & ennui. Even the active except in a very few happy instances seem to owe their health & efficiency to their foregoing the exercise of thought & the creative arts, and the more fortunate must wait for the less with a sure trust in the remedial force of nature. We outgrow our friendships and undoubtedly where there is inequality in the intellect must resign them but in a society as imperfect as ours I think no man can afford

---

“Copy of letter to S. G. W on W. C.s poems Oct. 1839 —” But there are too many discrepancies between this text and that in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 11–12, to record here. A third text, closer in some respects to the one I print than to that of *Letters*, but differing much from both, was published by F. B. Sanborn in “Emerson and Contemporary Poets,” *The Critic*, XLII, 414 (May, 1903). All three versions lack a complimentary close and the signature. The definite date of Oct. 3, 1839, appears in the text of *Letters* and in a fragmentary MS copy made by Cabot and owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL), which contains nothing not printed in 1899. The friend whose poetry is discussed was, of course, William Ellery Channing the Younger, whose literary mentor Emerson soon became. Cf., for example, Jan. 30, 1840.

185. Probably Emerson vaguely recollected *Paradise Lost*, V, 100 ff.

186. Margaret Fuller's notes on La Jeune France, including comment on Vigny, are mentioned in earlier letters. Whether there was a definite source in Vigny for the sentiment here attributed to him, I do not know; but Margaret Fuller's notes on him contained something similar (*Memoirs*, Boston, I, 258): “‘In this volume is contained all that is on record of the inner life of a man of forty years. How many suns, how many rains and dews, to produce a few buds and flowers, some sweet, but not rich fruit!’”

to spare from his circle a poet as long as he can offer so indisputable a token as a pure verse of his communion with what is highest in Being. It is possible that my love of these gifts might enable me to be useful to your friend if once I knew him. As lovers of English poetry we should certainly have common ground enough to meet upon though of course I should wish to meet him in the first instance only as scholars. I am not often in general society but if I should have an opportunity of making his acquaintance I will not fail to embrace it.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, OCTOBER 16, 1839<sup>187</sup>

Concord, 16 Oct. 1839

My dear friend,

I have now your letter, the Portfolio, & the Commentary safely here.<sup>188</sup> Bettina I sent to Mr Ward after peeping at the sortileges. I have also still glittering in new laid strokes of memory the fair image of your friend—so that I dare not defer writing to you any longer lest I incur new debts. These great ones I cannot acquit otherwise than by joyfully incurring them which to noble givers is a recompense. I would not on any account have failed to see Anna Barker that very human piece of divinity in whom grace goodness & wit have so constitutional a blending that she quite defies all taking to pieces. But my old slowness of sight which you deride still vexes me in this instance: I want more time & more opportunities to arrive at any steady vision of a person so excellent & so remote too from my usual experiences. But I shall see you next Sunday, & will tell you my dreams & guesses then. The Portfolio is very rich and I intended not to read any notes upon it until I had studied it over with unlearned eyes; my Mohawk eyes should see it without any tuition from Corinna; but when I had glanced at all, once, I seized the manuscript & read it through. I doubt not it will prove a good electuary, — at all events will make me more reverent. Certainly I read with great interest & respect. And yet these drawings need no praise. There is however such concentration of merits in every great work which though successive experiences in the mind of the master were primarily combined in

187. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller.

188. The letter is now apparently lost. Samuel Gray Ward's portfolio of prints of Michelangelo, etc., is described in Nov. 4, 1839, to Elizabeth Hoar; and the "Commentary" is obviously by Margaret Fuller and about the prints.

his piece that we ought to come to the picture twenty times in the light of twenty new views of man & nature. How many times in the course of a year we entertain a thought that puts a new face on all things. These are the strokes of our clock announcing that we have lived into another hour of True time. But this the Master also had done, this divine realism rending the thin rinds of the Apparent he also had shared — could it be that his philosophy laid no color on the pallet, exalted no form? We are ready to allow the physical education to his eye, new skill in costumes, accessories & effects of light & shade, but the difference between picture & picture is the age of thought in the painter's mind. Yet I had no idea when I began, of writing notes on *Painting* & will stop here. I have a letter yesterday from Carlyle,<sup>189</sup> but he has come to no decision about his American Visit. He talks pleasantly of Sterling, who he says writes him that he has written a review of C. which will appear in the next *Westminster*.<sup>190</sup> We shall have 500 copies of his new edition of *Fr. Rev.*<sup>2</sup> here in Boston by next week I suppose.<sup>191</sup> I should heartily greet any such *Journal* as would fitly print these *Journals* of yours, & will gladly contribute of my own ink to fill it up. But unless Mr Ripley would like to undertake it himself, or unless you would, I see not that we are nearer to such an issue than we have been these two years past. W. Channing would be a good conductor, if he were here.<sup>192</sup> But next Sunday I hope you will not disappoint me, but come; or Saturday night, will you not? And we will talk of these things or far better if any there be.<sup>193</sup> Elizabeth Hoar is a great loss to me. She is gone to N. York. I miss her the more now this portfolio is come. We are all very well & little Ellen is worth a household.

R. W. Emerson

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, OCTOBER 27, 1839

[Partly printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 13-14. An entirely different extract of considerable length was printed under the same date by Sanborn in *The Critic*, XLII, 415 (May, 1903). A fragmentary

189. Carlyle, Sept. 4, 1839 (C-E Corr.).

190. Emerson records his reading of this review in *Journals*, V, 352.

191. There was a delay, and the books were not on sale in Boston till December (see a note on Nov. 8, 1839).

192. Probably W. H. Channing, then in the West, was meant.

193. For this meeting at Emerson's home, to which Margaret Fuller and Alcott came together, see *Journals*, V, 292; and Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, p. 148. Cf. also Nov. 4, 1839, to Elizabeth Hoar.



MS copy made by Cabot and owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL) contains parts of both the 1899 and 1903 texts together with the following sentence, apparently hitherto unpublished:

"You will be at leisure perhaps some Wed. ev'g to listen to our country-criticism."]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD? c. OCTOBER? 1839?

[An introduction for a certain Brown, apparently of Cambridge, who called on Carlyle shortly before Dec. 8 of this year. See Carlyle's letters of Dec. 8, 1839, and Jan. 6 and 17, 1840 (in *C-E Corr.*). Emerson definitely established the name "Brown" in Aug. 30, 1840.]

TO ELIZABETH HOAR, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 4, 1839<sup>194</sup>

Concord, 4 November, 1839.

Dear Elizabeth,

I will not let my errand to William<sup>195</sup> go without a word of greeting to you. We are all made happy by hearing through Rockwood's letter that the Head does not ache on Staten Island, and if this ease for you is only there, Lidian & Mamma & I already talk of an emigration thither. We pray you to sit quietly there, and not to allow any prudence or affection — falsely so called — to draw you prematurely into this dear old ungenial town. — And so you saw Anna Barker & are to see her in New York. Well, speak then & tell me what you saw. And especially fail not to bring me new tidings of her if you meet anew. I have heard of her again through Margaret Fuller who came here with Alcott & spent a Sunday<sup>196</sup> with Clio & Urania severally behind them. S. G. Ward's Portfolio came just before and I am very sorry that you should not see it. It is chiefly filled with Michel Angelo & Raphael. I have also seen the Prince-of-the-Purple-Island himself at some leisure & advantage not here but twice in Boston<sup>197</sup> and we have got on farther but not yet farthest. I have seen the Gallery of Sculpture<sup>198</sup> & read a novel or two of La Jeune France. Other aestheti-

194. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is addressed to Elizabeth Hoar at New York.

195. The letter of the same date to William Emerson was clearly finished after the present letter was written.

196. See a note on Oct. 16, 1839.

197. The two recent visits from Ward in Boston are recorded in *Journals*, V, 308. For some of the French novels Emerson was reading, more or less under Margaret Fuller's direction, see Nov. 14, 1839.

198. Here he saw copies of Michelangelo's "Day" and "Night," of which he

cal influences I do not remember any. One letter more from Carlyle but not decisive on his movements.<sup>199</sup> Sterling had informed him that he had written a review of C. in the coming Westminster. Lidian has had her share of the miserable fever that has skulked about among your neighbors. She was quite ill for a week, but mends fast now. All the rest of our house are very well, and Ellen a perpetual sparkle of joy. Waldo grows more discreet & companionable day by day. When he goes with me to the Post Office & comes into the shadow of Reuben Browns barn he says Have we got into the cold weather again? " And as Mr Fairbanks is painting my house whilst I hoe potatoes Waldo asks " *Shall* you paint your digger? " which article, next day, he denominates, " my hoer." And as perhaps my attitudes among the potato hills may not be always the best, he says, " I wish you would not dig your leg." <sup>200</sup>

I have advertised my new Course & call it the Present Age,<sup>201</sup> but alas it is still Future Age to me. Alcott has three fine letters from England of love & encou[r]agement from Messrs Greaves, Marston, & Lane; & one from the bookseller Kennett.<sup>202</sup> Margaret Fuller is to edit the long predicted Journal — if we die not before the sight — George Ripley having promised to undertake all the business part of it for her. She even meditates a number as soon as April. though she prefers to wait until Autumn, which looks like a century in such affairs. Farewell, my dear sister,

R. W. Emerson.

Mother & Lidian send hearty love

---

had seen the originals many years earlier, in Florence (*Journals*, V, 307-308, Nov. 3, 1839).

199. See a note on Oct. 16, 1839.

200. This remark does not at all warrant the use of the incident as a proof of Emerson's physical awkwardness, as in the story familiar to most readers. The work of the most finished garden artist might well have elicited the same comment from a boy of three.

201. The preliminary advertisement appeared in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* on Nov. 2. For the course, see Dec. 22, 1839.

202. Alcott's English friends James Pierrepont Greaves, John Westland Marston, and Charles Lane all reappear in later letters. Kennett was probably Richard James Kennett, who was, at least some nine years later, a bookseller in London (*Post Office London Directory*, 1849, p. 856). One word of this sentence is slightly mutilated by the seal.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 4, 1839<sup>203</sup>

Concord, 4 November, 1839.

Dear William,

I send herewith my last draft of an Account as Administrator which or a copy of which I propose to exhibit to the Probate Court when it comes to Concord a week from tomorrow (Tuesday) morning.<sup>204</sup> Will you therefore look it over & if you find it correct, rewrite & sign a form of Approbation such as the one enclosed, which Mother may also sign, & end the matter as far as the Court is concerned. — Will you then immediately despatch the same papers by Mr Harnden's Express Carriage, directing the packet to be sent to the Concord Stage driver, Earl Tavern, Hanover St pay for its transmission to Boston & charge that payment to me. So shall I get the papers in time for Judge Fay next week.

I have this morning received your box which came by packet in good order, and the bundle of plants. — Lidian thanks Susan for her kind & careful attention to her wants. The cap & vest are what she desired the plants she has opened & divided they look very well & in a day or two Lidian promises herself to venture abroad & direct their plantation. Lidian regrets extremely that she was not well enough when I sent my barrel of potatoes to send plants with it. Said barrel went in a team of Rice's<sup>205</sup> to a packet last Saturday but the knave teamster seems to have bro't me back no receipt from the master, (as I by writing directed) at least they know nothing of it at the store today & the teamster is again on the road to Boston. I will have the credentials somehow & forward them at once. Mr Hoars long-reds are in the bottom of the barrel.

Aunt Ladd, you have probably heard, died on the last Sunday of October.<sup>206</sup> Mother & I attended her funeral on Wednesday last.

203. MS owned by Mr. Edward Waldo Forbes; ph. in CUL.

204. For Emerson's appointment as administrator of the estate of his brother Charles, see Aug. 8, 1836. Samuel Fay was appointed judge of the Court of Probate in Middlesex County in 1821 (Shattuck, *A History of the Town of Concord*, p. 251). Emerson's detailed report as administrator, now in the Registry of Probate, Middlesex County, is written in his own hand and is dated "Concord, 1 Nov. 1839." His signature is followed by a statement, signed by Judge Fay, declaring the approval of the Probate Court on Nov. 12, 1839.

205. See Nov. 8, 1839.

206. The *Boston Courier*, Oct. 31, 1839, announced the death, in Newton, of Mary, wife of William Ladd, at the age of seventy-three.

I have written to Elizabeth just now all my facts & can add nothing but love to Susan & Willie from your affectionate

Waldo E.

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 7, 1839<sup>207</sup>

Concord 7 Nov. 1839.

x x x x I await with lively interest the issues of Miss Fuller's Conversations, & with livelier still her Journal which when I last saw her she seemed decided to undertake. x x x x x

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, BOSTON, NOVEMBER 8, 1839<sup>208</sup>

Boston Nov 8 1839

Dear William,

C. C. Little & Co inform me that the 500 copies of Carlyles Fr. Revolution which we have expected for some time have now arrived per ship Ontario at New York.<sup>209</sup> The duties & costs they compute at near \$400. to be paid or promised at N. Y. Custom House before they can come here. In these circumstances will you go to Mr Charles Goff, Broker, Maiden Lane, who acts for Little & Brown & be with him bondsman for the payment of these duties, half of which amount is to be paid in 60 & half in 90 days. We depend on the sale of the book to pay this sum when it becomes due. If the book shall not sell fast enough, I must pay it otherwise. Anyhow, I will send you the amount when it is demanded. As no invoice has been sent us it becomes necessary to inclose to you a letter of Carlyle's which states the exact cost to him to be £95.<sup>210</sup> This I understand C. C. L. & Co is a material fact, which will make the duties less than usual, as this cost is unusually small, in consequence of the largeness of the edition.

I see no personal risque to you in this affair & so boldly ask your

207. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is a fragmentary copy, not in Emerson's hand. The copyist indicates the person addressed. For Margaret Fuller's conversations and for the projected journal, which later became *The Dial*, see Nov. 14, 1839.

208. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

209. The *New-York Commercial Advertiser*, Nov. 4, 1839, announced the arrival of the "Ontario"; but the books did not reach Boston till much later (see the letter of Nov. 28, 1839).

210. Carlyle, Sept. 4, 1839 (C-E Corr.).

attention to it. I understand that I & not Little & Co. am accountable to the Custom House for the whole amount. It may not exceed \$300.

Your affectionate brother

R. W. Emerson.

The knave teamster has gone to Boston again with my receipt in his pocket whereat R N Rice is heartily ashamed.<sup>211</sup>

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 14, 1839<sup>212</sup>

Concord 14 Nov. 1839

I was very glad to get a letter<sup>213</sup> this day with such fair words and yet the facts as I learn would have borne fairer. Dr Francis, that Thomas slow of belief repeated his wife's expressions of admiration & content in the First Conversation,<sup>214</sup> with great goodwill, & the like I had heard already from two other quarters. I long to hear how the Mythology prospered though I can really entertain no doubts. But I am sorry if this flowing river of your speech is to sweep away so far the fine castle you began to build, whose pinnacle is waited for by the States and by the nations. What faith is so telescopic as to reach to a Journal of next Autumn? Henry Thoreau has given me his Elegy for the April number.<sup>215</sup> And I am preparing to rhyme with might & main. Not possibly can I promise a syllable for the next century. I will not answer for the hundred moods that may intervene. — I will send the Notes on the Portfolio,<sup>216</sup> which I kept as you did not demand them when you were here, to Caroline Sturgis or to your Parlatorio at

211. Cf. Nov. 4, 1839, to William Emerson.

212. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription bears a Concord postmark dated Nov. 15 and a Roxbury postmark of the following day. Probably Margaret Fuller did not answer till the 24th, when she commented upon some of the subjects Emerson discusses here. For her letter, see a note on Nov. 27, 1839.

213. Apparently lost. "Thomas slow of belief" is from *John*, 20: 24-29.

214. According to Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, pp. 113-114, the "conversations" began on Nov. 6, 1839, at Elizabeth Peabody's rooms, and this was the first of five annual series. I find no notices in the newspapers, and it seems (Higginson, p. 112) that not even a circular announcement was printed. Nov. 23 to Elizabeth Hoar states that the attendance at the first meeting was forty. In her letter of Nov. 25 to Emerson (*Memoirs*, Boston, I, 331-332), Margaret Fuller wrote an enthusiastic account of the first two meetings, both devoted to an audacious attempt to interpret classical mythology.

215. The first number of *The Dial*, which did not appear till July, 1840, contained Thoreau's "Sympathy," perhaps the poem here called "his Elegy." Emerson had received it from Thoreau on July 31, 1839 (*Journals*, V, 241).

216. Cf. Oct. 16, 1839.

St Pauls.<sup>217</sup> They ought to accompany the prints wherever they go. I shall send or carry the Portfolio to Boston I think in a few days — But my Notes for which you asked have not yet got written. The young sibyl<sup>218</sup> in red chalk I have learned to value highly. it has gained more by often seeing than any other in the collection. I shall part with it with a like feeling to that which arose when beautiful persons have passed out of my sight. The Endymion<sup>219</sup> too — I did not know that drawing had been so perfect. Perhaps I shall get ready by & by some expression of my debt to these & kindred forms. I received the other day a letter from John Sterling a brusque English epistle which you shall see.<sup>220</sup> Carlyle he says rises into authority in England every day. I have read an admirable tract in the Harleian Miscellany an account of the Battle of Lutzen & the death of Gustavus.<sup>221</sup> It is as fine as Plutarch & far superior to anything in Schiller's 'War.'<sup>222</sup> It purports to be translated too from the French. I grudged them the honor of this scrap of heroic history. I read also Cavendish's Account of Wolsey which is remarkable as furnishing Shakspeare with several passages in the Henry VIII where they are only paraphrased. It is a very good paper. Also I confess I have read — probably the very books you forbade me — of G. Sands. I went to the shop the Mauprat was gone, so I bought Andre Leone Leoni & Indiana.<sup>223</sup> A fervid eloquence certainly this woman has, & makes sometimes authentic revelations of what passes in man & in woman. there are a few wonderful things in the book but she is not superior to her story, I fancy, but is herself sick with the sickness of the French intellect & has not sur-

217. Elizabeth Peabody's rooms, where Margaret Fuller held her conversations, were on West St., not far from St. Paul's.

218. *Journals*, V, 340, shows he means Raphael's. Probably he was thinking of the "Cumæan Sibyl," one of the four in fresco in the Chigi Chapel of Santa Maria della Pace (cf. Julia Cartwright, *Raphael*, London, n.d. [1914], p. 93).

219. See Nov. 27, 1839.

220. Sterling, Sept. 30, 1839, the first of the series printed in *A Correspondence between John Sterling and Ralph Waldo Emerson*, ed. Edward Waldo Emerson, 1897. This first letter was an acknowledgment of Emerson's gift of some of his addresses (*ibid.*, pp. 23-24).

221. "The Great and Famous Battle of Lutzen, Fought between the Renowned King of Sweden and Walstein" appeared in *The Harleian Miscellany*, 1809, IV, 183-200. "The Negotiations of Thomas Wolsey . . . Composed by Mr. Cavendish . . . London . . . 1641" is in the same volume, pp. 488-558. *Henry VIII* is supposed to owe something to this account, which was easily available in MS long before it was published.

222. Schiller's *Geschichte des Dreissigjährigen Kriegs*.

223. Cf. Margaret Fuller's letter of Nov. 24, quoted in a note on Nov. 27, 1839.

mounted this taste for the morgue & the hells. Pity too that with so much narrative eloquence she cannot clear her plot of such ridiculous improbabilities. With all the manifest strength & steadiness of this woman, I will not compare her to Bettina a moment on such evidence as I have. She is but a Parisian Corinna, Bettina a sublime original.

Lidian is very well again, & sends you her love & the more for your justice to her beautiful Ellen. Waldo sends his surly love to Miss Fuller. My mother adds hers. I must turn again to this wobegone Age.<sup>224</sup> How came I guilty of such condescension to limits? Shall I not even yet escape & announce in the Morning Post Lectures on Eternity? Caroline Sturgis shall certainly have Bettina If I could have kept my hands on it a day during the past [m]onths,<sup>225</sup> I should have sent it to her. Wri[te] whenever you can to R. W. Emerson

TO CHARLES FOLLEN, CONCORD, NOVEMBER? c. 16? 1839

[MS listed in Goodspeed's, Nov., 1916; described there as a letter of 1839 from Emerson, "regretting his inability to be present at the dedication of his church." Follen, East Lexington, Nov. 15 (1839), showed that he had received no answer to the invitation sent to Emerson and asked a reply by the driver of the Concord coach. For Follen's death and Emerson's participation in the dedication of the church, see Jan. 18, 1840.]

TO AMOS BRONSON ALCOTT, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 18, 1839<sup>226</sup>

My dear Sir,

I send you a few cards of my lectures, for yourself & your friends. If you know of any persons to whom you would like to send them, I have as many as you wish at your service. Yours ever,  
R. W. E.

Concord 18 Nov. 1839.

224. That is, to his lectures on this subject, which he was then preparing for his Boston course.

225. The MS is here slightly torn, so that parts of two words are missing.

226. MS owned by Mr. Alfred M. Uhler; ph. in CUL. This letter, though without superscription, is clearly to Alcott, as he copied it into his MS *Autobiography* (owned by Mr. F. W. Pratt). A printed card now attached to the original MS admitted the bearer "TO MR. EMERSON'S LECTURES ON THE PRESENT AGE, at the MASONIC TEMPLE."

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 23, 1839<sup>227</sup>

Sat. P. M. 23 Nov. 1839

Do you not wish to know how the fens look in the frost? Mr & Mrs Ripley<sup>228</sup> & G. P. Bradford usually dine with me on the day after Thanksgiving, Friday, & it occurs to me & my wife at this late moment as possible and certainly desirable that you should get more exercise in the Concord coach. How can you be so negligent of your health. If you are a philosopher & do not keep the sacred Thursday at home, you might come up here either Wednesday or Thursday P. M. or, even, if you be a rank conservative, on *Friday* in a stage which sets out at 11 o'clock A. M. from I know not what tavern & reaches Concord at 1, on its way to Fitchburg. We shall be grateful if you come but I am always your friend, R. W. E

TO ELIZABETH HOAR, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 23, 1839<sup>229</sup>

Where is my letter to which I gave you fair challenge?<sup>230</sup> You are a sovereign woman & shall do as you choose, but in some hour of benevolence you may remember those who are bound in the bonds of analysing the Age.<sup>231</sup> I do not wish to know the opinions of celeb[ra]ted<sup>232</sup> reformers or celebrated conservers, or indeed of celebrated leaders of either sex. They are all officers & through their lips I hear always Mr Million speak. But you are queen of yourself & in your privacy & detachment possess a superiority to which we must all defer. Always I gladly hear what you say as the sentence of an intelligent umpire, and, so pedantic are my habits, should gladlier read what you write. — I have a letter from John Sterling.<sup>233</sup> I have read with

227. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains," Roxbury, and bears the Concord postmark.

228. Samuel and Sarah Bradford Ripley.

229. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The first two pages and part of the third are occupied by a letter from Ruth Haskins Emerson to Elizabeth Hoar, dated Concord, Nov. 23, 1839, and signed "your ever affectionate mother R. E." — so close was the bond between the mother of Charles Emerson and the woman who would have been his wife had he lived. Emerson's own part of the letter, on pp. 3 and 4, though undated, was certainly written on the same day with his mother's, for the Concord postmark shows that it was mailed on the 23d.

230. In Nov. 4, 1839, to Elizabeth Hoar.

231. A reference, again, to the course of lectures in preparation.

232. A fragment is torn away with the seal.

233. See a note on Nov. 14, 1839.



great pleasure Linnaeus's Lapland Tour.<sup>234</sup> And a certain short History of the Battle of Lutzen which I much admire.<sup>235</sup> I do not think of any other literary matters. Margaret Fuller had brilliant success in her class at the first meeting, which numbered forty. I have not heard of the two last. I wonder that you come away from Staten Island. It is as near to God as Concord, as the old people say. Yet I shall be heartily glad to see you again —

R. W. E.

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 26, 1839

[Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 15–17. A fragmentary MS copy owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL) contains only parts of the same text.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 27, 1839<sup>236</sup>

Concord, 27 Nov. 1839 —

My dear friend,

You are as good — it may be better than ever — to your poor hermit. He will come yet to know the world through your eyes. The packet<sup>237</sup>

<sup>234.</sup> Linnaeus's *Lachesis Lapponica, or a Tour in Lapland* had appeared at London in two volumes in 1811.

<sup>235.</sup> See Nov. 14, 1839.

<sup>236.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller.

<sup>237.</sup> The packet referred to is described in Margaret Fuller's letter of Nov. 24, which also relates to one or two other matters mentioned here:

"Jamaica Plain,

"24<sup>th</sup> Novr 1839 —

"My dear friend,

"Your letter brought me joy; — Mr Alcott was here when I recd it. He came out to pass three or four hours and it would have been a very pleasant interview but that I was under the influence of the concluding headach of a three weeks course. I have not now been troubled with one for nearly a week so that I feel both happy and wise, and could bring the Finite much more resolutely in face of the Infinite than on that day! I had thought of going into town tonight to hear Mr A. discourse on *Genius*, but it rains and I will talk with you, instead of hearing him.

"I send you the canto in the poem of Caroline which I half promised. I have had many doubts about it, but finally I see so much beauty here that I cannot be willing not to share it with you, especially as I cannot hope to share it with any other person. I have given her last letter of the winter that you may better appreciate the flux and reflux of mind. Next to this read the two passages in my journal where I have turned the leaf, they were read by her and to the conversations which sprung from them several passages in her letters refer. To make the whole complete you should

came safe & afforded me a rich hour last eve. on my return from a dubious society. I plunge with eagerness into this pleasant element of affection with its haps & harms. It seems to me swimming in an Iris where I am rudely knocked ever & anon by a ray of fiercer red, or even dazzled into momentary blindness by a casual beam of white light. The weal & wo is all Poetic — I float all the time — nor once grazed our old orb. How fine these letters are! I do not know whether they contented or discontented me most They make me a little impatient of my honourable prison — my quarantine of temperament wherefrom I deal courteously with all comers, but through cold water, — and while I get a true shrift of their wit, do now think I get never an earnest word

---

see a letter of mine upon the wind; but neither C. nor I has that now. The little poem of Drachenfels in the marble paper book also had much effect on her thoughts, it is to that she refers about the dragon voice!

“I thought this chapter out of my poetical journal might interest you now all the verses, even the trans,<sup>lps</sup> bear some reference to Anna, W. and myself.

“Those on Beethoven &c are very bad, but not without glimmers of my thoughts. If you wish to read the rest of the Winter Clouds, you must remember that it was a cloudy time; my sufferings last winter were almost constant and I see the journal is very sickly in its tone. Now I am a perfect Phenix compared with what I was then and it all seems Past to me.

“I hesitated about sending you any papers now because you are busy writing, but then I reflected that you would not wish your mind strained up to your subject all the day, but might like some grove of private life, into which you might step aside to refresh yourself from the broad highway of philosophy. All these papers I commend to your most sacred safe-keeping wherein they may continue for three or four weeks. —

“I have not prepared Rakemann's programme as I intended. He is coming here again and I will then send you *two*! I shall not tell Caroline that I have shown you the letters till by and by when all is as past to her as to me.

“I am sorry you read the wrong Sands first though in André there is a vein of the best in the two others is seen her worst. Mauprat is at the shop now; it is worth your reading, but not your buying and they let them out by the week. I shall get for you *Les Sept Cordes de la Lyre*, if ever it is in my power What is the *Harleyan Miscellany*; an account of a library? —

“Mille mercis for the tickets. I am too happy to think it will probably be in my power to use mine this year the others were delivered according to direction! You have really cheated me to send no notes on the pictures I shall expect very good lectures to make up for it

“Will you not send me my friend Mr Sterling's letter. I will return it promptly!

“M. F.

“I thought to send Tennyson this time, but I cannot part with him, it must be for next paquet. I have been reading Milnes: he is rich in fine thoughts, but not in fine poetry, — and his Christianity is often forced in till it becomes what Mr Alcott calls noxious.”

Across the paragraph about her “Winter Clouds” she wrote: “I have taken out some leaves.”

from them. I should like once in my life to be pommelled black & blue with sincere words. That is the discontent — But all the while it seems to me that superlatives must be bought by many positives — for one eagle there go ten dollars — and that these raptures of fire & frost which so effectually cleanse pedantry out of conversation & make the speech salt & biting, would cost me the days of wellbeing which are now so cheap to me, yet so valued — I like no deep stakes — I am a coward at gambling — I will bask in the common sun a while longer; especially that this middle measure offers, — good friends who will recite their adventures in this field of fate. I will at least pay the price of frankness & you shall command such narratives in turn as a life so sequestered by temperament affords. I would send you Sterling's note <sup>238</sup> today but that Mrs Ripley will be here Friday to whom I show all my playthings — and possibly you will come yourself.

I joy in your studies & success. Continue to befriend me. My blue eyed boy is ill today threatened with fever. I hope we shall have done with sickness some time. R. W. E.

Ward has given me *Endymion*! <sup>239</sup> I delight much in what I dreamed not of in my first acquaintance with you — my new relations to your friends.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 28, 1839 <sup>240</sup>

Concord, 28 Nov. 1839 —

My dear brother,

I ought to have written before this but Thanksgiving Night is no bad hour to greet you in. I thank you for your effective attention to my cases of Books <sup>241</sup> of which I have heard nothing but what you have written since I wrote you about them. I am sorry they should have occasioned you so much trouble — dealing too with such

<sup>238</sup>. Cf. Nov. 14, 1839.

<sup>239</sup>. Cf. Nov. 14, 1839. Doubtless the "*Endymion*," the gift of Ward, which is still in the Emerson House, at Concord. It reproduces the well-known relief shown in plate 53, *A Catalogue . . . The Sculptures of the Museo Capitolino*, ed. H. Stuart Jones, 1912.

<sup>240</sup>. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. One word near the end of the letter was mutilated by the opening of the seal.

<sup>241</sup>. Cf. Nov. 8, 1839. The copies of the new English edition of *The French Revolution* had been long delayed at New York and, according to Little & Brown's announcement in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* for Dec. 5 following were not received in Boston till that day.

old hands. I will tell them what I think of it. As to the potatoes I marvel by what wit human or vegetable they found their way to Staten Island. My teamster after dodging me a week being caught bodily confessed that he had lost the Ship Master's receipt <sup>242</sup> & did not know the name of the vessel or master & going to the wharf again it was gone & he learned nothing. I directed the barrel by a card to Wall Street. But it seems the potatoes are automatic & knew very well where they were going & went there. Admirable plants! & since you ask for a name for them I think you had better call them *The Automatic* & advertise them as possessing this virtue. When these learned & selfrelying potatoes left Concord, where they were no prophets but mere potatoes, they were of two kinds only; one portion, about half a peck, were taken from the field of Samuel Hoar Esq & are called *Long Reds*; All the remainder were taken from my own garden, are of one sort, called *Jackson potatoes* by Mr Hunt of whom I procured the seed. But I am firmly persuaded that neither Messrs Hoar or Hunt had the slightest suspicion of the new & incomparable property you have discovered in these species. Whether they owe this talent to their association, or whether it inheres only in one sort, & which is the pilot species, are interesting problems which I hope you will speedily bring before the Institute of Staten Island I think it may end in the disclosure of a new science Potato Magnetism.<sup>243</sup> I feel on the eve of great things.

We are all very well but my blue eyed boy who has been sick abed these three days to my great annoyance. He looked as if he would have a fever but I believe he will escape it now. Today we have kept no feast at least of *tables*, as we for two years back & so again now eat our turkey on Friday with Mr & Mrs Ripley & Geo Bradford, who dine with us. Lidian has got well again & we are sorry to hear that Susan should be threatened. Mother & Lidian send their love to you all. Mother has not been very well for some time back but I think is mending n[ow.]

Your affectionate brother Waldo

Lidian grieves that she can never send you plants She went out today with trowel & jackknife but the earth was frozen six inches. What an impertinence is a winter!

<sup>242</sup>. See Nov. 8, 1839.

<sup>243</sup>. Mesmer's "animal magnetism" had long been a popular marvel.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? NOVEMBER? 1839? <sup>244</sup>

Here is that letter from Mr Lane which I so admire & wished you to see. I read Henry Thoreau what you said of his poem. If I could see you anywhere long enough I would read you his grand verses on Friendship.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, DECEMBER 12, 1839

[MS owned by RWEMA. Incompletely printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883, where half a page of the MS text about the publication of *The French Revolution* and the miscellanies is omitted at the point indicated in the printed text.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, DECEMBER 12, 1839 <sup>245</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord, 12 December, 1839.<sup>1</sup>

Forget, I pray you, the conversation at Mr Adams's,<sup>246</sup> for I do not wish to dissect a real rose or a friend. I am wise & whole this morning, and think sympathy better than criticism & will entertain a new relation at least as highly & poetically as it is offered. So forget what I said, for some words offended my own ear whilst I spoke them & became treasonous presently when you told me more of W. I have higher surer methods in my mind now — I will leave meddling and trust to great Magic. It may be of little import what becomes of our personal webs, but we will be equal to an Idea so divine as Friendship.

I went to Little & Brown's before I left town to sound the bookseller on the Journal,<sup>247</sup> but he was not to be found — I wrote some verses for it one Sunday lately at church: the better place not always the better poetry: I cannot send them today, for I let Henry Thoreau carry them

<sup>244</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. As the superscription is to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains," the date cannot be earlier than the spring of 1839; and as Thoreau's "Friendship" was printed in *The Dial* for Oct., 1841, the letter was written before that time. The date of the composition of Thoreau's "Friendship" is not clear; but there is much comment on the subject in his journals in the years 1838-1841, and Emerson himself mentions the same theme in Dec. 12, 1839, to Margaret Fuller, and states in his letter of Jan. 17? 1840, that he wishes to write a chapter on it. I conjecture that the poem of Thoreau's Margaret Fuller had commented on was what Emerson calls "his Elegy" in Nov. 14, 1839; and the admired letter from Lane may well have been the fine one to Alcott mentioned in Nov. 4, 1839, to Elizabeth Hoar. But there seems to be no satisfactory proof.

<sup>245</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, II, 402. Margaret Fuller's name is in the superscription.

<sup>246</sup>. Abel Adams's home, in Boston.

<sup>247</sup>. Earlier letters mention the projected journal, soon to take form as *The Dial*.

away lately when he brought me poetry. "I believe we all feel much alike in regard to this Journal; we all wish it to be, but do not wish to be in any way personally responsible for it. For the sake of the brilliant possibility I would promise honest labor of some sort to each number for a year, but I should wish to leave myself the latitude of supreme indifference nay abhorrence of such modes of working forever after. But if your labors shall introduce a new Age, they will also mould our opinions & we shall think what you think. But today is no writing day with me, so Farewell.

R. W. Emerson."<sup>248</sup>

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, DECEMBER 13, 1839

[Printed incompletely in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, p. 18. A fragmentary MS copy owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL) contains only a part of that text.]

TO MARY MOODY EMERSON, CONCORD, DECEMBER 22, 1839<sup>248</sup>

Concord, 22 December, 1839 —

My dear Aunt,

We have had no direct word from you for a long time until Ralph T. H. came to us the other day with a short note for Mother, and now we have learned through Uncle Samuel R. the death of Mrs Ripley.<sup>249</sup> She loved all her blood so well, and had from nature so much dignity of manners & of form, that though I have never spent but a few hours in her company, I feel as if I had lost a great deal of *my family*, in her death. Mother who has recently lost her own sister Mrs Ladd,<sup>250</sup> is greatly interested in this event, & has carefully gathered in the past months all the details that came from Waterford. Her departure will cut one of your own ties to your present abode, and <sup>1</sup>as men say the apple never falls far from the stem, I shall hope that another year will draw your eyes & steps to this old dear odious haunt of the race.<sup>1</sup>

I am in these weeks busy at my old trade of lectures. I read them once

<sup>248</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in *Cent. Ed.*, IX, 450, and is partly repeated *ibid.*, X, 593.

<sup>249</sup>. The *Christian Register*, Dec. 21, 1839, announced the death, at Waterford, Me., of Mrs. Phebe B. Ripley, daughter of the late Rev. William Emerson of Concord. The present letter is addressed to Mary Moody Emerson at South Waterford, Me.

<sup>250</sup>. See Nov. 4, 1839, to William Emerson.

a week in the Temple in Boston and my subject is, *The Present Age*.<sup>251</sup> I hoped before I began this course to have got a volume of *Essays* ready for printing that I might send you a fair copy of some of the reveries of the past winters. But now you must wait for it until the summer. But you must come to Concord for we have a great deal that will interest you here. Elizabeth, in the first place, who is more to us day by day, our court of appeal, our clear intelligence, the purest conscience and the constant heart. Now she is still at New London but in a few days will be here. Then we have Henry Thoreau here who writes genuine poetry that rarest product of New England wit. Thomas Carlyle we have not yet bodily but a good letter every two or three months from his eloquent & loving pen. and one day we look surely to see him. A few weeks since I had a letter from John Sterling<sup>252</sup> his friend who wrote the *Sexton's Daughter* which I sent you in *Blackwood*.<sup>253</sup> Then Margaret Fuller a most accomplished & growing woman sends us all manner of fine poetry & intelligence & in summer charms us by her varied & gay conversation. Lately I have one or two more valued additions to my little circle of friends — One whom I spent part of two days with in September<sup>254</sup> last — Anna Barker — you should certainly have seen — a vision of grace & beauty — a natural queen — just returned from Europe, where as here she received incense every day, in all places, which she accepts with high glee & straightway forgets from her religious heart. She is the very heroine of your dreamed romance which you related to Charles & me at Elm Vale once. I would I could awaken your curiosity & old kindness in our fortunes & circumstance here. I could easily add to the little inventory of jewels that enchase our hearthstone. But for the hearthstone itself. Mother is not quite so well lately as usual, but firm & unchanged compared with any one else of her age. Lidian is not so well content with Waldo & Ellen but that she would be happier if she could show them to you. I assure you Ellen is a

251. The ten lectures on "The Present Age" were announced in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* on the days of delivery as follows: Dec. 4, 1839, only the general topic; 11, "Literature"; 18, "Literature"; Jan. 1, "Politics"; 8, "Private Life"; 15, "Reforms"; 22, "Religion"; 29, "Ethics"; Feb. 5, "Education"; 12, "Tendencies."

252. Cf. Nov. 14, 1839.

253. Cf. June 18, 1839, to Margaret Fuller, which shows that some of Emerson's copies of *Blackwood's* were then in the hands of F. H. Hedge, presumably in Maine. "The Sexton's Daughter. A Poem. By Archæus" was printed in *Blackwood's* for July, 1838.

254. That is, October; cf. Oct. 1, 1839.

lovely child. Lidian has just been writing some pages out of my first lecture this winter to amuse you withal. The pages gravitate to you by the best right. We see S. A. R. from Waltham every few weeks, and she certainly depends on living in Concord one day. I think you will not be able to resist us alway. We are talking of a certain wonderful Journal which is to be born next spring or summer of which Margaret Fuller is to be Editor & Geo Ripley Geo Bancroft & twenty more, whereof I am least, to be contributors. I shall write to Thomas Stone,<sup>255</sup> the moment the thing has certainty to crave the aid of his Platonic Muse.

The good Grandfather at church this morning signified his own desire to be remembered in the prayer as a mourner for Mrs R. He is in usual health. Lidian says that she heartily wishes she had somewhat that would surely interest you & she would write but contents herself with joining her love to Mother's & that of your affectionate

R. Waldo E.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, DECEMBER 23, 1839<sup>256</sup>

Concord, 23 December, 1839 —

My dear friend,

I have read through a second time today the entire contents of the brown paper parcel<sup>257</sup> and startled my mother & my wife when I went into the dining room with the declaration that I wished to live a little while with people who love & hate, who have Muses & Furies, and in a twelvemonth I should write tragedies & romance. I heartily thank you for the packet, which is fragrant with fine affection & sentiment. You are brave, and in your relation to your friends shall be always honoured and long hereafter thanked. I send home Spiridion<sup>258</sup> also — I must read more of this new De Stael before I know her — This book is too long, but discovers wonderful opulence

<sup>255</sup>. Stone had long been known to Emerson (cf. Aug. 19, 1832). For Emerson's appeal to him to aid with *The Dial*, see Apr. c. 10? 1840.

<sup>256</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller.

<sup>257</sup>. Perhaps the same packet mentioned in Nov. 27, 1839; but possibly a later one.

<sup>258</sup>. George Sand's book had appeared in 1838. A letter from George Bradford endorsed Sept., 1840, seems to indicate that Emerson had recently asked for the book that he might read it — perhaps more thoroughly than the present letter would show he had done in 1839.



of mind — it is all brilliant, inventive, never poor: — it was greatly thought to make the apparition the reward of virtue: but, after the first conversation, we wish the doctrine less voluminous, that is, we wish it had more profoundness. A marvellous variety of accomplishment this writer has, who knows nature & society & books so well and takes in one book such scholastic and in another such Parisian glances.

I heartily wish you were here to find me my subject for next week. It must be politics I believe.<sup>259</sup> I can see that I should have a discourse on Domestic Life one on Reforms one on Religion and if we were not afraid of walking in all the steps of Blair's sermons<sup>260</sup> we should say on Education and on Philosophy to boot. But methinks our Genius of the Age has thus a very treadmill gait and would walk with due decorum in the columns of the Christian Register. But truly I would not be frivolous or conventional in this attempt however slight at expounding the spirit & tendency of my day. Let us in the one golden hour allowed us be great & true, be shined upon by the sun & moon, & feel in our pulse circulations from the heart of nature. We shall be more content to be superseded some day, if we have once been clean & permeable channels. I should indeed be happy tonight to be excited by your eloquence & sympathy up to the point of vision, — and what more can friendship avail?

I wish I had somewhat to send you in return for your casket but though I have thought of some more matters that shall go one day to swell the Journal, they are not yet equipped for their travels. I sent *La Vie Mystique*<sup>261</sup> by a very little foot page<sup>262</sup> or pagette to Caroline Sturgis for you. I have read one story of Paul de Kock<sup>263</sup> which I brought out here, but its fun is so low that I will never lend it. I will

<sup>259</sup>. Theodore Parker's MS journal for Jan. 1, 1840 (owned by the American Unitarian Association):

"Heard Emerson Lecture on 'politics,' less to my satisfaction than ever before. There were many fine thghts & Ideas . . .

"The fault was denying the utlity of Law. . . ."

<sup>260</sup>. Hugh Blair's sermons, issued in many editions in the eighteenth century and later, deal with a variety of general subjects, if not with those named. For the subjects of Emerson's course, see a note on Dec. 22, 1839.

<sup>261</sup>. Emerson must have meant not "Vie" but "Livre." For Balzac's *Le Livre mystique*, cf. the quotation in *Journals*, V, 371 (Jan.? 1840); and the letter of Jan. 17? 1840. In 1835 *Louis Lambert* had been reprinted in one of the two volumes then called *Le Livre mystique*.

<sup>262</sup>. Perhaps Waldo, though the circumstances are not at all clear.

<sup>263</sup>. Probably one of the novels of Charles Paul de Kock which had appeared in recent years. Cf. *Memoirs of Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, Boston, I, 251.

read Notre Dame next.<sup>264</sup> The woods in these days are in an Arctic dress It is but a mile from my door to Norway & Russia and how swiftly our vagabond imagination suggests the expediency & wisdom of turning our backs on libraries & towns & setting forth at once to join the Esquimaux. Sealskin's the only wear. But it is infinitely strange that a sight so old & eternal as this of the snow hung pines should yet be so new to me. "Always & Never" seems to be the motto of nature. Farewell.

R. W E.

Beautiful account of the fisher's music in *Spiridion*<sup>265</sup> p 334 I believe! I send the newspaper for the sake of Landors Extracts.

TO MARY E. MASON, CONCORD? DECEMBER c. 30? 1839

[Mary E. Mason, Boston, Jan. 3, 1840, acknowledged a letter "received a few days since," which evidently contained an account of the charity patient mentioned in Mar.? c. 20? 1839, and elsewhere.]

264. Hugo's book had been published in 1831.

265. George Sand tells how she recognized in a fisherman's song the rhythm of the sea and thought she had learned a secret of great art; the experience, she says, gave her a new interest in music and poetry (*Spiridion*, Brussels, 1839, pp. 258 ff.).

TO LEVI FARWELL, CONCORD? JANUARY 3, 1840

[Farwell, Cambridge, Dec. 25, 1839, said his bank was unable to renew a note of Emerson's. Farwell, Jan. 4, 1840, acknowledged Emerson's "favour of yesterday" and stated his bank's views regarding the time when the note must be paid.]

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD? JANUARY 10, 1840<sup>1</sup>

10 Jan 1840 I am very dogmatical about poetry, but you shall be dogmatical in art. We will each stand on his stool of glass, each insulated each positively charged.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JANUARY 17? 1840<sup>2</sup>

Concord, 17 (?) Jan — 1840

I was sorry yesterday morning that I had not learned where you would see me not doubting that you would spend the day in town. For

1. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is a fragmentary copy in the hand of Cabot, whose notation indicates Ward as the person addressed.

2. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Emerson himself was uncertain of the day of the month, and there seems to be no conclusive evidence on that point. As he lectured in Boston on Jan. 15 (see a note on Dec. 22, 1839), it is possible that the "yesterday" of his opening sentence was that day, and, if so, this letter was written on the 16th. Apparently only a fragment of Margaret Fuller's reply is extant, a copy in Emerson's own hand of a passage mainly on Shakespeare:

" 20 Jan 1840

"The plan of selling the Journal by merit rather than by subscription strikes me very favorably. Shall you not have some pages on Shakspeare to give? I wish each of us who knows anything about Shakspeare, might give leaves on him, & see if there could not be some good comment if not criticism.

"Since I came home, for very cold, I cannot read. I sit & look at the fire, or scribble pencil notes on little books, but my thoughts have a frostbitten meanness also; no flowers beneath the snow for me. — Yet here is a fine one on Shakspeare.

"It has been justly remarked by Schlegel & other apprehensive critics, that, as all the world was in our Shakspeare, & he expressed the gift of the bard or seer with the tact of the man of the world, so there lies beneath very slight expressions of his

my errand from Brown, it was only this that if the Journal was to be published in dependence on a subscription list after our custom, his firm would not like to undertake with us. Their "Jurist"<sup>3</sup> has given them experience but not *philosophy*. But if you propose to publish the book for a cash sale of each number, after the way of the Reviews in London, it will stand on the same footing as all the books they publish, & they will willingly treat with us. He asked what terms we wished. — I told him our best & our least demand was Mr Ripley's,<sup>4</sup> — viz — that *they* shd take all the risk & should give us half the profits. But I expressed my perfect confidence in the strength & saleworthiness of the book, & told him I thought it could very well sell itself from number to number. He was willing to confer with us farther as soon as we had settled our own purpose and I threatened him with a visit from Mr R. — whom I yesterday morn<sup>g</sup> informed of this preliminary dialogue & who tho't the two modes of selling might be combined. Brown said, that of course in any undertaking of it they must rely mainly in our confidence of its success. I do not know but I like such a mode of selling better than the usual one. For in this the owning of the book would be a significant fact as now the lying of a N. A. Review or Xn Exam. on one's table is not. Thus you should be alive & make alive at every step. Mr R. said he would go & see L. & B.

Last week I read little in of my fine books — Elizabeth H. read Mauprat.<sup>5</sup> Ward sent me Beranger,<sup>6</sup> and marked songs for me, which

---

thought a double meaning like that supposed in the Swedenborgian construction. So that while the obvious meaning covers but a point, a line may be drawn from it to the limit of the Universe: As in this passage, so slight to a vulgar observer. 'Old Signior, walk aside with me. I have studied eight or nine wise words to speak with you, which these hobby horses must not hear.' Are not all audiences assembled in hall of state, saloon, or lecture-room described in this fine compound term with a pregnancy which requires the illustration of no other word. Is it not this term, & none other, which must ever after being once acquainted with it, rise in the mind, on each day's intercourse with the world? O admirable Shakspeare, who, having not even for a hobby thyself, didst not disdain to write for hobby horses."

3. *The American Jurist and Law Magazine*, edited by Charles Sumner and others, was published by Charles C. Little & James Brown, with whom Emerson now negotiated, unsuccessfully, for the publication of *The Dial*.

4. George Ripley's.

5. Cf. Nov. 14, 1839. Emerson first wrote, "Last week I read in none of my fine books . . ." Then he inserted "little" and struck out "none" but overlooked "of."

6. There was a translation, *Songs of Béranger*, with a biographical sketch, published at London in 1837; and Emerson may have used this. But it is clear from *Memoirs*, Boston, I, 258 ff., that Margaret Fuller, at least, had recently been reading in the French original.

I read. I began *Le livre* <sup>7</sup> & Mauprat. Last night & this morn, I hid myself from this frightful dream of the Lexington,<sup>8</sup> in Mauprat. Dwight is a valiant good boy and I found him in my stagecoach yesterday going to Lexington to face the little parish there & confer with them on these dreadful rumours.<sup>9</sup>

Thanks for the two enclosures of your letter. the "Endymion"<sup>10</sup> should belong to me. — The poetry is original & genuine, if the style is not quite flowing and betrays that the hand loves another instrument better. I believe I have nothing to say to you today beyond these facts. I am intent some day to write out as I told you the whole chapter of friendship<sup>11</sup> but am perplexed lately with a droll experience of limitation as if our faculties set a limit on our affections. The history of the Character may require explanations which we have an intellectual incapacity of making. But I will not invite you into swamps until I find the path, and am as ever your friend, R. W. E.

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, JANUARY 17, 1840

[Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 19–20. A MS "Copy" made by Emerson and endorsed Jan., 1840, is without heading but otherwise agrees substantially with the printed version except in the last two sentences. A fragmentary copy in Cabot's hand (also owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL) contains only portions of the text of *Letters*.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JANUARY 18, 1840<sup>12</sup>

Concord, 18 Jan. 1840 —

My dear brother,

I sat down a week ago to acknowledge the receipt of your letters & pacquets of New Year's day, but an interruption post-

7. Cf. a note on Dec. 23, 1839.

8. The steamer "Lexington," carrying a large number of passengers, besides a cargo of cotton, was destroyed by fire in Long Island Sound on Jan. 13 with great loss of life (*Boston Daily Advertiser*, Jan. 17, 1840).

9. For the special interest of the people of Lexington, Mass., in this disaster, see Jan. 18, 1840. John Sullivan Dwight's service as pastor there is mentioned in several earlier letters.

10. Cf. Nov. 27, 1839, for the apparent inspiration of Margaret Fuller's verses on this subject, unless it is only the picture itself that is meant.

11. Before Emerson wrote his famous essay he debated the subject again and again in his letters, and he seems to have analyzed carefully his own friendships before he wrote down his conclusions for publication.

12. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

poned my letter for another week, as I can write only on Fridays & Saturdays. The sad news of Young Sidney M.'s death,<sup>13</sup> we all shared. I grieve to see the name of Alphonso Mason among the victims of the burned boat, — thinking it must be a brother of Mr M. I was on Wednesday at the dedication of the new Church at East Lexington, & took a part in it.<sup>14</sup> All the morning the people expected the arrival of Dr Follen, & a sleigh was waiting in Boston until afternoon to bring him to L. As he did not come, Mr Pierpont preached. And the next day they learned these dire explanations. — Even in Concord we had our sympathy quickened by the circumstance that Dr F. had engaged to read to our Lyceum six or seven lectures on Switzerland<sup>15</sup> to begin next Wednesday.

But of this nothing can be said. — We are all very well here, though our thermometer runs very low. this morning 11° below zero. Mother is very well and Waldo is her scholar & makes good proficiency in his reading on blocks. Willies New Years gift made him very happy. He builds the blocks every day with unabated zeal and according to the concurrent testimony of mamma & Grandmamma has gained new skill & taste from these in the use of his former wooden tiles. Waldo sends his love to Willie & thanks him for his present. I have read six out of ten lectures.<sup>16</sup> and begin to think of my New York expedition.<sup>17</sup> Elizabeth came home<sup>18</sup> with such hearty goodwill to you all that I regret I did not obey my impulse of that hour to sit down & write you what she

13. William Emerson, Dec. 26 (1839), tells of the death of Sidney Mason, Jr., on Dec. 25. The *Boston Daily Advertiser* for Jan. 18 following lists Alphonso Mason, of Gloucester, Mass., as one of the passengers on the "Lexington." According to William's letter of Jan. 21 and 22, 1840, this Alphonso was a brother of Sidney Mason, Sr.

14. Charles Follen, Nov. 7, 1839, invited Emerson to take part in the dedication of the meeting house at East Lexington the middle of the following month. Follen is noticed particularly in various newspaper reports of the time as one of the passengers lost on the steamer "Lexington."

15. Thoreau, as secretary of the Concord Lyceum, wrote in its MS record (owned by the Concord Free Public Library) under date of Jan. 22, 1840: "Messrs Frost and Keyes made some remarks upon the loss the Lyceum have sustained in the death of Dr. Follen, who had been engaged to deliver a course of 8 lectures in 6 upon the History of Switzerland. So that we also, with his friends and the world at large, have reason to lament the memorable catastrophe of the *Lexington*."

16. Cf. a note on Dec. 22, 1839.

17. For the New York lectures, see letters of Feb. and Mar., 1840, and, particularly, a note on Mar. 5, 1840.

18. For Elizabeth Hoar's visit in Staten Island, see letters of Sept. 26, 1839, and later.

said — I only remember now that your house was the house of peace, — the house for her in her weak estate — that her sister Susan it was pleasure to live with as one whom a soft atmosphere always surrounded who was incapable of anything little and whom nothing unpleasant occurring in her house could ever jar though nothing unpleasant could occur there; and as if this were not enough & as if she wished to pique our envy even to despair she added that she had seen no child anywhere so judiciously managed as Willie not as she said to make a good appearance at table, but for his character.

Elizabeth is very well & has had no headache, like those of last summer. Mamma has been trying to write but the cold weather says no. She is to have a new stove "the Airtight" next Wednesday in her chamber & expel the cylinder which gives her trouble. Lidian sends her love to Susan & you & the gay boy with mine. Have you heard of the death of Mrs Phebe Ripley at Waterford It occurred four weeks since.<sup>19</sup> She loved all her kindred so well that I seemed to lose a good deal of my family in her though I had never spent many hours in her company. Your affectionate brother

Waldo.

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD? JANUARY 25, 1840

[Printed without place or date in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 30–31. The date is given in each of two fragmentary MS copies made by Cabot and owned by RWEMA (phs. in CUL) and in the Bluebook List.]

TO WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING THE YOUNGER, CONCORD,  
JANUARY 30, 1840<sup>20</sup>

Concord Jan. 30, 1840.

My dear Sir,

Your friend Samuel G. Ward, whom though I have known but a little while I love much, has communicated to me a number of your poems<sup>21</sup> which I have read & still read with great delight. I have seen no verses

19. See Dec. 22, 1839.

20. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Emerson endorsed this holograph MS: "Copy of letter to W. E. C. Jr. Feb. 1840." As this text is almost entirely free from corrections and alterations, it is apparently a copy and not a draft such as Emerson frequently described in the same manner.

21. Cf. Oct. 3, 1839.

written in America that have such inward music, or that seem to me such authentic inspiration. Certainly I prize finished verses, which yours are not, and like best, poetry which satisfies eye, ear, heart, & mind. Yet I prize at such a dear rate the poetic soul, that where that is present, I can easily forgive the licence & negligence the absence of which makes the merit of mediocre verses; Nay, I do not know but I prefer the first draught and to be present at the secret of creation before the vamping & rhetoric are used which are but "the brushers of noble-men's clothes."<sup>22</sup> I wish to thank you for the happiness I find in these little pieces which are wise, true & bold. Then, I wish that they should not be shut up any longer in the portfolios of a few friends but should be set free to fly abroad to the ear & heart of all to whom they rightfully belong.

Next Spring or Summer, probably in July, we are to have a new Journal of better promise than any we have had or have in America; — of which Margaret Fuller is to be the Editor. I have promised her my best assistance to write & to collect for her. And I have no plan so much at heart as to secure these poems for publication. I ask you to give me liberty to select some of these pieces & print them in her Journal.<sup>23</sup> I think if you shall permit it, I could easily accompany them with a running commentary in prose that would shade the abruptness & fragmentary character of several pieces & give them due perspective. I feel my dear Sir, that the pleasure I take in this poetry fully authorizes me to make this request. My quarrel with our poets is that they are secondary & mimetic but you may thank the god for intuition & experience

I should regret that you have left Boston<sup>24</sup> without my having seen your face if I did not feel a confidence that you will return hither with new stores of nature & life gathered for the language of your thought. Whenever you revisit your friends in these parts will you not count among them

Your affectionate servant

R. W. Emerson.

22. Francis Bacon, *Apothegms*, 289 (*The Works*, London, 1730, III, 290), quotes Henry Wotton as saying this of critics.

23. Emerson's article "New Poetry" in the second number of *The Dial* (Oct., 1840) contained much of Channing's verse.

24. Channing seems to have left Boston as early as the preceding October for a winter in Illinois but was to return by the following summer (Sanborn, in *The Critic*, XLII, 414-415).



TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? FEBRUARY 18, 1840? <sup>25</sup>

Tuesday Eve

18 Feb.

My dear friend,

I cannot in my jaded state <sup>26</sup> this evening get any affidavits from the mighty Poets that seem worth sending, except the Introduction of Chapman's Homer <sup>27</sup> which I believe you admire, as who can help it? — and if one has time to read it over first — it would be worth sending out the crier to mention to the street that Wisdom was sitting in the Gate ready to read it aloud <sup>28</sup> — and Ben Jonson's elaborated eulogies of Virgil, <sup>29</sup> which describe no doubt his idea of a poet.

Yours affectionately,

R. W. Emerson

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 21, 1840 <sup>30</sup>

Concord, 21 February, 1840.

I am sorry you should so hurry away from me, as this fragment of a visit seems only argument for a long conversation. With all my taste for letters, I have not the least disposition to write what I would say. So I will forget my yesterdays and hear only the sweet bells of today. And there is good reason; for the blue birds have come back this morning to their box on my barn; and the sun & air are so bland & good that I found a little summer in the edge of a woodlot an hour ago. Waldo watches the diminution of the snow banks & speculates on the probability of early grass for his Horse — that omnipresent Animation whereof & whereto his world is made.

25. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Feb. 18 fell on Tuesday in both 1840 and 1845 during the years of Emerson's friendship with Margaret Fuller. The salutation here used, however, would not likely have been used as late as 1845; and the fact that the superscription is simply "Miss Fuller" suggests that the letter was carried by hand and that she was not so far away as New York. I think it probable that she was actually in Concord at the time Emerson wrote this. Cf. the mention of her recent visit in Feb. 21, 1840.

26. Cf. the entry of Feb. 19, 1840, in *Journals*.

27. In *The Whole Works of Homer Prince of Poets*, London, n.d., there are several preliminary sections, including an address "To the Reader" and "The Preface to the Reader."

28. Cf. *Proverbs*, 1:20-21; and 8:1-3.

29. Probably the flattering comments on Vergil scattered through *Poetaster*, V, are meant.

30. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Margaret Fuller's name is in the superscription.

These spring winds are magical in their operation on our attuned frames. These are the days of passion when the air is full of cupids & devils for eyes that are still young; and every pool of water & every dry leaf & refuse straw seems to flatter, provoke, mock, or pique us. I who am not young have not yet forgot the enchantment, & still occasionally see dead leaves & wizards that peep & mutter. Let us surrender ourselves for fifteen minutes to the slightest of these nameless influences — these nymphs or imps of wood & flood of pasture & roadside, and we shall quickly find out what an ignorant pretending old Dummy is Literature who has quite omitted all that we care to know — all that we have not said ourselves.

I value too the mnemonics of this season. I see plainly the old school-entry where at this time of year we spun tops and snapped marbles; and I see as plainly that life then was calendared by moments & not by days, threw itself into nervous knots or glittering hours, even as now, & not spread itself abroad an equable felicity. I am sure too that I see myself then more than now to have been a surprised spectator of the show, — less whole, less selfpossessed than now when I am not whole & not self commanding — But though the day be Syrian,<sup>31</sup> I will not drivel any more, but subscribe myself your friend with good intention of writing speedily again.

R. W. E.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 25, 1840<sup>32</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord, Feb 25 1840<sup>1</sup>

Dear William,

Do not think us either dead or dumb or that our right hands have lost their cunning<sup>33</sup> that you get no word from us, still less that we do not think of you & love you. Mother is preparing to go with me to N. Y. via Stonington<sup>34</sup> about the 10 March, & is gone to Boston even now to make ready.

<sup>11</sup>I closed my lectures<sup>35</sup> duly a week ago last Wednesday Evening. I cannot say much for them in any respect. I pleased myself before I

31. Cf. "Syrian peace, immortal leisure," in "The Humble-bee."

32. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, II, 399.

33. Cf. *Psalms*, 137:5.

34. For the route by railroad from Boston to Taunton, Providence, and Stonington and thence by boat to New York, see the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Mar. 10, 1840. This and other routes in the New England of 1840 are shown on the railroad map in *The New England States*, ed. William T. Davis, Boston, n.d. (1897), IV, opposite p. 1802.

35. See a note on Dec. 22, 1839.

began with saying, — I will try this thing once more because I have not yet done what I would with it. I will agitate men being agitated myself. I who rail at the decorums & harness of society why should I not speak very truth, unlimited, overpowering? But now unhappily the lectures are ended — ten decorous speeches & not one extacy, not one rapture, not one thunderbolt. Eloquence therefore there was none. As the audience however were not parties to my intention or hope, they did not complain at my failure. Still my company was less than the two last years.<sup>36</sup> And for the gains of my work, the booksellers in virtue of the expenses of Carlyle's books swallowed them up.<sup>36</sup> So I am just on the eve of an engagement to lecture at Providence when my New York visit shall end.<sup>37</sup> Nevertheless, I have spent a happy winter. I meet some old friends. I have made some new ones & my relations to my fellow creatures become more easy & agreeable. I sent yesterday a *Xn Register* in which I had been commanded to read a piece from the *Knickerbocker* called "the Married Man's Eye."<sup>38</sup> If you have not read it there, you are enjoined by the ladies who enjoined me, to read it now. though in your special case they wash themselves of all insinuations.

Lidian says she has no message in her head to send Susan but many in her heart. Yesterday was little Ellen's birthday,<sup>39</sup> but she can only say 'apple' & 'cat' & stroke "poor" mamma. This is the end of her accomplishment though there are many fables current upstairs in the nursery, of her astonishing sagacity & universal acquisition. She can neither walk nor stand, & has a rare talent of not sleeping in the nights. In the full hope of seeing you & Susan & Willie soon in good health, I send you the love of all our house. Yours affectionately,

Waldo —

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 29, 1840<sup>40</sup>

Concord 29 February 1840

Dear William,

Many thanks for the important correction of my blundering memorandum which had sleepily settled it that I was to be at

36. Cf. Nov. 8, 1839.

37. See letters of Mar., 1840.

38. The *Christian Register* of Feb. 15, 1840, copied "A Married Man's Eye" from *The Knickerbocker* for Dec., 1839 (XIV, 500-511). A chemist named Emerson appears in this piece.

39. She was a year old; cf. the letters of Feb. 24, 1839.

40. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

N. Y. the evening of 13 March.<sup>41</sup> I am still persuaded, however, in my selfrighteousness that I so agreed with Mr Elijah Ward. Now I will come as I am announced, though I grudge for many reasons to go so soon as Friday; not being ready. Mother, as, I believe, I told you already, will go with me. She had not thought to, until Susan's letter came, which at once decided her. Elizabeth H. has been quite ill for a few days with a sort of lung fever, but we trust is now mending — I was at Salem last Wednesday Evening<sup>42</sup> and saw a medallion profile of Charles done in clay in alto rilievo by Sophia Peabody. I was sure I should hate it & did not like to go — But it was really in some particulars a striking likeness. So much so that I am heartily sorry that I have no skill to correct or help her to correct what is wrong. She never saw him but once — when he lectured at Salem; & had to aid her memory that Shadow-profile which was cut by Miss Russell<sup>43</sup> at Plymouth. — Whilst I sat looking at it I remarked upon the most striking unlikenesses which she rapidly obliterated or softened, but though I can show where a line or a lump is false, I cannot draw the true which is only one in the possible million. As it grew darker, the head pleased me better, a circumstance which encouraged her much. Now Elizabeth is to go & see it.<sup>44</sup>

Dr Ripley is ill again with an ill turn that would have killed any other old man. He had a convulsion fit on Thursday during which the family supposed him dying —

Amid this shower of palsy apoplexy & convulsion the firm old man reminds one of Jack Giant Killer who said a mouse had run over him when the Giant's club fell on him. When I saw him yesterday he said he believed he had had a bad turn but he was bright & alert in conversation as usual. I shall miss the old man much when he departs. He is very mild & worthy in these days & constrains a good deal of respect & hearty kindness.

I am not quite ready to lecture at Manhattan, but will try & get ready

41. In the letter of Feb. 25, 1840, Emerson had told of his plan to start for New York about Mar. 10. Cf. also Aug. 17, 1839.

42. The *Essex Register* had announced on Feb. 24 that Emerson was to lecture before the Salem Lyceum on Wednesday the 26th. The medallion of Charles Emerson is mentioned in several later letters.

43. Probably Mary Howland Russell. I am not sure whether the "Shadow-profile" referred to here was the same as that reproduced in *Journals*, IV, opposite p. 40, and described (*ibid.*, p. xvii) as "*a silhouette about 1834.*"

44. Cf. Apr. 5, 1840, and other later letters. A plaster copy of this relief is still in the Emerson House, at Concord.

before I come. I suppose I must write to the Sec.<sup>y</sup> of the M. L. Assoc.<sup>45</sup> my topics presently. I wish I knew them. Mother & Lidian & I send warmest love to Susan. And love to Willie also. Yours ever

Waldo

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, MARCH 1, 1840

[Printed, possibly incompletely, in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, p. 32, under date of Mar. 1, 1841. A part of the last paragraph appears in a *Journals* entry of about Feb. 20, 1840; and the passages on Sand and Béranger in Nov. 14, 1839, and Jan. 17? 1840, to Margaret Fuller, make it seem very probable that the year was actually 1840. Finally the conjecture is confirmed by a fragmentary MS copy made by Cabot and owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL), which bears the date Mar. 1, 1840.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, MARCH 3, 1840<sup>46</sup>

Concord, 3 March, 1840

I am sorry, O excellent friend, that you should wait in vain for letters from me. Nor will you be the better for my excuse that my correspondence has grown upon me lately to a ridiculous extent and I write three or four letters a day.<sup>47</sup> For you, as I remember, are one who can never comprehend how any affairs or knots of affairs should operate a moment's diversion from the allegiance due to a lady so sovereign. But I whose name is Unit am tormented & impoverished by the dins & combinations which enrich you whose name is Polyanthos. So that the last fortnight full of affairs leaves me quite barren whilst a week of solitude &, say, a single letter had seemed to me crowded with events. — Among my letters I have one from Cranch with two excellent little poems which he offers me for your Journal! <sup>48</sup> One "to the Aurora Borealis" is worthy of its subject, the other is perhaps better. I must keep them to find better favor in your sight when I shall see you. I have accepted the proposition of the Providence people & am to read them five or six lectures some time this month; on my return from N. Y. I go to N. Y.

45. This seems to indicate a letter to the secretary of the Mercantile Library Association in New York about Mar. 1, but I have no other evidence. For Horatio N. Otis as secretary at this time, see a note on Mar. 5, 1840.

46. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. An apparently incomplete version of a letter from Margaret Fuller to Emerson dated Feb. 23, 1840, is printed in *Memoirs*, Boston, I, 289–291.

47. Obviously, many letters of this period are lost.

48. See Mar. 4, 1840. Cranch's poems "To the Aurora Borealis" and "Stanzas" duly appeared in the first number of *The Dial*.

next Friday.<sup>49</sup> Thrift, thrift, Horatio<sup>50</sup> At the Boston Athenæum is now Denon.<sup>51</sup> I suppose you have seen it at Cambridge: I spent the dinner hour there, last Thursday, & so it seems missed you. I did not think you were in town. But those Denon plates are a very rich spectacle to me after my Heereniana<sup>52</sup> last summer. "And Kings for such a tomb might wish to die."<sup>53</sup> What a fine thing has your demoniacal Shelley said about the tombs of Pompeii that these white marble cells so delicately carved contrasted so strongly with the plain dwelling houses that they "seemed not so much tombs as voluptuous chambers for immortal spirits" &c. or the like of that.<sup>54</sup>

Henry Thoreau has given me lately to read a fine critique on Persius.<sup>55</sup> It is well worthy of Weeks Jordan & Co. if he will surrender it.

I read with great pleasure the journal of the German Class.<sup>56</sup> It is more sure of success than even the Aulic Council of Wednesday noons,<sup>57</sup> & far easier to do. yet requiring empire not less. Indeed, picking chips requires empire. How many many things are worth our doing if only life were longer or more elastic — as if it were not both to an infinity. Your friend, R. W. Emerson.

Have you no words for me at N Y to the care of W. Emerson Esq

60 Wall St

N. Y.

#### TO CHRISTOPHER PEARSE CRANCH, CONCORD, MARCH 4, 1840

[Printed, apparently incompletely, in Leonora Cranch Scott, pp. 59–60. Only a small part of what is printed there is included in a copy in Cabot's hand (owned by RWEMA).]

49. The letter of Mar. 5 shows that the time was changed.

50. *Hamlet*, I, ii.

51. The Boston Athenæum owns a copy of Dominique Vivant Baron de Denon's *Travels in Upper and Lower Egypt*, New York, 1803, a work which contains many striking illustrations. For Emerson's earlier interest in this book, see Sept. 2, 1838, to Elizabeth Peabody.

52. See Sept. 1, 1838, to Mary Moody Emerson. Probably Emerson had forgotten the year.

53. Slightly changed from Milton's "On Shakespeare."

54. Shelley to Thomas Love Peacock, Naples, Jan. 26, 1819, in *Essays, Letters from Abroad, Translations and Fragments*, ed. Mary Shelley.

55. Mentioned in later letters and printed in *The Dial*, of which Weeks, Jordan, & Co. were the first publishers.

56. This was not the first German class Margaret Fuller had taught. According to Hiram Fuller, Feb. 10, 1838, she then had a private class in German at Providence.

57. Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, p. 115, says the conversations usually began at eleven in the morning.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 5, 1840<sup>58</sup>

Concord, 5 March, 1840 —

Dear William,

Mother & I propose now to go on Saturday *via* Stonington on Saturday, because the Rhode Island goes then. That day will still give me two chances to N. Y. for there is a boat on Monday. & if I do not come Monday why you must assure the Secy of the Mercantile Library<sup>59</sup> that there must be a two days fog on the sound. But as this letter is a work of supererogation I think I will not make you pay for it. Love from all to all including

R. W. E.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, NEW YORK, MARCH 8, 1840<sup>60</sup>

New York 8 March

Sunday Evening 7 o'clock

Dear Lidian,

We are just arrived here at the Battery Hotel, after a pretty long & rather tedious ride & sail. In crossing the Providence River in the ferryboat from the Providence cars to the Stonington cars we got aground & spent three hours in hearing the wind whistle but were warmly housed. On arriving at Stonington<sup>61</sup> at 12 P. M. we found the boat quietly moored for the night & slept in our berths or pretended to sleep without advancing an inch. At 6 or 7 this morn. we proceeded again to arrive here one hour after the last boat was gone to the Island.<sup>62</sup> I found Ward<sup>63</sup> at the Depot in Boston not to go to N. Y. but

58. MS owned by Mr. Edward Waldo Forbes; ph. in CUL.

59. According to a notice published in the *New-York Commercial Advertiser* of Tuesday, Mar. 10, 1840, and signed by Horatio N. Otis, secretary, the first lecture in Emerson's series at the Mercantile Library was to be delivered that evening on "The Philosophy of History." The same paper also advertised the two remaining lectures on the days of their delivery: Mar. 13, "The Character of the Present Age"; Mar. 17, "The Literature of the Present Age." The course was the first of the considerable number that Emerson delivered in New York. For its financial success, see Apr. 4 following.

60. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Mar. 8 fell on Sunday in 1840, and that year, added in another hand, is obviously correct.

61. See Feb. 25, 1840.

62. William Emerson had foreseen this possibility and in his letter dated Mar. 1 and 2, 1840 (owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), he had written instructions that throw some light on the way of life of the New Yorkers of that day who had homes in

escorting two of his cousins to the cars & these cousins I found very agreeable companions. Mother found the road tedious as indeed it must be for her & has already retired for the night. Tomorrow to the Island.

I am not so far off but that I can still see my little creeper<sup>64</sup> with a shawl over her shoulders, blessed shoulders I should have said, & head erect as a turtle's making great eyes to the door to know what this parting ado might mean, & Waldo surveying the stage horses, and the countenance of thee O affectionate wife of thine affectionately,

R. Waldo E.

I found at Mr Adams's<sup>65</sup> a little 12<sup>mo</sup> blank book, for such it seemed, rolled in paper for you but did not with all my gettings get time to carry it to the stage office. If you want it before I come send Adams, Stagedriver, to fetch it & also a Verys Poems<sup>66</sup> which is there.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, NEW YORK? MARCH c. 13, 1840

[Lidian Emerson, Concord, Mar. 14 (*i.e.*, 15?) and 21 (1840), under date of Mar. 14: "The letter so blue (which by the way should have been written with blue ink and on bluest paper) — came . . . this blessed Sabbath morning."]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CASTLETON, STATEN ISLAND,

MARCH 17, 1840<sup>67</sup>

Castleton, Staten Island, 17 March.

Your letter<sup>68</sup> was most welcome in this solitude. I left behind me at home all excitability — I have been a poor Animal ever since. I know

---

Staten Island: "The boat leaves the dock for St. Island at 9 & 11 A. M. & 3 & 5 P. M. — If you do not chance exactly upon those hours, you can find a resting place in the little office on the dock (Whitehall Street). If by any misadventure, you should arrive in the evening, you would find very comfortable lodgings at the Battery Hotel . . . On reaching Staten Island, stop at the first dock (Quarantine) & call aloud for Mr Smith Wandel to take you in a carriage to my house."

63. Samuel Gray Ward, no doubt.

64. Ellen had not yet learned to walk; *cf.* Feb. 25, 1840.

65. Abel Adams's, in Boston.

66. *Cf.* July 9, 1839.

67. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The year was 1840, as evidence noted below clearly shows. For the lectures Emerson was delivering in New York at this time, see a note on Mar. 5, 1840.

68. I have not seen this, though it may possibly be the letter partly quoted in Cooke, *Ralph Waldo Emerson*, p. 78.



not why — it is very ungrateful — for here have I the kindest brother the kindest sister, a warm house, a picturesque landscape, the finest sea view I ever beheld, books on my right hand, — & on my left New York always inviting me at the distance of only half an hour. But I was not made for an Absentee. I have no thoughts, no aims, & seem never to have had any. I must cower down into my own fens again presently & consult the gods anew. My reading has been as ridiculous as my behaviour a sort of novel called ‘Irish Lights & Shades’<sup>69</sup> and one of Lord Brougham’s superficial indigent disorderly unbuttoned penny-a-page books called ‘Times of George III.’<sup>70</sup> wherein a man who with the reputation of talent has spent a long life in the best informed & most brilliant circles of the world & now writes on the foremost subjects & studies of that society in which he lived to say all the oldest nothings the jejunest phrases the hungriest poverty stricken paragraphs that were ever put in thin ink by the hack of a daily newspaper. Well I am glad, as you might guess, amidst these dregs to be reminded of better things, & friends, & true scholars. And yet I will not blaspheme my mother Nature who has not ceased to show me new slides in her revolving lamp. I went two days ago to what they call the Telegraph Station on this island where is an old Fort Tompkins<sup>71</sup> which is itself an imposing structure in its present neglect & decay — grass & even young cedars springing up between the stones of the wall but which commands a superb outlook. It stands on a bluff directly over the *Narrows* through which every sail from sea enters the port of N. Y. The packet ship *Roscius*<sup>72</sup> one of the finest ships in the world was just going in towed by a steamboat, after a two months voyage. A little below was the *Ville de Lyons*, a long expected vessel coming in also and far out to sea all manner of comers & goers dotting the sea & horizon with their several patch of white or black. And yet I saw nothing so affecting as the little jaunty tops & tassels of last year’s grass that nodded on the top of the

69. Probably Mrs. S. C. Hall’s *Lights and Shadows of Irish Life*, London, 1838.

70. An American edition of Henry Lord Brougham’s two series of *Historical Sketches of Statesmen who Flourished in the Time of George III.* had appeared at Philadelphia in 1839.

71. Both Fort Tompkins and the “telegraph” station — “communicating by signals with one in the city on Holt’s Hotel” — are mentioned in *New-York as it Is*, 1840, pp. 10–11.

72. The *New-York Commercial Advertiser*, Mar. 16, 1840, notes the arrival of both the “*Ville de Lyon*,” from Havre, and the “*Roscius*,” from Liverpool. The “*Roscius*,” says this paper, had left Liverpool on Jan. 15 but had encountered heavy seas and, on Feb. 3, had lost her mainyard, maintopsail, and foresail.

wall in which they had contrived to cast their little roots.<sup>73</sup> I do not know that I can compass it to do that you say of stopping at Jamaica Plains on my way home. But if I do not I will endeavor to send you quickly the verses you ask for, & will try to have somewhat ready — what? — for the middle of May. But I shall have many opportunities — shall I not? of settling this beside this one when the carriage is just going down to the boat. Your friend,

R. W. Emerson

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, NEW YORK, MARCH 18, 1840

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *The Athenæum*, London, July 22, 1882, p. 115; the version in *C-E Corr.*, 1883, abbreviates the name "Tuckerman" and shows other minor differences.]

TO WALDO EMERSON, NEW YORK, MARCH 19, 1840<sup>74</sup>

New York. Thursday.

My dear Boy,

I cannot let Alexander go to Concord without sending you a little letter, for I do not think I shall see you until you have gone to bed thirteen or fourteen times, & waked up again just as many mornings. I hope you try to do a great many things to help Mamma, now that I am away & cannot help her. I think you can help little Ellen a good deal, by bringing her playthings, & playing with her. Though I cannot see you & little sister every day, yet I see you in my mind, every

73. In her letter of Mar. 8, 1842, Margaret Fuller wrote: "I have thought . . . of that time when you were in N York, two years ago, so much that I have been trying to go to Cambridge and get your letter in which after seeing the ships go by, you turn to the little dead flowers of the year before that grew upon the wall — But I suppose you have forgotten all about it."

74. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The year is clearly 1840. The letter of Mar. 8 shows that Emerson had then just arrived in the city. He was either in New York or on Staten Island on Thursdays, Mar. 12 and 19. But as he had at first planned to conclude his lectures at Providence on Apr. 1 (*cf.* a note on Mar. 28, 1840, to his mother), the statement here that "I do not think I shall see you until you have gone to bed thirteen or fourteen times" would indicate that the date was about Mar. 19. This evidence agrees with the statement in Feb. 25, 1841, that Alexander McCaffery (or McCaffray), who carried the present letter, had served Emerson (as gardener and man of all work) since Mar. 19 or 20, 1840. Lidian Emerson, Mar. 14 (15?) and 21, 1840, seems to show that Emerson wrote more than one "tiny" letter to Waldo while he was in New York, and reports that Waldo listened attentively. The present letter is on a sheet of half the usual size, so folded and addressed as to fit the description Lidian gave.

day, & every night. I believe you will be glad to know the boy who brings this letter. Willie is very fond of Alexander, who knows how to do a great many things, & Willie cried many times when he found that he was going away to Concord. Though you cannot write yourself an answer to me, I wish you would tell Mamma any thing that you think about, when <sup>75</sup>[you a]re playing, & she w[ill] put the words in her letter to me.

Your affectionate father.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, PROVIDENCE? MARCH c. 23, 1840

[Described in Mar. 28, 1840, to Lidian Emerson, as "my money letter."]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, PROVIDENCE, MARCH 28, 1840 <sup>76</sup>

Providence, 28 March.

Dear Lidian,

Of course you do not wish to hear from me in Boston where all words about the babies would be quite thrown away, & you are engrossed with your errand. Yet I must write a line or two. You do not say on Carlyle's letter <sup>77</sup> that you have received my money letter <sup>78</sup> which ought to have got to Concord on Wednesday morning certainly. I am well content with many things here. I see many young people who are ardent & faithful. People come to my lectures & ask me to read another course. I may read two or three more than the first six. <sup>79</sup> If I do so, I will send you money on the 1 April that you need not keep your maidens waiting for me. I grudge to stay on every account, — on account of the little balancing Nelly with forthspread arms; on account of Waldo's eyes & theology; on account of my wife; on account of house & garden; on account of my own postponed procrastinated studies.

I ought, I suppose, to have gone to Fall River with Mr Farley & Hall

<sup>75</sup>. This and the following pair of brackets indicate portions of the text torn away with the seal.

<sup>76</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Evidence cited below shows that the year was 1840.

<sup>77</sup>. Cf. the mention of the same letter from Carlyle in Mar. 28, 1840, to Ruth Haskins Emerson.

<sup>78</sup>. See Mar. c. 23, 1840.

<sup>79</sup>. See a note on the letter of the same date to Ruth Haskins Emerson.

last Wednesday to an Installation.<sup>80</sup> They tell me that Mr Briggs delivered an admirable part — in the Right Hand. — I have met here Mr Thomas Russell. I have found here also a very agreeable companion in Mr Brooks of Newport who published a translation of William Tell & now has lent me his MS. translation of Mary Stuart to read.<sup>81</sup> I have just received from N. Y. the veritable suit of clothes for the Dauphin<sup>82</sup> — though it does not appear how you should know anything about it as I believe I have not whispered it to the grass. Alexander must have blabbed. — Your letters are a great joy & comfort to me; as Very said of his Angels, — “they make one wish to be good.”<sup>83</sup> I grieve to hear of Elizabeths anxieties & illness again. We must both try to make her happy. I doubt not we shall all learn to live in the coming years, easier, wiser, and, if present prospects hold, with a better circle of friends than ever. Do add some word about Mr Alcott.<sup>84</sup> I hardly dare hope for him success in an adventure so new & remote from all his habit beside that he has not yet brought before himself the naked fact so familiar to every young farmer that he must depend on himself — he still looks to all contingent aid & whilst he does so can never plan well. Yet his project is brave & wise, & will, if he can persist, be an everlasting honor to the man.

You do not say where you will be in Boston but I will direct to your brother. They are looking, here, for his Report on their State.<sup>85</sup> Remember me to him & Mrs J. & the children. I commend myself to your wonted kindness

R. W. E

Susan will probably send you no news from N. Y. until the middle of April.<sup>86</sup>

80. A. C. L. Arnold was installed as pastor of a Unitarian society in Fall River, Mass., on Mar. 23, 1840 (Monday, not Wednesday), according to Orin Fowler, *History of Fall River*, 1862, p. 55.

81. See a note on the first letter of Mar. 30, 1840.

82. The suit for Waldo is again mentioned in Apr. 4 following.

83. Several earlier letters refer to Jones Very's visits to Concord. It is probable that angels were as real to Very as to Swedenborg or to William Blake.

84. Alcott and his family moved to Concord the last week in March or early in Apr., 1840 (cf. Sanborn and Harris, I, 306-307).

85. The superscription is to Lidian Emerson, “Care of Dr C. T. Jackson,” in Boston. The preface of Charles T. Jackson's *Report on the Geological and Agricultural Survey of the State of Rhode-Island*, Providence, 1840, was dated May 25.

86. See Apr. 20, 1840.

TO RUTH HASKINS EMERSON, PROVIDENCE, MARCH 28, 1840<sup>87</sup>

Providence 28 March 1840

My dear Mother

Only last evening I received your little note & the accompanying packet. Certainly I ought to have written before, — but since I have been in this town, I have been the most dissipated villager. You must know I am reckoned here a Transcendentalist, and what that beast is, all persons in Providence have a great appetite to know: So I am carried duly about from house to house, and all the young persons ask me, when the Lecture is coming upon the Great Subject? In vain I disclaim all knowledge of that sect of Lidian's, — it is still expected I shall break out with the New Light in the next discourse. I have read here my essay on the Age, the one on Home, one on Love, & one on Politics, — These seem all to be regarded as mere screens & subterfuges while this dread Transcendentalism is still kept back.<sup>88</sup> They have various definitions of the word current here. One man, of whom I have been told, in good earnest defined it as 'Operations on the Teeth'; A young man named Rodman, answered an inquiry by saying "It was a nickname which those who stayed behind, gave to those who went ahead." Meantime, all the people come to lecture, and I am told the Lyceum makes money by me. Tell William I find Mr Farley & his wife<sup>89</sup> as usual very frank & friendly. He is very popular here, and with his honest social common sense everywhere welcome. Somebody said of him, "he strikes twelve the first time." I dined with Dr Wayland, the other day, who was very frolicsome & goodnatured in his mood. Mrs W., you know, is sister of Mrs Bartol.<sup>90</sup> I found Mr & Mrs Eben.

87. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to William Emerson at New York, "for Mrs R. Emerson."

88. The *Manufacturers & Farmers Journal and Providence and Pawtucket Advertiser* for Mar. 19, 1840, advertised Emerson's course of six lectures on "Human Life," before the Franklin Lyceum at the Masonic Hall, to begin on the 20th and to continue on Monday, Wednesday, and Friday till completed. No more specific title is given for the first lecture, but the second was announced, *ibid.*, Mar. 23, as "Domestic Life," to be given on that date; and the third, Mar. 25, was "Love" (*ibid.*, Mar. 26). I have found no announcement of later lectures, but the *Daily Evening Herald, and Commercial Intelligencer* of Mar. 28 published an article condemning the lecture of Mar. 27, on "Politics." Emerson, according to the writer, had implied that the common people were an unintelligent brute force and had spoken with sarcasm of those who supported "The Foolish Whig Party."

89. See May 20, 1824. *The Providence Directory*, 1841, p. 209, shows that Frederick A. Farley had then recently resigned his pastorate of the Westminster Congregational Church after serving since 1828.

Francis<sup>91</sup> in this Hotel on my arrival here, with *William's old friend* Miss Babson. Of that last incarnation I had forgot the existence, but Time who keeps the pyramids had kept her almost as unchanged. Mr & Mrs F. had their old friendliness & inquired with interest after William. Mr F tho't he shd. stop in at his office in Wall St, on his return. They were going to Richmond, Va. I had yesterday a letter from Carlyle,<sup>92</sup> chiefly about books. He tells me that, that same R. M. Milne, the poet has actually written a review of my pieces, & sent it to the Westminster,<sup>93</sup> though it was not certain that it would be accepted by the editors. I have very good accounts of Waldo & Ellen duly sent by Lidian who also gives an excellent account of Alexander. She says "his face is a blessing." Waldo's lessons are duly read, but he refuses to read to Sophia.<sup>94</sup> I am requested here, to remain another week & read more lectures. I *may* read three more.<sup>95</sup> And now I think I have gossipped long enough about myself. How is it with you & Susan & William & Willie? the same serene diligent affectionate day, I doubt not, that I saw dawn & decline nine or ten times. It makes one calm to think of Staten Island. I wish every joy may there abide. — Elizabeth, it seems, was getting quite well & was going down to Salem, but Edward has gone away again seeking his fortunes,<sup>96</sup> & that has distressed her & made her ill.

90. Francis Wayland, then president of Brown University, had married Mrs. Hepsy S. Sage as his second wife. Cyrus Augustus Bartol, frequently mentioned in the letters, married Elizabeth Howard in 1838.

91. Francis was probably the former treasurer of Harvard.

92. Carlyle, Jan. 6, 1840, in *C-E Corr.*

93. Emerson again misspelled Milnes's name in the first letter of Mar. 30, 1840. The article "American Philosophy. — Emerson's Works" actually appeared in *The London and Westminster Review* for Mar., 1840.

94. Probably Sophia Brown; cf. the note on Feb. 7 4? 1838? And the Mrs. Brown mentioned below was doubtless Sophia's mother, Lucy Jackson Brown.

95. The letter of the same date to his wife makes it clear that Emerson was considering three lectures in addition to the six originally advertised. Apr. 4, 1840, shows, however, that he returned to Boston on Apr. 2 and so almost certainly read no lectures beyond the original course, which had been advertised to end on Apr. 1.

96. Edward Sherman Hoar reappears in the letters after his return from California, where he practiced law. Though he belonged to a family of judges and members of Congress, he was, as the present letter indicates, little interested in "success" of the kind that appeals to most men of his profession. His gravestone in Sleepy Hollow at Concord bears the dates of birth and death, Dec. 22, 1823, and Feb. 22, 1893, and these lines:

"He cared nothing for the wealth or fame  
his rare genius might easily have won.  
But his ear knew the songs of all birds  
His eye saw the beauty of flowers and the  
secret of their life. . . ."

but L. thinks she will recover herself presently. Mrs Brown has good news from her husband. Ellen can stand alone.

With my love to Susan I beg you to acknowledge her pursuing kindness which brings this packet of the boy's clothes safe to my hand. I did not breathe a word of it in my letter home but kept that & the cane for a surprise but Alexander has certainly blabbed for Lidian writes very gaily about the suit. Do not let William forget to get all the items from Susan for my April account. Your affectionate son Waldo —

TO MARGARET FULLER, PROVIDENCE, MARCH 30, 1840 <sup>97</sup>

Providence, 30 March, 1840.

I fancy I can divine reasons why so wise a woman & my good friend lets me read no syllable from her pen whilst I remain in this town, and I will use philosophy for that & many things. I almost dread to know that you are coming here in May & can well forehear all the conversation. For me, I was never a lion before, & being ridiculously unskilful at ramping & rearing, I think I shall decline the attitudes forevermore.

But I have found some very good people here men & women; — some young men of great solidity & character with whom I felt myself at home instantly; — but avoid them and if you wish for mirth inquire concerning your poor friend of the ladies. From this town can it be only two hours to Jamaica Plains & to Boston? I have felt all the time here as I have done when groping about in dark & far streets of Naples or Messina. The names of dear & beautiful persons sound alien & remote in my ear as in the ear of a sick man. The more need have I of having their existence & doings certified to me. So I beg you to send me in compassion some exact tidings of yourself & of your friends. I have had a letter three days ago from Carlyle.<sup>98</sup> Sterling is compelled by feeble health to go again to Madeira — had just gone. C. says little except of his books. Milne has actually written a review of my voluminous Works & sent it to the Westminster. I suppose it will not appear. I see not what they have to do with it. And I am quite ashamed to be reviewed on my penny tracts. Perhaps in a year I can give them somewhat to exercise their teeth upon. Lidian comforts me in my exile with accurate chronicles of my babies; with Waldo's jets of Natural theology in his evening devotions, & with Ellen's balancings & first steps. It was

97. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller, at "Jamaica Plains."

98. See a note on Mar. 28, 1840, to Ruth Haskins Emerson.

a pleasure to me the other day to see Mr Brooks of Newport. Is he on your list of contributors? He has lent me his MS translation of 'Mary Stuart,' & of Richters "Remembrances of the fairest hours"; which seem strongly & correctly done. He has also by him "Joan of Arc" in English, & Körners poems with intent to publish.<sup>99</sup> I did not see him alone, but he behaved like a sensible person. Yesterday afternoon, I heard Mr Morrison of New Bedford<sup>100</sup> preach. I could think only of epigrams. I have seen & heard Mr Albert Greene<sup>101</sup> whom one must always honor as an ornament & benefactor to his town. His poems are excellent: the "Muster" is best. and I heard him read a discourse on sculpture at the Atheneum with a great feeling of gratitude. Yet one feels in his particular case the pathos of the iron circumstances. He ought to have been surrounded by great examples. I am sorry too that an eye to effect mars for me all his reading & all his conversation. We never get any thing pure. And yet with the wise it seems so easy to be great the most natural thing in the world. The people here are as you might know all too kind to me. Mrs Grinnell's<sup>102</sup> benevolence has no end. Mrs Newcome<sup>103</sup> treats me like an old friend. Mr Fuller<sup>104</sup> is my chancellor & guide & telegraph & facilitates all my steps. I think I must come & see you on my way home were it only to get a good look at your

99. Charles Timothy Brooks (cf. Aug. 8, 1832), now Unitarian minister at Newport, was an active writer and translator from the German. When Emerson found him at Newport, Brooks had already published his translation of Schiller's *Wilhelm Tell*. Among his later publications was *Songs and Ballads; Translated from Uhland, Körner, Bürger, and Other German Lyric Poets*, which appeared in 1842 as Vol. XIV of Ripley's *Specimens*. Much of what he translated from the German, including Schiller's *Maria Stuart* and *Die Jungfrau von Orleans*, as well as some things from Richter, remained in MS (cf. Brooks, *Poems*, 1885, p. 235).

100. According to J. Filmore Kelley, *History of the Churches of New Bedford*, 1869, p. 20, J. H. Morison had become the colleague pastor of Ephraim Peabody at New Bedford in 1838.

101. For a sketch of Albert Gorton Greene, beginner of what later became the Harris Collection of American poetry at Brown University, see *The Anthony Memorial A Catalogue of the Harris Collection*, ed. John C. Stockbridge, 1886, pp. iii-viii. Greene also had a prominent part in the founding of the Providence Athenæum. Griswold included "Old Grimes" in his anthology. Emerson again mentions the poem on the muster day in Aug. 7, 1843.

102. Perhaps the wife of George Grinnell, for whom the letter of Apr. 22, 1840, to Carlyle was written.

103. Probably the mother of the "Newcome" who is mentioned below. Apparently Charles King Newcomb, to whom many of the later letters were written, knew Margaret Fuller before he took his place in the increasing company of Emerson's disciples and friends.

104. See earlier letters for Hiram Fuller.



young friends, & acknowledge the kindness of their friends. I am daily requested to read more lectures, & may stay here through this week. So write to me bravely if you can, & I will engage Charles Newcome to forward the letter to Concord, if I shd. suddenly depart. With that San Giovanne <sup>105</sup> I established friendly relations at sight but wind & rain & multitude of persons have thus far hindered us of our projected walk which was to be the confessional. And so farewell, my dear friend.

R. W. E.

TO MARGARET FULLER, PROVIDENCE, MARCH 30, 1840 <sup>106</sup>

Providence, March 30 —  
Monday Night

My dear friend,

I have just read your letter <sup>107</sup> & its inclosure & your note, all which were given me at my lecture room. If the outer wall gives way, we must retire into the citadel. I do not wish any colleagues whom I do not love, and though the *Journal* we have all regarded as something gay & not something solemn, yet <sup>1</sup>were I responsible, I would rather trust for its wit & its verses to the eight or nine persons in whose affections I have a sure place, than to eighty or ninety celebrated contributors.<sup>1</sup> So on the matter of strength I cannot regret any loss of numbers. — But I am very sorry for Henry Hedge. It is a sad letter for his biography: he will grieve his heart out by & by & perhaps very soon, that he ever wrote it. As I have told you, we (H. & I) never quite meet; there is always a fence betwixt us. But he has such a fine free wit such accomplishments & talents & then such an affectionate selfhealing nature that I always revere him & subscribe gladly to all the warm eulogies that George Bradford & the Waltham people utter. Then I owe him gratitude for all his manifest kindness to me, though he is wrong to say he

<sup>105.</sup> Emerson alludes more than once in the letters to his very imperfect acquaintance with Italian. What seems to have been his supreme effort to make serious use of the little he did know of that language is recorded in July 11, 1843.

<sup>106.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 402. Mar. 30 fell on Monday in 1840, and evidence cited below shows that date to be correct. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains."

<sup>107.</sup> This I have not seen, though it may be the same mentioned in a note on Mar. 17, 1840, to Margaret Fuller. The present letter throws much light on its contents. Apparently Hedge had refused to have anything to do with *The Dial*. Before the end of the year, however, he had published an article in that magazine and afterwards made a few more contributions.

loves me, for I am sure he does not quite. All this makes me heartily sorry for him, — but I know he will nigh kill himself with vexation at his own letter, after a few months be past. So that I think you must only show it to such as it instantly concerns, & to none others; for he will certainly beg it of you again, & beg you to forget it. It is much for him, but it is not important to the book. The book would be glad of his aid, but it will do as well without. I rely on Mr Ripley, as far as he has promised his assistance, then on Dwight, then on Parker, — as perfectly intelligent artists in this kind, then on Ward, who can & will lend his eagle wings whilst the car is yours; then on Thoreau, whom I shall now seriously ask to give his aid; then — if this letter is strictly private — (and if not, scratch out the line,) on Caroline S. who will not refuse you anonymous verses whilst she writes such as you read me; Sarah Clarke is a noble person & wrote me a noble letter & she should write; Cranch; and Ellery Channing — where is his answer to my letter? Thomas Stone — probably Hedge has now neglected to write unto. I tell you if these persons<sup>108</sup> added unto You, would promise me their assistance I should think I had the best club that ever made a journal. — And yet it is very far from being my wish to urge the Journal. I have not caused it & will not cause it to be. My own book is necessarily primary with me, and the Journal, if it exist, I only wish to aid. Yet I think I will write as many pages as you wish.

Hedge's view of the matter is to me quite worthless. The poor old public stand just where they always did, — garrulous orthodox conservative whilst you say nothing; silent the instant you speak; and perfectly & universally convertible the moment the right word comes. If three or four *friends* undertake the book, I will answer for the world. — But quite another consideration is your health. You say, you are ill — If you do not feel assured of being presently better, then drop all thoughts of this work, which will necessarily confine you a good deal. Indeed you must set yourself in earnest to get well.

I read my last lecture Wednesday eve. & do not go to Boston until Thursday. I will come & see you on that day, if you say the acc<sup>d</sup> train will leave me at your door. At least that is my expectation. Yet I have said in answer to many inquiries that perhaps I would stay to the end

108. George Ripley, John Sullivan Dwight, Theodore Parker, Samuel Gray Ward, Henry Thoreau, Caroline Sturgis, Sarah Clarke, Christopher Pearse Cranch, William Ellery Channing the Younger, and Thomas Treadwell Stone all contributed to *The Dial*. Parker and Thoreau, and perhaps Channing, proved to be the most valuable of these allies. Sarah Clarke and Stone did little.

of the week, and I may yet be challenged to do so. Another letter from Carlyle yesterday.<sup>109</sup> He is prospering in all ways, & promises in another letter an account of Landor & of Heraud.

There is so much that is yet to be seen & known & loved & done in this world of ours, that I pray you to make your health your first care. Yours,

R. W. E.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 4, 1840<sup>110</sup>

Concord, <sup>1</sup>4 April, 1840<sup>1</sup>

Dear William,

I received last night your packet of letters and in yours the enclosed order for ninety one dollars  $\frac{68}{100}$ . for which punctual payment I am greatly content. <sup>II</sup>I got home <sup>111</sup>yesterday morn<sup>II</sup> — reaching Boston the day before but no coach came to Concord on account of Fast Day. <sup>III</sup>I crowed unto myself on the way home on the strength of my \$300.00 earned in N. Y.<sup>112</sup> & Providence, so should I pay my debts; but pride must have a fall<sup>III</sup> & in Boston Mr Adams told me <sup>IV</sup>the Atlantic Bank declared no dividend; <sup>113</sup> so I found myself pretty nearly where I was before: <sup>IV</sup> as I believe I have 79 shares & usually draw \$237. semiannually. <sup>V</sup>At Providence, I might probably have enlarged my receipts by undertaking a course of Lectures on my own account, after my six were ended,<sup>V</sup> which I was urged to do; <sup>VI</sup>but I preferred not<sup>VI</sup> & no organization from abroad, presenting itself for that purpose, I came directly home.

I found all well at home and am very glad to be here for I think no man makes a worse traveller than I. I do not write whilst I am abroad nor for some time after I get home. Elizabeth H. I saw in Boston, on her way to Salem,<sup>114</sup> nor will she return hither for a week. Mr Hoar —

109. Carlyle, Jan. 17, 1840 (*C-E Corr.*). John A. Heraud appears in later letters (*cf.* Jan. 31, 1847, to him), and Carlyle furnished the promised portrait, not a very flattering one, in his letter to Emerson dated Apr. 1, 1840 (*C-E Corr.*).

110. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-VI are in Cabot, II, 461.

111. From Providence; see preceding letters.

112. William Emerson, Apr. 6 and 8 following (owned by Dr. Haven Emerson): "Otis called on me yesterday with the accompanying letter; he said . . . that more single tickets were sold to your lectures than to all the rest. And he added with the self-complacency of his tribe, that the Board were now deliberating about asking you to give another course next season."

113. It is not listed among the banks declaring dividends in the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Mar. 31 ff., 1840.

114. *Cf.* Feb. 29, 1840.

did I tell you? — is very unhappy on account of Edward's departure to the Western Country <sup>115</sup> with a bad boy named Worthington. Elizabeth grieves on account of the bad companion & on account of her father, but not otherwise. She shall have her letter presently. Waldo is delighted with Willie's olive colored silver headed brass feruled cane & cannot have it enough in his hands: commonly he holds the sassafras in one hand, & the olive in the other. He takes less interest in the new clothes than his Mamma who consents that as soon as the weather is a little warmer, he shall doff the petticoats. She received Susan's letter & note, & Mother's, with great satisfaction. In Providence I had two letters from Carlyle. <sup>116</sup> And here at home I find his "Chartism." <sup>117</sup> Mr Alcott I find here nailing down carpets & buying gardening tools. <sup>118</sup> He already distrusts his movement because he finds it a very popular step which merchants & brokers approve, — a class of persons whom he does not wish to please. I must not write my letter to the end lest it should not go in today's mail and you ask for an acknowledgment of the money so I must leave all other things untold except that I am Mothers Susan's & your's & Willie's affectionate

R. W. E.

Dr Ripley took some part in the service on Fast day. Did I tell you that P. T. Jackson <sup>119</sup> would fail perhaps? He will not. Tell Mamma that Jane Tuckerman is gone to England <sup>120</sup> to the great content [of] <sup>121</sup> her friends who believe she will [now] regain her health.

Lidian thanks Susan heartily for care of the clothes making —

To —————, CONCORD? APRIL? c. 5? 1840

[In Apr. 5, 1840, Emerson says, "I have written to Cambridge . . ."]

115. See a note on Mar. 28, 1840, to Ruth Haskins Emerson.

116. See notes on Mar. 28, 1840, to Ruth Haskins Emerson, and on the second letter of Mar. 30, 1840.

117. For Emerson's reprinting of this, see one of the letters of Apr. 11, 1840.

118. Cf. Mar. 28, 1840, to Lidian Emerson.

119. Patrick Tracy Jackson, brother-in-law of the better-known Francis C. Lowell, was noted in his day as merchant, manufacturer, and railroad builder. About 1837 he began to suffer serious financial reverses, but he was saved from bankruptcy. (Freeman Hunt, *Lives of American Merchants*, 1856, pp. 555 ff.)

120. A letter of Apr. 22, 1840, shows that she sailed on Apr. 1.

121. Part of the MS has been torn away with the seal. The bracketed words are conjectural.

TO ELIZABETH HOAR, CONCORD, APRIL 5, 1840<sup>122</sup>Concord, 5 April, 1840.  
Sunday P. M.

Dear Elizabeth

Most gladly would I get on wheels again & come to Salem, though I hate wheels, if I had any hope that I could suggest anything for the benefit of the medallion.<sup>123</sup> But my first visit<sup>124</sup> only made me painfully sensible how helpless I was to that end — how devoid of all remembrance or, at least, describable remembrance of the features or adjuncts, — so that except in one or two plainest details, I could advise nothing. It would be the same now, I am too sure. And so I incline to stay at home where indeed I find abundance of work which waits & demands to be done. But guests or no guests I must, this season, whilst I have health, buckle myself to work. Yet I must go to Boston one day this week, and if you have in your mind any particular circumstance, any query, any doubt, in regard to the portrait which you think I could determine, certainly I will go to Salem with cheerfulness. I shall probably go Wednesday or Thursday; and if you can get an answer to me to the Concord stage office by 3 o'clock Tuesday Eve. it will certainly reach me in time to bring me to Salem on one of those two days, if you have any such belief as I speak of. I am very happy in the fact that you find so much likeness in the work. I valued it much & shall value it more. I must wonder at the artist when I remember how fine was the likeness in the *mouth*, where neither her own pencil sketch nor the shadow-profile was any guide. We must study how to express our gratitude to her genius.

I rejoice that you find the work ripe for casting. I beg you to ask Miss Peabody, in my behalf, to engage Mr Hickey<sup>125</sup> to make six casts now — perhaps presently we shall want more — but now I think only of one for yourself one for Aunt Mary, one for William, one for me, & two for the artist herself. If you think of anything more or different, order it so for your affectionate brother

R. Waldo Emerson

*Eve?*

I have written to Cambridge that I will go there on an affair Thurs-

122. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

123. Cf. the second letter of Apr. 11, 1840.

124. See Feb. 29, 1840.

125. Thomas Hickey, stonecutter, appears in *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1840.

day Morn. I send St Augustine <sup>126</sup> for Miss Peabody. Bid her return it to me, not to C. S. <sup>127</sup>

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, APRIL 8, 1840 <sup>128</sup>

Concord, 8 April, 1840.

My dear friend,

Thanks for all the wit & wisdom & goodness you send me in the packet of Monday night — the letter <sup>129</sup> & the Allston & Shelley & the Critics. <sup>130</sup> With these which I have read, but (as you do not command their instant return) shall not send today, and the other pieces which you indicate, I think you pretty well freighted for your first trip to Sea. The Shelley piece <sup>131</sup> I like best. It is very pleasing and a good group. The Allston-Essay I read & admire farther off; not doubting since you say so, that the things are so; still, as the poor curate said, "it is Athanasius's creed & not mine." I suspect you are quite right about the choice of subject in *Dead Man Raised* though Sarah Clarke wrote a good letter. The Jeremiah, you have dealt with very mercifully. — The Beatrice — I cannot tell yea or no — but it is a pretty story you have made of it. I like well all about the green woods & the Greeks and on the whole will stoutly admire the entire criticism. <sup>132</sup> The Essay on Critics, I read to Mr Alcott who said it was good; but as I always distrust the *definitions* of Sibyls & Sapphos, I must read it again to know.

126. The entry of Apr. 6, 1839, in *Journals* quotes St. Augustine's *Confessions*, which is also mentioned in the book list for 1840 (V, 501) and in the letter of July 7, 1840. Probably it is meant here.

127. Caroline Sturgis.

128. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller.

129. Possibly the letter from Sarah Clarke mentioned below, or the letter from Stone requested for *The Dial* in Apr. c. 10? following; cf. especially a note on Apr. 27? 1840. For the letter from Sarah Clarke, see also Apr. 15 and Apr. 24, 1840.

130. Margaret Fuller's article "A Record of Impressions Produced by the Exhibition of Mr. Allston's Pictures in the Summer of 1839" was printed in the first number of *The Dial*, where "A Short Essay on Critics," by the same author, also appeared.

131. Possibly Margaret Fuller's own but not published in *The Dial*, where, however, an article entitled "Shelley," signed "M. M." appeared in Apr., 1841. According to George Willis Cooke's list of contributors (*An Historical and Biographical Introduction*, 1902, II, 200) this "M. M." was John M. Mackie.

132. "Restoring the Dead Man by the Touch of the Prophet's Bones" (also called "Dead Man Revived by Touching the Bones of the Prophet Elijah") is criticized on p. 76 of the Allston article; "Jeremiah in Prison Dictating to Baruch," according to Margaret Fuller's version of the name, is discussed *ibid.*, pp. 76-77; and "Beatrice" is praised on p. 81 of the same article.

The verses of your correspondent, I would not hurry to print. I hope we shall have better; though one piece to the absent friend is graceful. Henry Thoreau, I have not yet cornered or brought to any promise. I shall see him at leisure this week. Mr Alcott has promised to write out a string of Apothegms whence I may select.<sup>133</sup> But what he read me this P. M. are not very good. I fear he will never write as well as he talks. But lately, as I learn, he has burnt all his recent compilation or digest from his MSS! There is some secret about it & he means to explain it to me at leisure soon. I will write to Thomas T. Stone.<sup>134</sup> — I go tomorrow to Boston & to Salem. Elizabeth H. has begged me to come thither & see & talk of the Medallion before it is cast. — I will send back your papers presently after my return. — But I am as far as regards the journal, unhappy that no tidings come from W. E. C. Jr.<sup>135</sup> I had set my heart on bringing out that poetry as more new & more characterized than anything we are likely to have. I must still hope for it. I like his letter to you. It is of the same strain. The selfsubsistency of a poet all willowy or opaline as it is, is not less wonderful or less affecting than that of Czars & generals. I have been at work now for three days & threaten to accomplish somewhat this summer, but I am one of the poorest workmen on earth. I have little at 1 o'clock to show for my morning. I must take what you say of your necessities & your prudence, uncontradicted; your power to work always surprises me, but I doubt you dare too freely. It will not always be cold April but one day June & July for you for me & for all. — I regret chiefly in regard to Mr Alcott that he cannot give to the Paper just that element which his genius ought to render. At Providence I was very sensible as I told you, that the men & women were looking for a Religion. But though he could meet their want in conversation, I doubt he will not in print. This letter of obs & ends <sup>136</sup> is written this Wednesday eve as apology & confession that I wrote none by mail: but I have a guest <sup>137</sup> & accounts & debts & unanswered letters. Lidian sends her love & wishes you to be heartily & happily well. Your friend

R W E

133. "Orphic Sayings" was the result; cf. the letters of Apr. 15 and 24, 1840.

134. See Apr. c. 107 1840.

135. William Ellery Channing the Younger. Emerson had asked him in the letter of Jan. 30, 1840, for permission to print his poems in *The Dial*.

136. The phrase is not easily legible and "obs" without "sols" seems doubtful.

137. Possibly Jones Very, who appears in the *Journals* entry of Apr. 9, 1840; but one would have expected Emerson to name him in a letter to Margaret Fuller.

TO THOMAS TREADWELL STONE, CONCORD? APRIL c. 10? 1840

[In the letter of Apr. 8, 1840, Emerson says he will write to Stone; in Apr. 23 following, he says he has written but does not know the result. Stone, East Machias, Me., Apr. 22, 1840, consents that the letter "you refer to" be published in *The Dial*.]

TO WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT, CONCORD, APRIL 11, 1840<sup>138</sup>

Concord, 11 April, 1840.

Dear Sir,

Allow me to introduce to you Mr Alexander Hume, who visits this country from Scotland, and is a friend of Mr Carlyle in London. Mr Hume's love of literature leads him to enquire after literary men, so I refer him without hesitation to you.

Yours respectfully

R. W. Emerson.

W. C. Bryant, Esq.

TO WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT, CONCORD, APRIL 11, 1840<sup>139</sup>

Concord, 11 April, 1840.

My dear Sir,

Mr Alexander Hume has forwarded to me from New York the inclosed note of introduction, & has inquired of me whether I can aid him "in procuring him an interview with any of the Sons of Genius on this side of the Atlantic." I know no name in your city which falls under this category so early as your own: and I have taken the liberty to send him a note of introduction to you. If you shall find an hour of leisure to gratify his literary curiosity concerning the Americans, you will confer a great favor on us both. And will you not give me the pleasure of rendering a similar service to any friend of yours who shall visit Massachusetts? Mr Hume writes his address; Mrs Boyd's Boarding House; State St; Brooklyn. N. Y.

Yours respectfully,

R. Waldo Emerson.

William Cullen Bryant, Esq.

<sup>138</sup>. MS owned by Mr. Conrad G. Goddard; ph. in CUL. For Hume, cf. the other letters of this date.

<sup>139</sup>. MS owned by Mr. Conrad G. Goddard; a typescript copy, which I have checked with the original, is in CUL. Cf. the other letters of Apr. 11 and c. 11 of this year.



TO ORVILLE DEWEY, CONCORD? APRIL c. 11, 1840

[In the second letter of Apr. 11, 1840, to his brother, Emerson mentioned two "notes" he had written to Bryant on behalf of Alexander Hume and two he had written for the same person to Orville Dewey. Emerson indicated that he sent one pair of letters directly to Bryant and Dewey and inclosed another pair, doubtless both more formal, in a letter addressed to Hume himself.]

TO ORVILLE DEWEY, CONCORD? APRIL c. 11, 1840

[See the note on the first letter of Apr. c. 11, 1840.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 11, 1840<sup>140</sup>

Concord

11 April 1840

Dear William,

This will be given you by Mr Alexander Hume, who has recently arrived in your city from Scotland, bringing letters from my friend Carlyle. Mr Hume is a lover of learning, and if you know any new facts of interest to the stranger, occurring in your city, you must point him to them.

Yours affectionately,  
Waldo E.

TO ALEXANDER HUME, CONCORD? APRIL c. 11, 1840

[Mentioned in the second letter of Apr. 11 to William Emerson.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 11, 1840<sup>141</sup>

Concord, 11 April, 1840.

Dear William,

Mr Alexander Hume<sup>142</sup> has forwarded to me from N. Y. a letter from Carlyle<sup>143</sup> introducing Mr H. as "a respectable Scottish man," "a lover of literature & a worker therein" & Mr Hume asks me in his letter if I can aid him by introducing him to any of the sons of genius in the country. If you think of any aid or furtherance that can

140. MS owned by Mr. Edward Waldo Forbes; ph. in CUL. Cf. the second letter of the same date to William Emerson.

141. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

142. See the other letters of the same date and cf. May 11, 1840.

143. I have not seen this.

be rendered to a literary man in N. Y., you must, out of your constant generosity to me, apply it here for the behoof of this stranger, who comes partly for health, partly, I suppose, for curiosity. I have sent him notes to Mr Bryant & Mr Dewey, & advised those gentlemen of his presence & of my intention. Will you have the goodness to drop the letters to Mr B. & Mr D. in the mail. His address is, At Mrs Boyd's Boarding House; State Street; Brooklyn.<sup>144</sup> Can you not send the letter to Mr Hume to the Brooklyn Post Office as I have enclosed in it three notes? —

I wrote to you lately,<sup>145</sup> & in closing my letter altogether forgot to say a word of Alexander who was in my thought when I begun it. He is very well, very good, active, & apparently contented. The cold weather until yesterday has given me at least no appetite for gardening & its preliminaries, so that I have still left him to the women, & have not summoned him to my side. I have been writing every morning, & with company quarter bills & a visit to Boston & Salem, busy in the P. M. But the South Wind calls me out now, & I shall presently find a steadier work for him to do. He is a great favorite in the house & with Waldo & Ellen even.

Lidian is getting some clothes ready for him. I will write you about him soon again. — I have not yet decided to buy a cow.

I went to Salem at Elizabeth Hoars request day before yesterday to see the Medallion head of Charles once more before it is cast. It is very like: it is improved since I saw it & we agreed on some suggestions which immediately amended it. Now it is to be cast immediately & I ordered six casts; 2 for the artist, Miss S. Peabody; 1 for Elizabeth; 1 for you; 1 for Aunt Mary; & 1 for me. I am sure if the cast preserves perfectly the outline of the clay that it will give you great pleasure. Elizabeth said she was not stronger than when she left home but she looks pretty well though slender. She has spent a week at Salem. We are all very well. Lidian brought Waldo to me in the new clothes yesterday; they fit him perfectly are very handsome & to my eyes the show was innocent & beautiful. My love to Susan to Mother & to Willie. I hope next week to send you "Chartism" which I am *printing*<sup>146</sup> It is a little book. Yours ever. Waldo —

<sup>144</sup>. Mrs. Boyd's boarding house at State, near Henry St., is listed in the *Brooklyn Directory* for 1839–1840.

<sup>145</sup>. Doubtless the letter of Apr. 4, 1840, which does not mention Alexander McCaffery (or McCaffray).

<sup>146</sup>. The *Boston Daily Advertiser* of Apr. 29, 1840, announced that the American reprint was published that day.

TO WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD, APRIL 13, 1840

[MS owned by Mr. Horace Howard Furness Jayne. Printed in *Records of a Lifelong Friendship*, pp. 9-12.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, APRIL 15, 1840<sup>147</sup>

Concord, 15 April, 1840

Mr Alcott is already preparing some pages for you *via* me. Henry Thoreau has too mean an opinion of "Persius" or any of his pieces to

147. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller. This is an answer to her letter of three days earlier:

"Jamaica plain,  
" 12<sup>th</sup> April 1840,

"My dear friend,

"I received your letter, for which, as usual, thanks. They tell me in Boston that E. H. was much pleased with the medallion and I hope you are too.

"Caroline Sturgis has given consent that we should have the poems, and they will be sent from you that you may choose ethically or lyrically?

"I went last week to see Forest in Metamora. I had forgotten till I came into the box that this was the same as King Phillip and then the contrast between these paltry apparitions and my Mount Hope reveries made me laugh well. But Forrest is not paltry. He is a nobly formed man, and seemed to have the true Indian step and tone. 'Tis true I am not the best judge never having seen a fine specimen of the race but it seemed much nearer one's ideal than Cooper's or Miss Sedgwick's fancy sketches, and they say he studied the Sioux carefully at Washington. There was something tragic in the contrast between him and the people round him. The six or eight candlesnuffers who represented the Yankee nation when they caught the hero at last looked like rats and weazels round a lion, and you felt as if any one might say in this present world, 'I would not turn on my heel to save my life.'

"I should like very much to visit one of the tribes. I am sure I could face the dirt, and discomfort and melancholy to see somewhat of the stately gesture and concentrated mood.

"Yesterday was the first day of spring we have had since Feby. I went into the woods and read a little book called 'Nature' through for the first time. 'Tis strange that it should be the first, but you read it to me originally, and so since whenever I have opened it I missed the voice and laid it aside. I was pleased to feel how much more truly I understood it now than at first. Then I caught the melody now I recognize the harmony. The years do not pass in vain. If they have built no temple on the earth they have given a nearer vi[few] of the City of God, yet would I rather, were the urn tendered to me, draw the lot of Pericles than that of Anaxagoras. And if such great names fit not the occasion I should delight more in thought living, than in living thought. That is not a good way of expressing it either. But I must correct the press another time!

"Knowest thou that A. Young, publicly styled Reverend, has discharged a paper-pellet from the intellectual stand-point of Charlestown, which doth cause several of that peculiarly nervous sect styled Transcendentalists to wink the eyelid as one who feareth to be wounded. Also that Rev A. Norton has been amusing

care to revise them but he will give us Persius as it is, if we will do the revising.<sup>148</sup> Both of these bards A. & E.,<sup>149</sup> I doubt not will prove as intractable a team for the *Periodical* course, as any you shall attempt to harness; — sublime bards but unharnessable unmanageable. I think the Persius so fresh & original a piece of criticism, that it will quite pay the pains of a little blotting & sandpaper. I am glad Caroline<sup>150</sup> will help you — I await the musical pacquet with much expectation. — I like the “Essay on Critics,”<sup>151</sup> which I read again last evening, very well. It has, like all these pieces that I read of yours, a certain merit as a whole, beyond the merit of the details. All these pieces have the rare merit of being very readable. In reading them over I have noted in pencil a word or two. In the beginning of the Allston piece, unless you are designedly concealing the authorship — why not write *I*, instead of the equivoque of the “writer” & “*he*”? — These pieces are written on important & agreeable topics and are fine texts for conversation. I wonder at the power & skill which prepares them in so even & serene a tone against all & sundry hindrances. — These last may the good God, who loves & inhabits the brave, speedily remove!

But you ask sundry questions in yesterdays letter<sup>152</sup> Mr Alcott is thus far very well pleased with his house & his new condition & says that for the first time for years Mrs A. goes singing about the house. Only he finds this step he has taken so popular that he distrusts it. Sophia Peabody's medallion is a likeness; a fine head; & in the circumstances of its

---

his learned retirement by preparing more furniture for the booksellers shelves. Also that a new pamphlet cometh forth next week of which I have read some pages whilk seemed, to use Scotch Caution, *weel aneugh*. — Also, — what would Mr Landor say who thinks these who love religion most speak of her least, and would it not be well to go to Florence for a while . . . nor return till the dust be laid, and the champions had hurtled together in the arena. Truly people must have great care for their neighbors souls or great need of their neighbor's sympathy — tell me which. And tell me who is *my* neighbor. And tell about *your* neighbor, Mr Alcott's prospects, for I have a regard for him in my own way. Yours always M. F.”

148. Thoreau changed his mind and had at least a part in the revision before the paper appeared in the first number of *The Dial*. Cf. the letters of Apr. 23 and Apr. 27? 1840.

149. The context would suggest “A.” and “T.” Alcott and Thoreau. Unless “E.” was written unintentionally, it may well mean Emerson himself.

150. Caroline Sturgis.

151. See Apr. 8, 1840, for this and “the Allston piece.” In the printed form of the latter, the third person is used for the author at the beginning but is presently changed to the first person.

152. Margaret Fuller's letter of the 12th, quoted above, bears a Jamaica Plain postmark dated Apr. 13 and perhaps reached Emerson on the 14th.

execution, wonderful. She never saw Charles E. but once & had only for her guide a pencil sketch taken by herself at that time, but *not like*, & a profile-shadow taken at Plymouth. Elizabeth is greatly contented. Just now too I learn has come forth another Image of my Max<sup>153</sup> in one of the Dissertations on the plan of a Congress of Nations, published by the Peace Society.<sup>154</sup> Many years ago they proposed a premium for a discourse on that subject & Charles wrote. They never assigned a premium & now publish the best things they got by that false lure. O fie! Messieurs of Peace! William E. writes me that he has the book, which I have not seen. The North wind seems to have blown itself out at last and here is the bland warm wise poetic South whispering odes choruses cadences & wonderful caesuras from his lyrical wings. I hope he finds you happy & great. In these parts — be sure — he sings Georgics also & admonishes men of gardens & the planting of peas. I have not yet chosen anything in the way of MS. for you. I believe for a fortnight nearly I have been redacting a chapter which I had much at heart out of many papers of various date to get a *Doctrine of the Soul*; <sup>155</sup> and this task I have nearly ended. Then I will select something. I have written off C. C. E.'s "Homer"; & mean to add to it "Shakspeare," & "Burke." They might stand as "Notes from the Journal of a Scholar." <sup>156</sup> What is your purpose or wish in regard to contributions? Are they to be anonymous, or initialized, or blazoned? What is the size of the book? Mr A. asks how much you want, & is large in his measures.<sup>157</sup>

I keep Sarah Clarke's letter <sup>158</sup> until the next packet. I return two of the foreign poesies. They will do when you are in need. I believe I

153. I do not know the origin of the epithet unless it be the Latin "maximus." Cf. the cant term "to max," meaning to make a good recitation (John R. Bartlett, *Dictionary of Americanisms*, 1896).

154. *Prize Essays on a Congress of Nations*, Boston, "for the American Peace Society," 1840. Charles Emerson to William, July 19 and 20 (endorsed 1833; owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), had told of submitting an essay on peace in a prize contest, and had asked William to recover the MS. William Emerson, Apr. 6 and 8, 1840 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson) said: "You have doubtless seen the Prize Peace Essays, & recognized one as Charles's. Joseph Lyman did not hesitate at all, & you will hesitate no more than he." But the letter of Apr. 24, 1840, shows that Emerson himself could discover nothing from Charles in the volume.

155. "The Over-soul" appeared in the *Essays* of 1841.

156. The three prose pieces by Charles Emerson were printed under this heading in the first number of *The Dial*, where poems by Edward Emerson and Ellen Tucker Emerson also appeared. A second instalment of "Notes from the Journal of a Scholar" was published in *The Dial* for July, 1843.

157. This word is doubtfully legible.

158. Cf. the letters of Apr. 8 and 24, 1840.

have still a third. It shall come. I have been keeping a homily in store for you a long time but even the *cacoethes docendi* of such an inveterated preacher is disarmed when I see you; & when I write, though it is always in the inkstand, the drops of the present moment crowd it out. But every thing comes up at last & this will.

I read no books. I am become a scrivener. What have I to say but that I am still your friend R. W. Emerson

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 20, 1840<sup>159</sup>

Concord <sup>1</sup>20 April 1840<sup>1</sup>

Dear William

The very good news of the babe<sup>160</sup> came yesterday morning, & was received with great contentment from the oldest to the youngest auditor — with some backstrokes of regret, however, as I found, from Lidian & Elizabeth, who, it seems, had wished you a daughter; whilst I, with all my love for my little Nelly, was dreaming that there could never be too many boys. Today we have Mother's letter to Lidian with good accounts of Susan's health. I heartily greet the little islander, & welcome him to so many blessings as he falls among. He is sure of love & of all friendly conditions of growth & nurture, and may the best befall him forever! Waldo shows me this morning a paper on which he told me he had written with pencil John Haven Emerson; but it was in that archaic arrowheaded character which I have never yet mastered.

I received your letter<sup>161</sup> containing the Account which I find true & transparent as usual — I heartily thank you for your kind proposition to buy my Atlantic stock, but cannot understand how you shall be benefitted by buying 95 cents for 100. The fact however is still more unfavorable as I read the last quotation at 85 cents,<sup>162</sup> so that we must wait for their better prices.

If it should be in your power to pay me a hundred dollars as you suggest in May or June, I suppose I shall be too glad to accept it. <sup>11</sup>I suppose that now I am at the bottom of my wheel of debt & shall not

159. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-III are in Cabot, II, 461.

160. In his letter of Apr. 15 and 16, 1840, William Emerson had told of the birth, on the 15th, of his second son, John Haven.

161. Dated Apr. 6 and 8 (owned by Dr. Haven Emerson).

162. Five shares were sold on Apr. 11 at 85½ (*Boston Daily Advertiser*, Apr. 13, 1840).

hastily venture lower. — But how could I help printing Chartism<sup>163</sup> 103 pages sent to me for that express purpose & with the encouragement of the booksellers<sup>II</sup> that nobody could undersell us for we could stitch them in pamphlets at 30 cents if anybody should dare try. And<sup>III</sup> they will give T. C. 15 cents per copy.<sup>III</sup> But this week I am to have from J Munroes clerk my account with Carlyle written out fair<sup>164</sup> to send to him at London & I shall know & you also what result it shows. I dream that he is much in my debt. I have not been to Boston lately & have not yet seen the Peace Book<sup>165</sup> — I am glad if the Essay is printed. Elizabeth looks very slender since her return from Salem. She did not get well before she went thither. We must cherish her, all. I have been writing to an end for the last fortnight my chapter called The Oversoul; or, as you love tried English, we will call it the Doctrine of the Soul: but I find a deal of correspondence just now to be done. Somebody is going presently to England & is to carry some letters for me. And the Dial which is to come in July, brings me papers to read & judge, which, as I am not editor but only contributor, I like not. I am sorry that Mr Hume should not await the return of his own missives, and I thank you for your prompt & thorough help in the matter.<sup>166</sup> The greater loser. he. But I am only detaining your eyes from that wonderful bewitching inscrutable pair which have just opened on you. So with all affectionate congratulation to Susan, & to Mother, I am

Your brother

Waldo

Alexander has not been well for two or three days. He had headache; & went to bed. Yesterday was in pain & I sent for Dr Bartlett who gave him an emetic & he keeps house today & is much relieved, but has not yet recovered his appetite.<sup>167</sup>

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, APRIL 21 AND 22, 1840

[MS listed and partly quoted in Maggs Bros., Autumn, 1924. Printed incompletely in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

163. See a letter of Apr. 11, 1840.

164. Cf. May 11, 1840.

165. See a note on Apr. 15, 1840.

166. William Emerson wrote, Apr. 15 and 16, 1840, that he had been to Brooklyn but found Hume had left for Washington. Cf. the letters of Apr. 11, 1840.

167. A letter from Lidian Emerson to Ruth Haskins Emerson follows, in the margins of the superscription.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? APRIL 21? AND 23? 1840<sup>168</sup>

The Introductory Essay is written with talent & strength I find very good things in it & on a second reading am better content with it. And yet I think I will give you my impressions from the first reading, & if they are unjust I am willing to drop them.<sup>169</sup>

This paper addresses the public; and explains; it refers to the contemporary criticism; it forestalls objection; it bows, though a little haughtily, to all the company; it is not quite confirmed in its own purpose.

But need we have a formal Introduction? <sup>170</sup> If there be need of a new journal, that need is its introduction; it wants no preface. It speaks to persons who are waiting to hear, & on topics which they are already agitating

With the old drowsy Public which the magazines address, I think we have nothing to do; — as little with the journals & critics of the day. If we knew any other Journal, certainly we should not write this. This Journal has a public of its own; its own *Thou* as well as *I*; a new-born

168. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The two sheets which I print together here as a single letter are without date of any kind except the "Thursday Eve" toward the end of the second, which alone bears a superscription, "Miss Fuller." It is not certain that the two belong together, but on the first page of the second there is mention of "the long discourse I have written on my first sheet"; and this, together with the nature of the subject matter of both parts, suggests the present arrangement. The first sentence under "Thursday Eve" indicates pretty clearly that the preceding paragraphs were completed two days earlier; and evidence cited below seems to show that the dates were very probably Apr. 21 and 23, 1840. If so, both sheets were, I conjecture, kept back till the 24th and sent with the letter of that date. In the letter of the 23d, Emerson wrote, "No packet for you today." But on the 24th he said, "I send you back the papers with hard words as usual." The next day Margaret Fuller replied to the letter of the 24th (see a note on that letter) and pretty clearly referred to passages in these two sheets of Apr. 21? and 23? Then, I conjecture, Emerson reworked his own suggestions for an introductory address, probably discarding at once most of what he had written, and sent the new version inclosed in the letter I have dated Apr.? 27? 1840. And finally, from these experiments and perhaps several later ones, there resulted the paper actually printed as "The Editors to the Reader" in the first number of *The Dial*.

169. Cf. the opening sentence of Apr. 24, 1840, and Margaret Fuller's reply printed in a note on that letter.

170. Cf. Margaret Fuller's reply in her letter of Apr. 25 that "It is no wish of mine to have an introduction or to write it . . ." The remainder of this and all the following paragraph of Emerson's comments are closely related to what appears in *Journals*, V, 386, between the dates of Apr. 27 and Apr. 30.



class long already standing waiting for this voice & wondering at its delay. They stand before their doors in the highway on tiptoe looking down the road for your coming.

Neither should I like to say before-hand with any particularity what this Journal would accomplish; rather considering that every good doctrine, sentence, verse, which we shall promulgate, is the best doing & the best trumpet.

Then in common prudence the less we promise, & the less we say about our relation to other journals, the less occasion we make for bickering. The world is wide enough for sense & nonsense too.

This form of our writing, this Journal, may not continue to please us, but our thought & endeavor we know will continue to please us, & to exist. I would not therefore insist much on this enterprize but solely on the Universal aims — <sup>171</sup>

I do not like the early preparation for defence & anticipation of enemies in the sentence about — “this disclaimer may be forgotten” &c. &c. Simply say, ‘We do not think alike’ &c but leave out this canny bit of American caution. Don’t cry before you are hurt.

Why not throw into a general form what upon criticism you have to say — perhaps by enlarging your Essay on Critics? <sup>172</sup> These statements concerning the modern periodical literature &c are all just, and I think would be more graceful in another essay than the Preface. The Preface might say that we write for the love of writing & for the love of each other; might say in what form you please, who we are; might say what you have here written to your possible contributors.

But it is easy to criticise, hard to write. I will not urge an objection. Print what you write without asking me & I shall doubtless find it good. Ask me, & I can find a thousand reasons *why not*. If you wish me to solve any of my own problems I would even try to write now an essay on These Men & This Work. I say this as expiation for my petulance. But if you choose to print this & set me at work in another plot I shall be in less danger and quite content.

Dialling <sup>173</sup> still. —

Ought there not to be in every number of the journal a Head of “In-

171. Margaret Fuller wrote the following marginal comment against this paragraph, indicating that what she wrote applied to the whole paragraph: “This answers entirely to my feeling.”

172. Cf. the letters of Apr. 8 and 15, 1840.

173. Here the second sheet begins.

telligence." <sup>174</sup> for the communication of foreign & domestic tidings that interest us? Mr Ripley certainly from his foreign correspondence could always furnish something. You could from yours — Where is Calvert? where is Martineau? <sup>175</sup> Carlyle is pretty sure to send me some fact once in a quarter; and any good reader of the London Journals will find extraordinary paragraphs from time to time.

Now appoint Miss Peabody <sup>176</sup> your committee for this department: She will draw up the little chronicle with the utmost facility & perfectly well: & shall be supplied by such rills as I have named, — not to mention all our possibilities.

In connexion with the long discourse I have written on my first sheet on a true philanthropical Dial why will you not authorize me to ask from Edward Palmer a short contribution? I send you his little tract. <sup>177</sup>

I believe I shall roll up with this, Thoreau's paper. <sup>178</sup> I read it through this morning & foresee that it may give you some hesitations. There is too much manner in it — as much as in Richter — & too little method, in any common sense of that word — Yet it has always a spiritual meaning even when the literal does not hold: & has so much brilliancy & life in it that in our bold bible for The Young America, I think it ought to find a place. I wish it were shorter. But the three divisions of the piece may be marked in the typography; & nobody need read it who cannot transpierce the imagery. Besides, when one article is too long, why not print a few pages more than the rubric, that so any thing material shd. not be excluded.

There is surely time for you to send this paper back to Thoreau for any corrections: <sup>179</sup> a few words I noticed, but thought I would not keep it for them.

174. This exact heading first appeared in *The Dial* in No. 1 of Vol. III (July, 1842).

175. George Henry Calvert, who had attended a German university, and Harriet or James Martineau, in England.

176. Elizabeth Peabody, no doubt.

177. Cf. Oct. 21, 1838. *A Letter to those who Think*, which Palmer had recently published, was reviewed in *The Dial* for Oct., 1840.

178. According to the letter of Apr. 15, 1840, Thoreau would not revise but would let the editors have and revise his paper on Persius. In the letter of the 23d of the same month, Emerson wrote, "I have Thoreau's Persius rewritten Can you not put it in Number One." In her letter of the 25th Margaret Fuller agreed to accept the paper, having apparently seen it by the time she wrote. Emerson's suggestion that the article be printed in three divisions was not followed.

179. In Apr. 27? 1840, Emerson says, "Henry Thoreau has taken his Persius once more for re-correction but it is excellent now."

Thursday Eve — I have kept this letter & its company thus standing now two days on tiptoe, because I wished to send you my paper on the Ellery poetry<sup>180</sup> which I suppose I have nearly ended, but I will not delay the rest any longer. I send you the old rhymes you asked<sup>181</sup> for — You will see I have tacked them together so as to form a sort of whole — but it is so rude & unwieldy that it is not worth preserving if you prefer to print only one of them or two at two times. It was E. H. & not I who said they wd. pass muster. Farewell & forgive my dilatoriness.

Can you not notice Miss Peabody's Bookstore in your "Intelligence" chapter. If I had not so overwritten, I would do that also like Peter Quince or his crone who wd. play all.<sup>182</sup>

TO JANE WELSH CARLYLE, CONCORD, APRIL 22, 1840

[Mentioned in the second letter of the same date to Jane Carlyle, and again in Apr. 23 following. Jane Tuckerman, Dec. 1, 1841, thanked Emerson for the pleasure she had had in seeing the Carlyles.]

TO JANE WELSH CARLYLE, CONCORD, APRIL 22, 1840<sup>183</sup>

Concord, 22 April, 1840.

My dear friend,

There is a lady now in England whom I wish you to see, & who I wish may see you. Her name is Jane Tuckerman; her father's name Gustavus Tuckerman, a merchant in Boston, Mass.; her grandfather's name is John Francis, in Birmingham, England. She sailed from New York the 1 April. She is in delicate health, & her friends have hoped that a voyage & a visit would restore her. She is very well worth seeing & hearing on her own account, being a lovely person, the dear friend of very good friends, and the sweetest of singers. I know it will gratify her very much to see & know you & your great man; & if she

180. This article, mentioned in earlier letters as in progress, appeared under the title of "New Poetry" in the second number of *The Dial*.

181. The only poems by Emerson himself which appeared in the first number were "To \* \* \* \*," now known as "To Eva," and "The Problem." But neither of these seems to fit Emerson's comment. The mention of "E. H." — Elizabeth Hoar, no doubt — suggests that just possibly some verses by or about Charles Emerson were meant, but I think not.

182. *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, I, ii; and III, i.

183. MS owned by the Preussische Staatsbibliothek; ph. in CUL. For Jane Frances Tuckerman, see *The New England Historical & Genealogical Register*, V (1851), 160. For her singing, cf. the letter of Sept. 9, 1839. "G. Tuckerman" and "Miss Tuckerman, of Boston" are listed in *The Evening Post*, New York, Apr. 1, 1840, as passengers on the "Oxford" for Liverpool.

should be in London for any time, you must not fail to do her that grace. Miss Martineau, if she is in London again, will certainly know of her movements; & I have just written a note of introduction to you to be sent to Miss Tuckerman. If you see her, be sure to make her sing Xarifa to you, one of Lockhart's Spanish ballads<sup>184</sup> I believe. If you do not love that I should send you so many visitors — I cannot help it that you are yourself and also Thomas Carlyle's wife. But in the case of Miss Tuckerman I have no fear of your reproaches. Let her bring back word that your health is confirmed. My wife greets you well & almost my babes. Your old friend,

R. W. Emerson.

Mrs Jane Carlyle.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, APRIL 22, 1840<sup>185</sup>

Concord, 22 April, 1840.

My dear friend,

Mr George Grinnell a Merchant much beloved in the City of Providence in Rhode Island where he resides, is about to sail for England on errands connected with his trade. I avail myself the more willingly of Mr Grinnell's offer to carry letters to you that I shall so bring him to see you face to face, which he desires.

Yours ever,

R. W. Emerson.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, APRIL 23, 1840<sup>186</sup>

Concord, 23 April, 1840.

My dear friend —

No packet for you today.<sup>187</sup> I have been immersed for two days in booksellers accounts & letters<sup>188</sup> to Carlyle which I

184. Xarifa is the heroine in "The Bridal of Andalla," *Ancient Spanish Ballads*, tr. J. G. Lockhart, Edinburgh and London, 1823, pp. 129-131.

185. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is a copy, not by Emerson. An anonymous notation, in the same unknown hand, describes the original MS as framed, with "the book plate of Stephen Coleridge" "Pasted outside of glass." Cf. the first letter of Mar. 30 and the letter of Apr. 23, 1840. *The Providence Directory of 1844* lists a George Grinnell, member of Peter Grinnell & Sons, dealers in paints and hardware.

186. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Though unsigned, this letter was certainly sent, as it bears a superscription to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains" and a Boston postmark dated Apr. 24.

187. For the packet, see Apr. 24, 1840.

188. The bookseller's accounts are in Apr. 21 and 22, 1840. For Grinnell and letters mentioned below relating to Jane Tuckerman, see the letters of Apr. 22, 1840.

carry this morning to Boston & despatch to Providence. Mr Grinnell goes on the 25<sup>th</sup>. Does he not? I must be gone today — tomorrow I will attend to the Jamaica packet which I read with attention & would answer with more attention than these affairs allow me. I have written a letter to Mrs Carlyle concerning Jane Tuckerman & have one now for Miss T. herself by way of introductory note. What shall I best do with that? Send it to her father, I trow. I have written to Mr Stone whether with better speed than to W. E. Channing remains to see.<sup>189</sup> I hate the gossip that grows out of treating a man so plainly as I do Alcott. He is so true that he seems to require perfect frankness at your hands. There is none with whom I deal more plainly. Yet the story you tell & which he had already told in part is ridiculous & nettling.

I will send you with the returning paper C. C. E's papers & probably E. B. E.s verses.<sup>190</sup> But the stage approaches. I have Thoreau's Persius rewritten<sup>191</sup> Can you not put it in Number One It is a piece of character

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, APRIL 24, 1840<sup>192</sup>

Concord, Friday Night

24 Apr. 1840

My dear friend, I send you back the papers with hard words as

189. For the letter to Stone, see Apr. c. 10? 1840. Probably the letter to Channing referred to is that of Jan. 30, 1840, but it may be a later one I have not found.

190. See a note on Apr. 15, 1840.

191. Cf. the letters of Apr. 15 and Apr.? 27? 1840.

192. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription has only the name "Miss Fuller," probably because the letter was sent with a packet of papers mentioned below. Margaret Fuller replied on the following day:

"Jamaica plain

"Saturday eve — 1840 —

"My dear friend, — I have received the parcel. It is no wish of mine to have an introduction or to write it, and all that you say on that score had occurred to me, but Mr Ripley & the publishers both thought it very desirable. I shall show Mr R. what you have written and talk with him once more — Those parts you thought too fierce, he thought not sufficiently so. I know not whether I can find the golden mean between you. What you have written pleases me greatly. But if we call on you for a prologue, it will be in a few days for they want it, I think the week after the next. I shall write again after I have seen Boston.

"I have been reading over the 'Notes' which please me more and more. The omission of that verse in the poem mars it greatly. But I suppose I would not that you had done differently; these journals have something of the market-place vulgarity after all, and I like to see that the priests of the Universal Soul have also respect for the shrine and the reliquary as well as we Romanists.

usual.<sup>193</sup> Thanks for the kindly letter which came Tuesday.<sup>194</sup> I am proud to be remembered by your beautiful friend<sup>195</sup> whose words still vibrate on my ear out of the distance of last September, yet I should need a serene & select hour to write anything for her eye. If I do not now, perhaps I will presently. I wait with interest your next tidings from her.

I have just got from Mr Alcott a roll of MSS. designed for you called '*Orphic Sayings*.' They are better than I feared, contain one or two admirable sentences, but as far as I have read, labor with his inveterate faults. Yet under his name (which should, should it not? be written out

"Tis pity I should not write in straight lines. But I merely let my hand write. I feel delightfully indolent. — Is not this weather "gar zu lieblich"? It has taken away all my pain and raised me at once to the heights of bliss where I passed so much of last summer. Yet with all the sweetness I am somewhat saddened to find that high and beautiful mood was from a state of health. — It is quite the same as if I had died and the spirit had put on a new elastic form without losing one of its memories. Yet every thought is fragrant with the new sweetness. It is like rising out of the busy crowded streets of Babylon into the hanging gardens. This belongs to your chapter of Compensations, for I never felt so when I was well. I suppose even if I could go to a warm climate this happiness would not last, for I have been reading in Shelley's journals how he continued to suffer in Italy and he was affected very much as I am. I wish you would read his Essay 'The defence of poetry' Mr Wheeler will lend it you. I have his copy now. The Letters I think you would not like yet I never can tell what you *will* like, so that sometimes it seems I was not born to be your friend, but then again the flowers spring up and I am sure I was.

"I wish you could see the flowers I have before me *now*. A beautiful bouquet brought me this evening, multifloras, verbenas, fusias, English violets and a lemon branch of the liveliest green. There is but a very little bit of the Heliotrope. It is the flower I love best, but it is rarely given me. I suppose I do not look as if I deserved it. — When I am a Queen, if so unfortunate as to come to the throne in a northern climate, I will have greenhouses innumerable, and I will present every person of distinguished merit with a bouquet every week and every person of delicate sensibility with one every day. If you are there I shall only give you sweet pea or lavender because you are merely a philosopher and a farmer, not a hero, nor a sentimentalist Adieu, dear friend. I have another letter from Anna but — had not arrived — M. F.

"The Persius shall go into the first number. I am sure they ought to be glad of it! How beautiful, how appropriate is your motto. I should think you would always have a regard for Persius who has furnished you with it.

"I see Shelley in his letter to Gifford makes the same distinction in favor of Keats's *Hyperion* over his other works that you did."

193. Apparently Emerson was returning a draft of an introductory address Margaret Fuller had written for *The Dial* and was sending with it the comments I have printed under Apr. 21? and 23? 1840.

194. I have not seen this letter.

195. Anna Barker, no doubt. For the erroneous statement that Emerson had seen her in Sept., 1839, cf. a note on Dec. 22 of that year.

at length over them,) I think they will pass muster & even pass for just & great. I have not yet read all. You shall hear of them again soon. I send you C. C. E.'s pieces, & E. B. E's verses.<sup>196</sup> After two or three considerings, I think to erase the fifth verse. Sometime hereafter perhaps we can restore it, if the lines flow to other ears as they flow to mine. I want you to print Persius in the first number. Can you not, will you not if it is good? — Neither can I send you this time Sarah Clarke's letter for I loaned it to Elizabeth H. this P. M. She is not yet stronger. At a book store yesterday, I looked at the volume of Peace Essays & could not find any by Charles. I think my brother W. & Joseph Lyman mistaken.<sup>197</sup> I ought to know his by some mark, though I distinctly remember no passage only some quotations; but I recognised nothing in these. I am not sure, — but I believe neither of these to be his. — Yours ever,

R. W. E.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, APRIL? 27? 1840<sup>198</sup>

Concord, Monday P. M.

I have not had the smallest success & have learned not to send a capricious offer another time. I send you what I have written by way of

196. Cf. a note on Apr. 15, 1840. The fifth stanza of Edward Emerson's "The Last Farewell" was omitted in *The Dial* but was restored in *Cent. Ed.*, IX, 260. It seems to refer to an unrequited love.

197. See a note on Apr. 15, 1840.

198. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains." The year is obviously 1840. The reference to Thomas Treadwell Stone's letter seems to show that the day must be shortly after Apr. 22, when Stone wrote from East Machias, Me., that he was willing his "letter" should be printed in *The Dial*. The first Monday after the 22d was the 27th. It is clear that Emerson sent with the present letter a draft of an introduction, probably, I conjecture, embodying some of the suggestions made in the letter of Apr. 21? and 23? 1840. The bulk of this draft must have been lost, but I find the following scrap which may have been included and at least belongs to about this time. The emendations Emerson made on this sheet are of interest and are here preserved: "Do you not want a catalogue of some of your contributors? Ecco!

"We wish not to multiply books but to report life, and our resources are there-fore not so much the pens of practised writers as the conversation of the living & the portfolios which friendship has opened to us. From the beautiful recesses of doubts hopes private thought; from the ~~confession~~ & aspiration of Spirits which are withdrawing from all old forms, & seeking in all that is new somewhat to meet their inappeasable longings; from the conversation of fervid and mystical pietists; from tear stained

redeeming my promise to the eye since I could not keep it to the brain, and shall be well pleased to have brackets set to include each particular paragraph & then the whole. But if anything in this or other paper of mine is used, it must not be "modified" — I mean by any insertion — without making me a party to the word *before printing*. I do not know how I came to work on this. I have learned something by it but it does not appear in the text. I have a letter from Mr Stone, who says you may have his letter.<sup>199</sup> I am to revise it. Henry Thoreau has taken his Persius once more for re-correction<sup>200</sup> but it is excellent now. I will write you soon when I have not been copying. R. W. E.

TO WILLIAM HENRY FURNESS, CONCORD? APRIL 30, 1840

[Bluebook List.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, MAY 8, 1840<sup>201</sup>

Concord, 8 May, 1840.

My dear friend,

Next Wednesday the club of clubs meet at my house.

Will you not come & see me & inspire our reptile wits. Mr Ripley said he should like to bring you. I have asked Mrs S. Ripley & Sarah Clarke. Henry Hedge, Theodore Parker, Alcott, & Henry Thoreau will certainly be here. So that you see if the main senate should not be prosperous, we can sit in committees & settle all our affairs. You shall stay Wednesday Night & on Thursday shall transact business, for by this time things have arrived at that complexity as to demand an interview. Do not fail to come, & if you come bring with you T. T. Stone's letter

---

diaries of sorrow & passion; from the secret confession of genius afraid to trust itself to aught but sympathy; from the manuscripts of young poets; from the records of youthful taste commenting on old works of art; we hope to draw thoughts & feelings which being alive can impart life."

This fragment, with some changes in wording and in arrangement, was to appear as part of "The Editors to the Reader" in the first number of *The Dial*.

199. Stone, Apr. 22, 1840, seems to show that the letter he allows to be printed is one he wrote to Mary Moody Emerson in 1839. Apparently this was one of the letters which Emerson finally quoted in the "Editor's Table" of *The Dial* for Jan., 1842. Cf. May 8, 1840, and various later letters.

200. Cf. a note on Apr. 15, 1840.

201. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains."



& his paper that Hedge tells me of.<sup>202</sup> I hope ere this you have digested your chagrin concerning the Introduction I sent you <sup>203</sup> Nay have fairly got Mr Ripley at work to try his hand in drafting a Declaration of Independence. When he has tried, suppose we apply to Dr Channing — indeed I would send the requisition all round the Table to every member, & then print the Dial without any, & publish the Rejected Introductions <sup>204</sup> in a volume.

One grave thing I have to say, this, namely, that you will not like Alcott's papers; that I do not like them; <sup>205</sup> that Mr Ripley will not; & yet I think, on the whole, they ought to be printed pretty much as they stand, with his name in full. They will be differently read with his name or without. Give them his name & those who know him will have his voice in their ear whilst they read, & the sayings will have a majestic sound. Some things are very good: for the most part, they are open to the same fault as his former papers, of being cold vague generalities. Yet if people are properly acquainted with the prophet himself, — & his name is getting fast into the stellar regions, — these will have a certain fitting Zoroastrian style. I am glad to hear your portfolio grows so rich — you will need the less aid. I cannot find any fit topic for an exercitation, & wish you may not want me. Give me news of yourself, give me news of your friends: Your friend,

R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 11, 1840 <sup>206</sup>

Concord, <sup>111</sup> May, 1840<sup>1</sup>

Dear William,

I received yesterday your kind letter enclosing an order for \$100.00 which I have acknowledged as you request on the back of the Bond for 2000.00 in the words you have set down.<sup>207</sup> I ought perhaps

202. Cf. Apr. c. 10? 1840. The letter was probably that published in *The Dial* for Jan., 1842, and the "paper" may well have been what appeared in the same journal a year earlier as "Man in the Ages."

203. See letters of Apr., 1840.

204. Emerson was thinking, no doubt, of the still popular *Rejected Addresses* of Horace and James Smith.

205. But Emerson changed his mind after the first instalment of "Orphic Sayings" was published; see July 8, 1840.

206. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-V are in Cabot, II, 461-462.

207. William Emerson, May 7, 1840 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), gave instructions regarding endorsements to be made as records of his payments. Accord-

to have written you a few days earlier to say that if it was inconvenient to you to raise so much money at this time it was not needful for the booksellers have lately made me a payment which relieves my wants. I shall send this money, I believe, to Mr Adams to pay the Globe Bank as far as it goes, and I suppose you will not regret to have sent it in that direction. About 1 May <sup>II</sup> J. Munroe & Co<sup>II</sup> acknowledged a debt for 1 April of 558.00 due to me & <sup>III</sup> in making out the Account of T. Carlyle<sup>III</sup> with R W E <sup>IV</sup> he was in my debt between \$600. & 700. although some important amounts pd. by me<sup>IV</sup> for him, <sup>V</sup> were not entered in this account,<sup>V</sup> Of course, the 558.00 are simply mine. Herewith I mean to pay Mrs Cook's antediluvian note of \$100.,<sup>208</sup> among other matters.

I have a word to say about Alexander McCaffray.<sup>209</sup> He has been sick repeatedly with what seemed fever & ague chills. Dr Bartlett has visited him & given him *quinine*. He gets well again & then ill again. This, no doubt, tends to make him uneasy & dispirited. He has seemed sad & homesick a good many times, & had his crying-spells. He fancies the climate does not agree with him, &, in short, wishes he was in New Jersey. A few days ago, I told him I would write to you & request you to inform Jane of his wishes. Now he is very well again, the weather which has been sour enough to make us all sick is a little more mild. & he is regaining his cheerful face. So I summoned him just now to report his message to Jane. He says, it is not different from what it was before; that is, he is discontented & would like to return to New Jersey. I proposed to him to say to Jane that if she does not know any desirable situation for him now, she need not trouble herself until a fortnight or three weeks, when he will send another message; and in this he readily acquiesces. The boy certainly has some excellent qualities & under a good direction he would be a valuable workman. If he is contented, I shall be glad to keep him. He has some faults which need attention, and I do not feel yet well acquainted with all his character. But you shall hear again concerning him. Lidian has been very tender of him, but is unhappy at his unhappiness.

I am glad to hear good news of Susan & of the babe. So is Lidian.

---

ing to this letter, when all endorsements were made it would appear that William owed his brother \$5000.

208. Cf. Dec. 4, 1828, and later letters.

209. For Alexander McCaffray, or McCaffery, see a note on Mar. 19, 1840. Jane, mentioned in later letters, seems to have lived as a maid in the house of the Staten Island Emersons and was apparently Alexander's sister. The relationship seems clear from a letter by Ruth Haskins Emerson mentioned in a note on Oct. 19 following.

Elizabeth H. mends again. Dear love to you all. Dear love to Mother & tell her that May is come & June is coming & she is not here. Waldo asks me why I did not bring back Grandmamma & has repeatedly reminded me of his displeasure at that omission Let her repair my fault now that Susan is down stairs, by the first good opportunity & by the Norwich route.<sup>210</sup> I am glad to hear of Mr Hume & will expect his unexpected songs!<sup>211</sup> Yours affectionately

Waldo E

TO SOPHIA PEABODY, CONCORD, MAY 18, 1840

[MS listed and partly quoted in Union Art Galleries, May 23-24, 1934. Printed in *The Sunday Herald*, Boston, June 21, 1885, p. 7, and in the *New-York Tribune* for the same date, p. 8; reprinted incompletely in Rose Hawthorne Lathrop, pp. 183-184.]

TO CHARLES SUMNER, CONCORD, MAY 20, 1840<sup>212</sup>

Concord, 20 May, 1840

My dear Sir,

I am glad to learn that you are safe at home again.<sup>213</sup> I thank you for the letter you were kind enough to forward.<sup>214</sup> Will you send me by the Bearer (who is if he should not find you at your rooms, the Driver of the Concord coach leaving Hanover St Earl Tavern at 3 P. M.) the small packet you have brought me. I hope soon to see your face & hear some word of all your rich experiences.

Yours respectfully,

R. W. Emerson.

Charles Sumner, Esq.

210. The Norwich & Worcester Rail Road had arranged in the preceding March a new route to New York by steamer from Norwich (*Boston Daily Advertiser*, Mar. 7, 1840, and later).

211. For Alexander Hume, see also the letters of Apr. 11, 1840. Hume was at this time, it seems, on his way to New Orleans by sea. He had spent his last Sunday in New York as a guest of William Emerson at Staten Island and had left two volumes of his songs to be sent to Concord (Hume, Apr. 29, 1840; and William Emerson, May 7, 1840, cited above). Probably the volumes referred to were Hume's *Scottish Songs*, London, 1835, and his *English Songs and Ballads*, London and Edinburgh, 1838.

212. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

213. Sumner had arrived in New York from London on May 3, 1840 (Edward L. Pierce, *Memoir*, 1877, II, 147).

214. Possibly both the letter and package were from Milnes (cf. May 30, 1840, to him).

TO MARGARET FULLER, BOSTON, MAY 27<sup>?</sup> AND CONCORD,  
MAY 29<sup>?</sup> 1840<sup>215</sup>

Boston 28 May 1840

I am sorry I cannot come to the Plains today, if it were only to hear

215. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 434. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains." The second paragraph, which Emerson dated May 30, was apparently written two days after the first, which he dated May 28. But as the Concord postmark is dated May 29 (the "9" is vague), it is probable that Emerson was a day ahead in his reckoning. Margaret Fuller's reply, which relates to several matters mentioned here or in the letter of June 7 and 8, 1840, was as follows:

"Jamaica plain,  
"May 31<sup>st</sup> 1840.

"My dear friend,

"I take this large sheet without being sure I shall fill it. This weather makes me, too, very impatient of the artificial life of reading and writing, though I don't think that 'weeding onions' would be the way I should take of linking myself to Nature in this her *liebessvollste* Tag. — You did wrong not to come here. I had a great deal to say to you which I shall not write. However I don't wonder you economize your time if you are to have your house full of company all the beautiful, solitary summer. I will try not to wish to see you.

"I cannot write down what the Southern gales have whispered. — I shall talk mere gossip to you now. — Of Providence, you have really got up a revival there, though they do not know it. Daily they grow more vehement in their determination to become acquainted with God. If they pursue the chase with such fury a month or two longer I think they will get some thoughts about — themselves. I was much pleased by the correctness of their impressions about you and about Mr Ripley. Charles gave as good a sketch of you as I could draw myself — Mr Greene said some piquant things & Mrs Burges had expanded like a flower in your light. She has received at last just the impulse she needed. I sympathized in her happiness on my celestial side, and, on the demoniacal, I amused myself with annihilating Mr Pabodie who offered himself as a prey to the spoiler. I wish you had been there I think you would not have been too sweet to be amused; he provoked it from such a low vanity. — Susan, the Recluse, was absent on a journey, and she goes to the theatre now in the costume I formerly described to you. She will be the founder of an order of lay nuns! — I was much pleased with the way in which some of my girls received the lectures. They understood at once.

"I had a (to me) very pleasant visit from Mr Alcott. I saw him by the light of his own eyes. With me alone he is never the Messiah but one beautiful individuality and faithful soul. Then he seems really high and not merely a person of high pretensions. I think his 'Sayings' are quite grand, though oftentimes too grandiloquent. I thought he bore my strictures with great sweetness for they must have seemed petty to him. — Tell him that Mr Ripley verified at once my prophecy and said what I told him would be said, about the Prometheus.

"Mr Ripley is most happy in the step he has taken. He seems newborn. The day you went to town with me as we were talking about it, I told him what I thought of him as a preacher, and expressed doubts as to his being able to build

out the new act in the romance.<sup>216</sup> though the polarities of such agreeable beings cannot be quite sad, only sober geranium-colored to the imagination. The resource too is as fine as the sorrow to seek out my dainty poet with his axe in his hand under the edge of the mighty woods.<sup>217</sup> Mr Alcott I hope has gone to talk with you. We had a fine half hour at Bartol's whilst Edward Taylor poured out the new wine of his imagination.<sup>218</sup> There is beauty in that man & when he is well alive with his own exhortations it flows out from all the corners of his great heart & steeps the whole rough man in its gracious element. I am at intervals creeping along in a transcript of part of that Literature lecture,<sup>219</sup> but could get done on some fixed day if I knew when it must be. Fix a late one if you can.

30 May. Thus far I wrote amidst some chat at a house in Boston & yesterday was so occupied in recording my Boston experiences & then in writing two letters one to Sterling & one to Milnes<sup>220</sup> who has sent me his Review<sup>221</sup> that I did not finish my sheet. Mr Alcott asked me

---

up a church here. I told him I had hoped when he broke away he would enter on some business and leave preaching. But he said he could not without a trial; that he knew as well as any body that he never had preached, but that was because he had never been on his true ground, that he had much he longed to say and was sure that in suitable relations he should be able to breathe out what was so living in him. He showed himself a fine, genial, manly person that day. I feel that he has many steps to take before he arrives at his proper position. There is to me a manifest inconsistency in his views. But this will be a valuable experiment to him. He will yet be free and fair, I hope *complete* in his way.

"There are only thirty names on the Boston subscription list to the 'Dial'! I hope you will let me have your papers by next Friday or Sat<sup>y</sup>. Send Ellen Hooper's too if you have done with them. And will you not send me Carlyle's letter containing the sketches of Landor and Heraud. And tell me a little what you said to Milnes of his review. I thought you might like to see this letter from Miss Martineau Mr Sumner says she is not likely to live, but I suppose she knows the exact truth. No one would be willing to deceive one who looks on death with such a bright and rational calmness. Do not show it to any unless Lidian or Elizabeth, for though I believe every one here now knows what her illness is, I would regard her wishes as far as I am concerned.

"Farewell, dear friend, yours always, M F.

"You do not speak of 'Man in the Ages.' Have you looked at it, and will you send it with yours."

216. Probably of Anna Barker and Samuel Gray Ward (*cf.* July 8, 1840).

217. This seems to refer to William Ellery Channing the Younger; *cf.* July 8, 1840.

218. See *Journals*, V, 403-404 (May 28, 1840). But if my dating of this letter is correct, the events of the *Journals* entry probably belong to the 27th.

219. See June 7 and 8, 1840.

220. The two letters as sent were dated, it seems, May 29 and May 30.

221. *Cf.* Mar. 28, 1840, to Ruth Haskins Emerson.

what signatures for my verses? I think all I gave you, named or nameless, had better go without signature. I suppose I should be still better pleased if they did not go at all. But I will not own any of them. If you choose, you can put a Greek letter against them or other cipher.<sup>222</sup>

Mr Briggs <sup>223</sup> of Plymouth is staying with me a few days; G. P. B. has been, & comes again on Saturday when we have a convocation of saints. I have looked into the Shelley book <sup>224</sup> not yet with much satisfaction. It has been detained too long. All that was in his mind is long already the property of the whole forum and this Defence of Poetry looks stiff & academical. The translations of Plato will be valuable. But will not reading go out of fashion as soon as week after next I have come to think it a piece of extreme good nature to read twenty pages in any volume and do think weeding onions a better employment. I sincerely hope the old fashion will last (now it has stood so long) until July and the Dial arrive, and then for a year longer until you & I get our scrolls imprinted. I was in more faith at W, J, & Cos bookstore for I told them, what is my opinion, that they mt. safely print 1500 or 2000 of these Dials as well as 1000, for if it should last only one year though the sale may not be considerable in the first months it will certainly have a permanent value as a book which will sell so many. I gave it merely as opinion not as any advice. — <sup>1</sup>What a brave thing Mr Ripley has done,<sup>225</sup> he stands now at the head of the Church militant and his step cannot be without an important sequel.<sup>1</sup> Give me more tidings of these friends. They are pleasant to me as the south wind over myrrh & roses.

Yours affectionately

R. W. E.

TO JOHN STERLING, CONCORD, MAY 29, 1840

[MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Printed by Edward Waldo Emerson in *The Atlantic*, LXXX, 19–20 (July, 1897), and reprinted in *A Correspondence between John Sterling and Ralph Waldo Emerson*. Another version, described in Emerson's endorsement as "Copy of letter to J Sterling May 30

<sup>222</sup>. As a matter of fact, no regular method of indicating Emerson's authorship was employed in *The Dial*. His articles were often entirely unmarked, but were sometimes signed "E" or even bore his name.

<sup>223</sup>. Probably the George Ware Briggs of July 18 and 19, 1841.

<sup>224</sup>. Cf. Mar. 3, 1840.

<sup>225</sup>. George Ripley had written on May 21 his offer to resign his pastorate at the Purchase Street Church. This and subsequent steps leading to his withdrawal about a year later are recorded in *George Ripley*, pp. 61–91.

1840," is owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL). This "Copy" is, however, clearly a rough draft, probably written on May 28 (*cf.* May 27? and 29? 1840), and contains so many and such extensive differences from the letter as sent that I print it here in its entirety, preserving the variants it shows:

"My dear Sir,

"I have gone to the end of poetic license in neglecting to acknowledge your letter which gave me joy and now lately your volume of poems which has lain on my table for some weeks But I am a worshipper of Friendship & cannot find any other good equal to it As soon as any man pronounces the words which approve him a master I make no haste he is holy let me be holy also our relations are eternal why should we count days & weeks It was in this spirit that I read ~~with~~ your paper on Carlyle in which I admired the rare behaviour & for the things said I took less heed they were but opinions but the tone was the man. I have read these poems & those still more recent in Blackwood with great pleasure They are very popular among my countrymen The ballad of Alfred delighted me when I first read it — but I read it so often to my friends that I discovered that ~~were not~~ more than it does now ~~I believe now I do not think~~ the last verses equal to the rest But the two lines 'Still lives the song though Regnar dies

Fill high your cups again' — rung for a long time in my ear & had a kind of witchcraft for my fancy. I confess I am subject to these aberrations. The Sextons Daughter is a gift to us all & I hear allusions to it & quotations from it passing into common speech which would needs gratify you. ~~The~~ My wife insists that I shall tell you that she

rejoices greatly that the man is in the world <sup>who</sup> ~~that~~ wrote this poem. I believe I do not set an equal value on all the pieces yet I must count him happy who has this delirious music in his brain who can strike the chords of Rhyme with a brave & true stroke. for thus only do words mount to their right great-

airy  
ness and the very syllables initiate us into the harmonies & secrets of universal nature. I am naturally keenly susceptible of the pleasures of rhythm

& cannot believe but that some day I shall attain to <sup>the</sup> ~~a~~ sweet speech of this splendid dialect so ardent is my wish, and these wishes I suppose are ever only the buds of power but up to this day I have only had disappointment in my attempts. My joy in any other man's success is unmixed, I wish you may proceed to ~~a~~ bolder — to the best & grandest melodies. I hear with some anxiety of your ill health & repeated voyages. Yet Carlyle tells me that you are not endangered. We shall learn one day either how to prevent these

dangers of disease or to look at them with the serenity <sup>of</sup> ~~&~~ insight. It seems to me that so great a task is imposed on the young men of this generation that life & health have a new value. The problems of reform are losing their local & sectarian character & becoming generous profound & poetic"]

TO RICHARD MONCKTON MILNES, CONCORD, MAY 30, 1840

[Printed in T. Wemyss Reid, *The Life, Letters, and Friendships of Richard Monckton Milnes*, 1890, I, 241–242. A rough draft owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL) is described by Emerson in his endorsement as “Copy of letter to R. M. Milnes — May 1840,” but it is different in many respects from the letter sent and seems, in the light of May 27<sup>?</sup> and 29<sup>?</sup> 1840, to have been written on May 28. In an undated letter which Emerson endorsed as of May, 1840, Milnes had explained that he was sending his review of Emerson’s writings at the suggestion of Carlyle.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 30, 1840 <sup>226</sup>

Concord 30 May

Dear William

Please to put these letters <sup>227</sup> in the Bag of the British Queen if as I trust they arrive in time. Any how, of a *London* ship.

All well. We have a gift fr[om] <sup>228</sup> Susan to Ellen, evermore thanks — and love. I sent the Medallion <sup>229</sup> by Harnden. I shall write you soon love to mother

Yours affectionately  
Waldo

TO SOPHIA PEABODY, CONCORD, JUNE 3, 1840

[MS owned by Mr. W. T. H. Howe; ph. in CUL. Printed, not quite accurately, in *The Sunday Herald*, Boston, June 21, 1885, p. 7, and in the *New-York Tribune* of the same date, p. 8; partly reprinted in Rose Hawthorne Lathrop, pp. 184–185.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 6, 1840 <sup>230</sup>

Concord, 6 June, 1840.

My dear brother,

I suppose you have had every right to hear from me before now, as Mother says you had the expectation, but that unhappy minority of men who set their own tasks are as you have long already known those who can possibly find the least leisure to do anything

<sup>226</sup>. MS owned by Mr. Edward Waldo Forbes; ph. in CUL.

<sup>227</sup>. Doubtless the letters of May 29 and 30, 1840, to Sterling and Milnes.

<sup>228</sup>. Torn away with the seal.

<sup>229</sup>. The medallion of Charles Emerson, sent by Harnden’s express to New York.

<sup>230</sup>. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.



really rational & obligatory. Mother arrived in good health & sound heart the missionary as ever of all good news & good feelings from you to us. She was much disappointed in Mr Pritchards unexpected return; so he went without letters from any of us. If I had had another minute to use before the stage came which took my English letters to your charge, I should have written you then. The Medallion, I wished to say, may be in your house many days before you will find its value. Yet it is a likeness, and very striking, in the best light; which if you vary its position or observe in different hours of the day, you will surely happen on. Sophia Peabody requested that it might be set in a strong light without side lights. But that does not always succeed in my experience. — I have had two additional casts taken one for Abel Adams & one for Aunt Betsey. — You can have any number taken (of equal goodness, the man of plaster says, though Miss P., I remember, told me only 12 or 14) at a dollar each cast.

Miss S. Peabody comes hither next week to pay a visit; I am to go & fetch her.<sup>231</sup> — I wrote to Milnes<sup>232</sup> in reply to a note I received from him accompanying his Westminster article on my tracts. Carlyle & Miss Martineau, one, in a letter to me<sup>233</sup> & the other in a letter to Miss Fuller<sup>234</sup> seem to think we ought to be well pleased with that paper; but I wrote him that I hope yet to engage his assent to far bolder & broader generalizations than any of those which seem to have disturbed him already. Carlyle calls him "a pretty little robin redbreast of a man," & Sumner represents him as a very conspicuous figure in society at this moment in London, what with his politics, fashion, poetry, & affectionate ways.

Anyhow, I hope my letters came in time for the letter bag & that you paid their fare which you will please not to forget to charge me with. Lidian desires me to thank Susan for a very pretty dress sent to Ellen (what a loving memory that wife of yours has!) and for some flower seeds which are planting or planted. And tell her from me that Waldo who is today dressed in the Staten Island suit<sup>235</sup> in honor of Aunt Elizabeths first visit to our house since I went to N. Y., is pronounced by all beholders to be greatly beautified by the same. Margaret Fuller said, he looked like a fairy page in them. But when you see my boy, expect to

<sup>231</sup>. Cf. June 3, 1840.

<sup>232</sup>. Letter of May 30, 1840.

<sup>233</sup>. Apr. 1, 1840 (*C-E Corr.*).

<sup>234</sup>. See a note on May 27? and 29? 1840.

<sup>235</sup>. Cf. the letters of Mar. 28, 1840.

see the most impish of angels. Good, he is very good; naughty, he is abominable. I treat him as well as I can. and wish he may outgrow the "possessed" state as fast as can be. — Mother gives us good tidings of of Willie; and of the babe. I give you all joy. — And now for Alexander.<sup>236</sup> Tell Jane that I persuaded Alexander to wait two or three weeks to make up his mind, whether he would like to stay here, and as he has seemed of late happy & therefore much more useful I supposed he was contented, but on talking with him yesterday & telling him I would write any message to Jane, or he might write himself, he told me he did not like the place & wished she would find him another as soon as she could. He has nothing else to say about it. Neither Lidian nor I can consent to keep him whilst he has this feeling. If he wished to stay we should willingly keep him. He is useful in the garden, but does not much fancy the various little chores which are always turning up for a boy. With a good master, one who would be with him much more than I, he would be a very good helper. Love to Susan from us all & from your

Affectionate brother  
Waldo.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JUNE 7 AND 8, 1840<sup>237</sup>

Sunday Eve.  
Concord, 7 June, 1840

Excellent friend,

I hope I am not quite too late with my MSS. but this paper is so large for one accustomed to very short flights that I can never end it. Tomorrow forenoon, I mean to send you with this letter the whole or perhaps all but the last sheets of this Literature piece.<sup>238</sup> As much as I have now ready is, I believe, 63 pages; but I will indicate some pages which you may leave out if you will; & if you will, you may divide it; & if you will, you may leave out all; which I, of course, a good deal rather will. At the end, I have felt obliged to add, since I found myself actually at the dangerous edge of the Press, a Brutus stab at our kind old Caesar,<sup>239</sup> which I could even wish may provoke you to damn

<sup>236</sup>. For Alexander and his sister, see a note on May 11, 1840.

<sup>237</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

<sup>238</sup>. Emerson's "Thoughts on Modern Literature" appeared in *The Dial* for Oct., 1840.

<sup>239</sup>. Here, as in the letter of July 18, 1837, Emerson was probably thinking of Plutarch's or Shakespeare's account.

the piece to silence. If you accept it & print it all, I think you will not expect me to be a large contributor to the next number — certainly not of grave matter. I shall sink the boat. Next number, if I write, I must rhyme only. And yet if this piece goes to press, I think it ought to go in *one* rather than in two. Keep it to the next & I will make it better, and give you two or three pages of poetry in stead, say in two days, for this, if you will write instantly. There, I will tease you no more.

The "Man in the Ages" <sup>240</sup> seemed to me a high statement, though a little verbose, & careless sometimes in expression. But I felt no disposition to correct it, the writing was so close & the page so long. I think the fact of thirty names on the subscription paper of no import whatever. The people who will buy this book will not put their names to a paper which is read with curious eyes to know who is of 'These Men.' I know the book will sell in a short time.

Thanks & thanks for your letter <sup>241</sup> & its accompaniments. I receive always such packets with gladness, when I am not challenged to a sour criticism: and these I have read with great pleasure. Glad to hear of Miss M. I hope she will not die. She speaks still her own Spartan speech. — I must like J. F. Clarke's letter. I wish you would write me concerning your Friends. Are they not my friends? I send you Carlyle's letter as you request. There is nothing material in Milnes's note. I wrote him a letter in reply and told him I hoped yet to win his assent to far broader & bolder generalizations than any of those he esteems so rash. — I wrote also to Sterling. I have not quite done with De Quincy. <sup>242</sup> I had anticipated some of these remarks by your lead marks in margin. I read with curiosity the harsh criticism of Visconti &c on his sculpture compared with the antique. I always would have you send me what you first incline to send me. The more ungrateful I am the more I value your kindness. It has been a great satisfaction to me to see Caroline these few days. <sup>243</sup> We are beginning to be acquainted and by the century after next shall be the best friends. Beings so majestic cannot surely take less time to establish a relation. And with W. <sup>244</sup> by my com-

<sup>240</sup>. See a note on May 8, 1840.

<sup>241</sup>. Margaret Fuller's letter of May 31, for which see a note on May 27<sup>?</sup> and 29<sup>?</sup> 1840. Several remarks in this paragraph relate to the letter there quoted.

<sup>242</sup>. Quatremère de Quincy, *Histoire de la vie et des ouvrages de Michel-Ange Bonarroti*, Paris, 1835, pp. 113-114, cites approvingly Visconti's conviction of "la haute supériorité de l'antique" over the art of Michelangelo.

<sup>243</sup>. Caroline Sturgis's arrival in Concord on June 2 is mentioned in June 3, 1840.

<sup>244</sup>. Samuel Gray Ward, doubtless.

putation not until one century later, large allowance being to be made for nutation & oscillation of these very celestial bodies. I beseech you in the interim to abide by me.

R. W. E.

I think you must let the printer send me proofs of this big article if you print. I retain the new pages on Goethe <sup>245</sup> until Caroline goes.

Monday Morn. I think I will try to come & see you at least for half an hour next Wednesday. — I have read Shelley a little more with more love.<sup>246</sup> His perceptions of particular facts are clear enough but his whole mind wants liquidity & expansion. He opens that Essay on poetry hardly & juvenile.

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD? JUNE? c. 18? 1840

[Printed in *The Critic*, XLII, 415 (May, 1903). The letter is there introduced as belonging to the summer of 1840. What is said about Emerson's desire to see William Ellery Channing the Younger makes it seem probable that this was written a little before the letter of June 21.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JUNE 21, 1840 <sup>247</sup>

Concord 21 June

I am sorry that your fine holidays should be marred by editorial vexations — I am quite content to await on the hither side of Print, a ghost of three months probation,<sup>248</sup> my investiture with flesh of types, & hope some seeds of sin may mortify & preexistently end in this interim. But I shall grieve if you are not content with what is printed. Can we not explode in this enterprize of ours all the established rules of Grub Street or Washington Street? leave out all the ballast or Balaam and omit to count pages? One hundred thirty six pages! <sup>249</sup> Our readers, who, I take it, are the sincere & the sensible, will not ask, Are there 110 or 150 pages? but Is there one page? Every dull sentence vulgarizes the book and when we have inserted our gems from the papers of love &

<sup>245</sup>. It is not clear whether these pages belonged to Emerson's "Thoughts on Modern Literature," where there is much on Goethe, or were Margaret Fuller's own, as she had long been trying to write on Goethe.

<sup>246</sup>. Cf. May 27? and 29? 1840.

<sup>247</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The year is obviously 1840.

<sup>248</sup>. "Thoughts on Modern Literature" was crowded out of the first number of *The Dial* through an error of the editors (cf. June 30, 1840, to William Emerson), but was printed in the following October.

<sup>249</sup>. This was the number actually printed in *The Dial* for July, 1840.

friendship we shall feel that we have wronged our angels by thrusting them into unfit company. But you do not mean that this number is not good. It is & shall be. Only with such friends as we have, and willing as three or four of us are to put the heart into what we write & sleep not, I think we ought not to be lax in our conditions of admittance for such a reason as to fill pages. Ellery Channing has granted the verses,<sup>250</sup> which fills me with joy. They are what I wanted the Journal for. — He grants them on condition his name is not communicated to any. So we dear souls must seal our six or eight lips. They shall save the next number, shall they not? Then Ellen Hooper's *Poet*, & *Wayfarers*, and a few of Caroline's Spartan metres which I shall gladly elect & edit, as I was commissioned, shall enrich & ensoul the book.

Yesterday I went to Boston & found that Ward was ill with fever & ague. You have told me nothing of it. He wrote me that he was not well, but I suspected nothing serious. His mother sent me a message, but I learned nothing exactly. He should be healed by a charm. Tell me all you know about him. I shall send to inquire, but I fear he may not write. I tried to see Channing, but he was not at home.<sup>251</sup> You may be sure that Lidian & I will open our doors & hearts too to Anna & you, or to you & Anna, whensoever you shall make your joint Progress into the meadows. A woman in every part beautiful is a *practical poet*, is she not? awakening tenderness & hope & poetry in all whom she approaches. Write me all you can of Anna.

I am just finishing my chapter on Friendship and find a note in my old journal which points at a letter written to you a long time since which I shall beg again for the sake of a sentence as soon as I find the date.<sup>252</sup> I am interrupted & have probably omitted some important matters —

Yours R. W. E.

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, JUNE 22, 1840

[Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 21–22. A fragmentary MS copy owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL) has nothing new.]

250. Emerson included these verses in "New Poetry," published in the October number of *The Dial*. Ellen Sturgis Hooper's "The Poet" and "Wayfarers," as well as her sister Caroline Sturgis's "Pæan" and "Lyric," also appeared in October.

251. Probably William Ellery Channing the Younger. See above and cf. Margaret Fuller's letter of July 5, printed in a note on July 2, 1840, and see July 8 following.

252. Emerson gives the date of the desired letter in July 8, 1840.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, JUNE 30, 1840

[Printed in the *New-York Tribune*, Oct. 22, 1882, p. 3; reprinted in *C-E Corr.*, 1883. Only a rough draft of this letter is owned by RWEMA.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD? JUNE c. 30, 1840

[A letter of introduction for Calvert mentioned in the letters of June 30, 1840. The letter of June 30 to William Emerson seems to show that the introduction was actually written and sent.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? JUNE 30, 1840<sup>253</sup>

30 June

Dear W<sup>m</sup>

I send you a letter for Mr Calvert<sup>254</sup> & 2 lith. prints of C. field & village w<sup>h</sup> I shall ask him to carry out to Carlyle, if he can bestow so bulky a trifle without inconvenience Carlyle has such a passion for exact inform<sup>n</sup> that I know the thing will be welcome to him. I have a further request to make of Mr Calvert if you think it not unfit. I wish to find some suitabl gift to offer S. P after her labor of love on C's effigy.<sup>255</sup> I have given her a few books but Eliz. & I agreed that we c'd not give her *anyth<sup>g</sup>* fitter than some good engravings of M. Angelo's Prophets & Sibyls in the Sistine Ch. at R. — I had lately some fine prints of this kind belonging to S. Ward,<sup>256</sup> & I sh'd like if you approve it, that you sh'd ask Mr Calvert if he will not purchase at Florence or Rome some good prints of that description — I do not know the price but we sh'd like to spend \$20. — if that will not buy the best, say \$25. I have never seen any drawings of the Last Judgt<sup>t</sup> that were very good; else I sh'd like to have that, in pieces as they copy it. The prints of w<sup>h</sup> I speak

253. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. The first leaf is a copy in William's hand; the second is Emerson's own. The two leaves are of different colors. Cf. a note below.

254. Letter of June c. 30, 1840. For this and for the prints of Concord, see also the letter of June 30, 1840, to Carlyle. The *Concord Freeman* of June 26, 1840, announced that a "large and handsome lithographic engraving of the BATTLE-GROUND AND MONUMENT in this town" had "just been published" and that copies were to be had at twenty-five cents.

255. The medallion of Charles Emerson made by Sophia Peabody is mentioned in June 6, 1840, and in many other letters.

256. Cf. Oct. 16, 1839, and Nov. 4, 1839, to Elizabeth Hoar.

were the Persic Sibyl,<sup>257</sup> the Delphic Sibyl, the Libyan & the Cumaean,<sup>258</sup>

The Proph. Joel, Zachariah, King David, Solomon.

With these were coarser drawings, but still good, from the historical frescos, the creation of Adam; & of Eve, the Temptation &c These all w'd suit me. If these are not to be had, any first rate prints of M. Angelo's or of Raffaele's pictures, if only 2 or 3 c'd not be wrong.

Is this charge likely to be disagreeable to Mr Calvert? As to sending them home — how long is he to be absent? If only a year, they w'd come soon enough with him. If longer, he m't send them by the best private or public opp<sup>y</sup> to you at N. Y. — If you choose to propose<sup>259</sup> this commission to him, can you also give him \$20.00? I will send you the sum if you so direct me in my next letter. If Mr C. reads *Twice Told Tales*, you shall tell him that the fair artist whom we wish to please is engaged to Mr Hawthorne the tale-writer You may, if you choose, tear off the first half sheet of this letter & give it to Mr C.<sup>260</sup>

We are all now pretty well & hope that you all have recovered your strengths in this splendid month of June. This is its last night & I grudge its departure. I am dotting<sup>261</sup> down a little on paper day by day, but cannot boast of any great progress. The *Dial* shall be sent you as you request. It is droll considering my activity in the matter that my Article in this first number (which consisted of a revised & corrected edition of that Lecture on Literature which I read in N. Y.)<sup>262</sup> has got crowded out & waits till October. They had miscalculated their number of pages & printed their earlier MSS until they had no room for so long a paper M. F. was chagrined. As it is, the Introduction is mine & I sup-

257. An engraving of this Sibyl is still in the Emerson library at the Antiquarian House in Concord. It is presumably the same copy of the "Persicha" which is listed as one of a formidable array of "prints" of Sibyls by Michelangelo, Raphael, and Guercino, and of other pictures, which Emerson bought from Little & Brown in Apr., 1846 (typescript *Journals*). He had apparently seen individual prints of all the subjects mentioned here, but he also seems to have been familiar with the reproductions in Duppa's biography (see July 8, 1840).

258. Here William Emerson left a blank space in his copy, perhaps because he found a word or two of his brother's writing illegible.

259. With this word William Emerson's copy of the first leaf closes. The remainder of the letter is in his brother's own hand.

260. William Emerson, July 12, 1840 (owned by Dr. Haven Emerson): "... I have your letters of the 30th ult. & 6th current, besides a scrap of the 4th ... The first half sheet of the first mentioned epistle I gave to Mr Calvert, who readily took charge of the commission."

261. Not quite clear in the MS; possibly "jotting."

262. For the New York lecture of Mar. 17, 1840, on "The Literature of the Present Age," see a note on Mar. 5, 1840.

pose they have inserted two or three little poems, "the Problem"; & another;<sup>263</sup> but I have not asked. Charles's pieces on Homer Burke Shakspeare are printed & Edward's "*Farewell*."<sup>264</sup> Thanks my dear brother for your zeal to save my name from the claws of your newspapers.<sup>265</sup> They spoke truly in saying they got it from Boston paper though I never saw the Boston paragraph.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JULY 2, 1840<sup>266</sup>

Concord, 2 July, 1840.

My dear friend,

I have looked for some days for a letter from you in my little box but nothing would come up but the Daily Advertiser &

263. Besides "The Problem," only one poem of Emerson's was included in the first number — "To \* \* \* \*," later called "To Eva."

264. Cf. the letters of Apr. 15 and 23, 1840.

265. William Emerson, n.d. (June 20? 1840; owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), had included a clipping from *The Evening Post* correcting a report, published earlier, that Emerson was to be editor of *The Dial*.

266. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller, who replied three days later in a letter much of which, especially concerning *The Dial*, is printed in Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, pp. 154-156. I print the parts omitted by Higginson:

"Jamaica plain,

"5th July, 1840.

"My dear friend,

"I wrote you a long letter on Friday after receiving yours, but on reading it over could not resolve to send it, so you will go to the letter box once again in vain. I am very sorry to be inattentive, but I have felt entirely unlike writing. I have moods of sadness unknown I suppose to those of your temperament, when it seems a mockery and mummery to write of life and the affairs of my acquaintance. Then I plunge into occupation, and this fortnight past have been no moment idle. I do hope that in the next stage of our existence whatever may be our pains and difficulties we may not have these terrible seasons of faintness and discouragement. I ought not to have them now for I will never yield to them or live in their spirit a moment. But when I do not write to you it is always either that I feel so, or am so busy I cannot.

. . . . .

"I suppose you did not see Ellery at all or you would have mentioned it, and that you have heard news of W. from himself.

"I had a very good time at Cohasset with Cary, and when we meet will show you a few verses she wrote there. But I am reminded to say a few words apropos to her. C. told me you had spoken to her of my friends. This made me think you could not have fully understood the feeling which led A— to trust you with a tale which was not hers only. A— though frank is not communicative, she has perfect power of keeping a secret. I do not think she would have spoken on this subject



the Christian R—— – tho<sup>267</sup> I have made the most laudable efforts to discontinue the last. But last night came to me by the hands of Mr Alcott some *Dials*<sup>268</sup> which today speak to me for you. & whereof I seize the pen at this moment to speak to you. I intended to ask you what rules of distribution do you adopt. Here is Henry Thoreau who subscribed; but I told Weeks & Co. that he was a contributor & not to be charged; for he ought not to pay. Then Mr Alcott told me he wished six copies to send to London or elsewhere. I told him he ought certainly to have them without charge, & I sent for twelve & gave him six. I do not know what bargain Mr R<sup>269</sup> made in regard to copies to be distributed for the sake of making the book known; so please to give me the exact fact in the matter. Then I wish to know if copies have been sent to Mr Stone (Rev T. T. S. East Machias, Me) & to Mr Cranch for

to any other than yourself. You gave her the feeling of the holy man, the confessor who should enlighten her at this moment to act in conformity with her purest and highest nature. She felt at once that she was spiritually in relation with you, and spoke as she would in the confessional. Do not think because persons are intimate with me that they know this or any of my other friends' affairs. I know how to keep relations sacredly separate. I should never have let *you* know any thing about this if we had been intimate forever unless A. had. I never told C. till the other day as she knew so much I could not bear she should put the vulgar construction on the matter and told her enough to show how true and noble he had been. But I shall speak to none other. And whatever people may surmise they do and should know nothing. The monument should be made of the purest marble alone.

"When you see Mr E. G. Loring I wish he may show you some letters from Jane he brought me the other day. I think you would feel their beauty. That to him about the Carlyles is very good, but not so charming as one to Miss King which I fear you will not see.

"Charles Newcomb has been passing three or four days with me. He is wretchedly ill. I think he may die, and perhaps it would be well, for I doubt if he has strength to rise above his doubts and fears. Oh how I thank Heaven that I am made of firmer fibre and more resolute mind. No sharp pain can debilitate like this vacillation of mind.

"I hear Rakemann play frequently. I have regretted much that you do not live nearer that I might have you at two or three musical entertainments. Especially one eve when Knight was here and sang Beethoven's Rosalie. Life ripples in in various ways, but I know that that it brings any thing *positive* fit for the Concord mart George Simmons has been to see me. S. Clarke has passed a night with me. I am going to pass next Wednesday mornng with her at the Hall of Sculpture. I wish you were to be in town also. It is very pleasant to be there, the hall is full and not too full.

"Affectionately yours. S. M. Fuller.

"Carlyle's letter shall go next time I send by stage."

<sup>267</sup>. This word is doubtful.

<sup>268</sup>. The *Boston Daily Advertiser* of July 1, 1840, announced that the first number of *The Dial* was published on that day.

<sup>269</sup>. George Ripley, business manager of the journal.

they are both volunteers, in some sort through my hands, & I wish they may be early remembered. I like the contents of the book better than I feared I should from your account of it. But I think it might be greatly improved in its appearance & style. In the next number pray let them print the word *Dial* in strong black letters that can be seen in the sunshine. It looks very cautious now, pale face, lily liver, Then let them make a strong black line as landing place to take breath upon when we get to the end of one article before we begin another. In one or two cases now it is not quite certain whether the new page is by the same hand or a new one. Then for our poetry — (I protest by all saints from Athanasius to Zed I speak disinterestedly) when we have anything very good, — as the Elegy — good enough to save a whole bad Number — can we not print it a little large & glorious, & let the types betray some slight consciousness of what they carry? Why not print all the verse in the same type as the prose: If I were compositor, I think I should print it in larger.<sup>270</sup> One thing more — they have made sad typographical errors. In Thoreau's Persius they have printed *nature* for *satire* p. 118 — (Do correct it where you see the book) and in the Latin *per* for *pes* *secretam* for *secretam*.<sup>271</sup>

Nevertheless it is a good book & the wise public ought to accept it as such. Alcott's piece looks very well & is quite a necessary ingredient. I think it could not be spared. "Tomorrow to fresh fields & pastures new."<sup>272</sup> Let me know that you are well alive. I hasten to an end for the good Mail waits not

Yours R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? JULY 4, 1840<sup>273</sup>

Dear Wm.

Within is a copy of the *Dial* for Carlyle. I hope it is not too late for Mr Calvert. If it be, can you give it any other course. Perhaps

<sup>270</sup>. The various changes suggested above were not made. In Vols. III and IV, however, when Emerson himself was editor, verse was often printed with more liberal spacing between the lines.

<sup>271</sup>. In *The Dial*, all of the errors appear as noted by Emerson, but though "per" is used for "pes" on p. 119, "pes" occurs correctly in the same line quoted on p. 120.

<sup>272</sup>. This line from "Lycidas" is again quoted, with the same error, in Aug. 29, 1840.

<sup>273</sup>. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. This brief note, sent with a copy of *The Dial* for July, 1840, was endorsed by William Emerson: "R. W. Emerson July 4/40 Rec'd 6th Ans'd 12th." In his reply of the 12th, already cited in a note on June 30, 1840, to him, William described this MS as "a scrap of the 4th."

Mr C. S. Francis can. There is a slip of paper within it containing the list of authors. I mention this in case it should run against any law. I have directed your copy to be sent you or should add another to this.  
R W E

*Articles & Authors of Dial No 1* <sup>274</sup>

1 by R W E	13 Lines to xxxx — R W E
2 S M Fuller	14 A. B. A.
3 C P Cranch	15 C P Cranch
4 C C E	16 W D Wilson
5 J. S. Dwight	17 H. D Thoreau
6 G. Ripley	18
7 E B E	19 R W E
8 W H Channing	20
9 Theodore Parker	21 J. S. Dwight
10 Henry D Thoreau	22
11 E. T. E.	23
12 S M Fuller	

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD? JULY 6, 1840

[William Emerson, July 12, 1840 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), acknowledged a letter of the "6th current."]

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, JULY 7, 1840

[Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 23-24. A fragmentary MS copy made by Cabot and owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL) contains only this sentence that is not included in the text of 1899: "There is no accident, & if I ought to meet him I certainly shall." The copyist's note shows that this refers to William Ellery Channing the Younger.]

274. The list is incomplete, and comparison with *The Dial* itself and with *An Historical and Biographical Introduction*, II, 196-197, shows that Emerson omitted mention of the several poems by Samuel Gray Ward, of a poem by Ellen Hooper, of another by Sarah Clarke, and of several pieces by Margaret Fuller. Whether the omissions were due to lack of definite information or to a desire to preserve anonymity in certain cases, I do not know. William Emerson, Aug. 28, 1840 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), expressed his opinion of the new journal: "Much of *The Dial* I like well; its sincerity, its freedom from cant & humbug & party, always excepting Alcott's unintelligibles, & not all his Orphics are such." The unfavorable reception of *The Dial* at the hands of many reviewers seemed to William Emerson another reason for reading it. "It is sufficiently abused by vulgar critics," he wrote to Mary Moody Emerson, "to be entitled to a fair reading from the candid" (letter of Sept. 16, 1840, owned by Dr. Haven Emerson).

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JULY 8, 1840<sup>275</sup>

Concord, 8 July 1840

My dear friend,

I am sorry if I have pestered you with criticism on trifles whilst you were already in low spirits and out of health. It is not my wish to magnify print & paper beyond the sun & moon and I should even like some thing decided in the other way, — a coarse tract on brown paper, — but Alcott & Thoreau talked it over here, & I judged the book from the ground that competition with other journals was attempted. — <sup>1</sup>I think Alcott's paper of great importance to the Journal inasmuch as otherwise, as far as I have read, there is little that might not appear in any other journal.<sup>1</sup> We have better things but not in a new spirit. Two proofs have been sent me for the new number. I hoped to escape in this Number with so long a piece but now I must edit Ellery C. also; Must I not? Then in the following number a sonnet will suffice.

I am glad you have new verses of Carolines to show me. I am entirely at a loss for an explanation of my revelations to her on the subject of the beautiful Anna. I have no recollection of any communications made by me to her beyond the fact that Anna & her lover had parted — that she was not engaged — a fact which belongs to the world. Anna's conversation on the ride to & from Newton was in great part confidential. I loved her very much in her winsome story and have never repeated it. I know not what you mean.

Channing is gone back to the woods & I have not seen him.<sup>276</sup> Having made one effort to see him,<sup>277</sup> I am quite content to lose him, though I had set my heart on an interview. But pen & ink are constant beside the inconstant wills of men & I have looked at his sonnets which have not faded away. Yet it will not be easy to use many of these pieces since not one is finished and I do not know that we may dare to apply much correction or interpolation.

I have ended DeQuincy<sup>278</sup> though slowly & yet cannot send it to Caro-

<sup>275</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 405. Margaret Fuller's name is in the superscription. Several passages here relate to her letter of July 5, partly printed in a note on July 2, 1840. The names of such friends of Margaret Fuller's as William Ellery Channing the Younger, Caroline Sturgis, and Anna Barker are seldom given in full in letters of this period or later.

<sup>276</sup>. Cf. May 27? and 29? 1840.

<sup>277</sup>. See June 21, 1840.

<sup>278</sup>. Cf. June 7 and 8, 1840.

line as I believe I was instructed to do quite yet for Elizabeth H. wishes to look at it before it goes. I do not like such a wise cold book. He praises hugely in the general & then takes back one at a time every particular of merit. Duppa's Life <sup>279</sup> has all the facts; this, few. And more virtue goes out of one of the anecdotes than out of all this criticism. Still I was curious to know what the connoisseurs said and they have a right to discuss the question between him & the Antique. I read your Notes with great pleasure & ought to have some to send in return. Yet the book did not interest me as I wished, & I found it hard to read through, & wrote nothing. I give you joy of Ward's returning health.<sup>280</sup> I cannot go to town today, or should gladly join your party at the Hall of Sculpture. Do you happen to possess unto this day, — as I have heard you say, you keep letters, — an old one from me dated 12 Oct, 1838. I have quoted a sentence out of it into my journal which makes me think I may find a word there to fill up a bad hole in a paragraph.<sup>281</sup>

Send it to me if it can be recovered without too much ransacking. If it is "in a trunk" I can very well do without it. Lidian sends you her love, and the wishes of the good July. Farewell. R. W. E.  
I am sorry to hear such news of Charles Newcomb We have not yet learned how to say to the sick Thy faith make thee whole.<sup>282</sup>

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, JULY 14, 1840

[Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 25–26.]

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, JULY 18? 1840

[Printed *ibid.*, pp. 27–29, where the date is given as July 18, 1840. A fragmentary MS copy made by Cabot and owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL) is dated July 28 of the same year.]

279. Richard Duppa, *The Life and Literary Works of Michel Angelo Buonarroti*, London, 1806. This book, with appended plates showing Michelangelo's masterpieces, and a large outline of the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel, may well have made a deep impression on Emerson, whose admiration for these things had begun as early as 1833, when he first visited Italy.

280. Cf. June 22, 1840.

281. Cf. June 21, 1840. Emerson accordingly did draw upon the passage in Oct. 12, 1838, and the corresponding one in *Journals*, V, 85, for a paragraph in "Friendship" (*Cent. Ed.*, II, 199).

282. Slightly altered from *Matthew*, 9:22 (*Mark* and *Luke* both have the same phrasing as *Matthew* gives).

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JULY 21, 1840<sup>283</sup>

Concord, 21 July, 1840.

I am sorry my sloth should have occasioned you any practical inconvenience. I did not dream that there would be any more printing these three or four weeks yet. The Carolinian verses<sup>284</sup> I send as I promised<sup>285</sup> in one packet<sup>286</sup> to the Sappho herself — I have however extorted from the bundle the one you ask for. The Hellenic<sup>287</sup> you shall have herewith. Here are two or three of Henry Thoreau's to fill spaces. "Nature relumes her dawn each day"<sup>288</sup> ought to stand by itself for its merit: He is trying to give you a piece of prose out of his "Brave Man,"<sup>289</sup> an Essay which he read to Caroline.

I am very much obliged to you & to Mr Ripley for the notices of the Literature piece. *Kosmos* — Where have I said so before? I do not remember; & though I spoil my sentence I have now substituted something else. — "Majestic Artist"<sup>290</sup> In an earlier page, I said that Goethe had & used the entire wealth of the century — all worked for him — but if it sounds like a sermon to you, I know it will to more; so I will mend

283. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is partly in reply to Margaret Fuller's letter of July 19, 1840, most of which is printed in Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, pp. 157-158, where, however, this, the concluding passage, is omitted: "I have marked the parts I admire in the piece. It is really grand. I am sure you will be delighted with my approbation! Are not you coming hither soon? I begin to want very much to know more about you. How is Lidian? that worthless Eliza I see is behaving just as I told her she would about her visit to me. What does Waldo say, and what has Ellen learnt? Be good to me, by and by I will be good so as to deserve it.

"Meanwhile

"Accept a miracle instead of wit,

All these dull lines by Spenser's pencil writ!

"Cannot you send a distich to fit in here at the end of your piece.

"I let S. W. see Carlyle's letter, as I thought you would be willing & desired him to return it to you."

284. For the verses by Caroline Sturgis, see June 21, 1840.

285. Possibly in a letter I have not seen, or in conversation.

286. Perhaps with another letter I have not found.

287. As Caroline Sturgis's verses were Carolinian, so verses of her sister, Ellen Sturgis Hooper, were Hellenic.

288. See Aug. 4, 1840.

289. The germ of "The Service" is to be found in Thoreau's journals, apparently for Dec., 1839 (*The Writings*, VII, 97 ff.).

290. This passage of "Thoughts on Modern Literature" appeared in *The Dial*, I, 156-157, with the change here promised in response to a suggestion in Margaret Fuller's letter of July 19.

it though awkwardly. I would not on any account have failed to get the correction. Some of the offending words I am willing should stand: not good, but I cannot find better. Mr Alcott is preparing more matter for you. Do you not wish it — say 50 “Sayings”<sup>291</sup> — ? He talks also of an article called “The Pulpit” “The Table,” also; and “the Press.” After soliciting Mr Stone so earnestly at your instance I hope you will not leave him quite out of the new number.<sup>292</sup>

Edward Palmer sent here a very good plain English “Letter to those who think” which he proposed to print;<sup>293</sup> sent it for approbation to Alcott & me. Alcott tells me that he wrote him that he ought to send it to the Dial. It is good enough and yet I can easily guess that it is better for my Dial than for yours. Still if it should come to you I hope you will like it well enough to print it, with his name. If it will help the matter at all, I am willing to be godfather to the little heretic and you can, if you like, erect me for the nonce into an Editor *quoad hoc*, and say I put it there. I say this, in case you should incline to admit it & find any opposition from any of your privy counsellors, O queen of the American Parnassus. I hope our Dial will get to be a little *bad*. This first number is not enough so to scare the tenderest bantling of Conformity. I will try to find a verse to fill a part of the hole under this proof you send me.

I have ventured no corrections on the Hellenic verses — unless a word in the Wayfarers which you may probably replace with the old one. Will you not consider whether to retain or omit the two concluding verses of *The Poet*. These two are very good but perhaps demand more. The *Wood-fire*<sup>294</sup> I like next best. Of the Carolinian, I wrote off eight or ten pieces longer or shorter with slight corrections & inclosed them in her packet that she might return them to you. Out of my own treasury I send you the Violet, by the same pen as the “Lines” in the last number. I think I may send you verses of my own, before your printing is ended, but not until I have disposed of this Ellery matter.

291. Alcott's fifty additional sayings, bringing the total to one hundred, were published in *The Dial* for Jan., 1841. “The Pulpit,” etc., did not appear.

292. Stone's first contribution was, however, delayed till the third number of *The Dial*.

293. This was published at Worcester, it seems, but was reviewed in *The Dial* for Oct., 1840.

294. Ellen Hooper's “The Wood-fire” was printed with her other poems mentioned here, in the second number of *The Dial*. Ellen Tucker Emerson's “The Violet” was kept for the third number, in which the first printed version of Emerson's “The Sphinx” also appeared.

The "Sphinx" has fourteen verses & only wants one to complete it, but that is unluckily in the middle & like Aladdin's window.<sup>295</sup>

Thoreau never received & so never sent back the proofs which you think were sent to him. There is one blunder in his poem for which I am accountable. He tells me that he wrote it 'ports,' & I always read & copied it *posts*.<sup>296</sup> I am very sorry.

Cannot you keep this letter of mine as a specimen of the Modern Method. The men & the women & the children of Concord after whom you so graciously ask are all well, & all would rather hear that you had conquered the headache. I hate the headache. Cannot you say, Out vile Larva! Is Charles Newcomb better? Where is he? I would gladly hear of the Sculpture.<sup>297</sup> Perhaps I will go thither tomorrow. Where is the promised Recamier?<sup>298</sup>

Yours, R. W. E.

Elizabeth H. sends her love with I know not what message. A new letter from Carlyle who would seem to be too old to see Jane Tuckerman clearly.<sup>299</sup>

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 22, 1840<sup>300</sup>

Concord, 22 July, 1840

Dear William,

Mr Adams writes me this morning that doubtless the Atlantic Bank will accede to his request made on my part to lend you \$1150, on the security of fifteen shares of my Atlantic stock. I am going to Boston today & will carry the scrip & you shall have the money sent through Mr Adams's means if I cannot send it by Mr Pritchard. We are all very well. I have never sent you the two new casts you demanded of the medallion<sup>301</sup> because I hesitated whether to cause a new mould to be made on the cast which Miss Peabody has corrected (for in the

295. Cf. June 28, 1838, to Margaret Fuller.

296. "Sympathy," in *The Dial* for July, 1840, contained the lines

"For walls and posts do only serve away

For a pretence to feebleness and sin."

297. Margaret Fuller had stated in her letter of July 19 that her headache prevented her writing some notes on the "hall of sculpture" (at the Athenæum). Cf. July 27 and 28, 1840.

298. Cf. a note on June 18, 1839, to Margaret Fuller.

299. See Carlyle, July 2, 1840 (*C-E Corr.*).

300. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

301. Of Charles Emerson.



mould the nose is too aquiline and she has scraped away something in length & roundness from each of those we have) I shall learn in town what it costs to make a new one. She wishes it — but I am conscientiously frugal.

All send love to all of you

Yours affectionately

R. W. E.

Thanks for your bountiful attention to all my commissions.<sup>302</sup>

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JULY 27 AND 28, 1840<sup>303</sup>

Concord, 27 July, 1840 —

Why yes this is a rich packet of good letters<sup>304</sup> which no sloth or hot weather can hinder one from acknowledging if from answering. I should like to have such an arrival every day; these are wings, perfumes, wine. Add to this, they have the magnificence of royal gifts — for I have nothing to send in return. I must hunt up Thoreau & make him answer for his lines. — If you have any titles — prefix them. George Bradford, that elect brother, asked me if he should not be allowed to write in the *Dial*? Yea yea, I told him, I would answer for you. He said he should like to write on the Abolition question,<sup>305</sup> as he thinks he understands how to sift the mustard grain of truth on that matter better than another. He is the properest person to write on that topic, as he knows the facts, has a heart, & is a little of a Whig & altogether a gentleman. I admire Caroline's lines on the Picture.<sup>306</sup> There are only four lines in the copy that you send me that need alteration for the rhythm viz two in the second & two in the last verse. I have not seen the picture & cannot therefore settle the first line but it might run in this wise,

*in a cool arbour*

“On a low bank neath thick leaved maples thrown  
and in the same verse

“Erect beside a silver lily grew  
In the last verse we might read

302. Cf. letters of June 30 and July 4, 1840, both to William Emerson.

303. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at “Jamaica Plains.”

304. Apparently sent with a letter from Margaret Fuller which I have not found.

305. But Bradford seems never to have contributed to *The Dial*.

306. “The Dream,” as printed in *The Dial* for Oct., 1840, embodied several of the suggestions made below.

“ Ah lov'st thou rather the deep-eyed Past  
 “ And clings thy heart &c.

the last line but one to begin with *Yet* for *But*; and the last to read

And the Abounding God gives glory forth alway.

I will go to the gallery hoping to find the picture as good as the verses. I heartily wish I had had the notes on sculpture before I went to the Athenæum<sup>307</sup> last Wednesday. Day & Night were none the better for De Quincy,<sup>308</sup> and yet Night, — were the attitude a little easier, — is still admirable: — and the trunk of the other figure is pre-adamitic. What a mask that is that lies behind Night! You say nothing of those two antique Floras so beautifully draped — (two copies of one) I found something to please me in every one but some modern busts, and admired sculpture more than I have for a long time.

I have no coldness no commonness when any tidings or thoughts of the fair Anna come. no apathy about these. You need never fear my desecration of such deodands.

And I am glad if the Dial is so delightful at Providence. I wish it may cure your young Catholic Fra Carlo.<sup>309</sup>

If you wish to know what you ask so gaily yet so affectionately know then that my mother's benignity is unbroken that Lidian is for these two days past petrified to a water dropping stone by the novel of Deerbrook: <sup>310</sup> yea this day had it in her lap at the dinner table; that Waldo the Less draws praiseworthy *ps* on the slate and asks me — (yesterday) why there is no “telling” on the frame of my microscope? by which I learn that he means, — why no maker's name & place told. Unfortunately for him in the hot weather his mother thinks his hair so “seraphical,” that I cannot engage her to cut it. Ellen is quite past my praise; she celebrates every step she she takes with a song sweeter than Bob o Lincoln's. The dog, thank you, is hearty. Not possibly can I get rid of him. The two kittens grow like my cucumbers. The black one will stay; the grey one will go to Mrs Hoar's. — The old gentleman in the study

307. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, July 22, 1840, repeated an announcement, dated June 6, of the opening of the fourteenth annual exhibition of paintings at the Athenæum, where a separate exhibition of statuary was also to be seen. Single admission to each cost twenty-five cents; a season ticket to each, fifty cents. In *The Dial* for the following October Margaret Fuller recorded impressions of both paintings and sculpture shown at these exhibitions.

308. See June 7 and 8, 1840.

309. Cf. the reference in July 21, 1840, to Charles Newcomb's illness.

310. An American edition of Harriet Martineau's book had been published at New York in 1839.

wastes, it must be owned, good time: dips a pen in ink, affects to write a little from upper dictation, but presently falls to copying old musty papers, — then to reading a little in Plato, a little in the Vedas, then picks his pea vines a little, or waters his melons, or thins his carrots; walks a little, talks a little, and the marvellous Day has fled forevermore. Miss Forbes<sup>311</sup> gratified me very much in precisely the way I hoped. I delight in a lady, in the rare women in whom what talent, what genius they have, runs to manners. And this person though her too sheltered life has made her but an overgrown schoolgirl in her feelings and knowings, has a perfect behaviour. There is blandishment in her naming of your name. and a beautiful propriety in every word & deed.

Elizabeth H. is very well. She means, she said to come & see you. Then she relapsed into skepticism not being able to believe that you can want her — you who have so many — and she has no call to go a-visiting, as she has a talent for staying at home. Sarah Clarke who had promised to come hither sends me word she cannot come for three months. The prospect of her visit was very agreeable to me, for I have never yet met her whe[n]<sup>312</sup> I could talk with her.

But I see I am filling my space — You as[k] about the Ellery poetry<sup>313</sup> — I shall print of the poetry say 15 MS pages with  $\frac{24}{15}$  lines to a page and my commentary may be seven or eight of my MS.<sup>360</sup> pages more.

In H D T.'s verse "climb to see" is, I believe, his. "Climb & see" is better,<sup>314</sup> and we must mend him if we can. "Snug" in the present line is only passable; as it stood, at first, I thought it not inelegant:

"mouse doth lie

Snug in the last year's heath "

It is the 28<sup>th</sup> July & my packet did not go this morn. So this shall go by mail & we will soon send back the remanded letters.

R. W. E.

<sup>311</sup>. Probably Margaret Forbes, sister of John Murray Forbes. Mr. Edward Waldo Forbes believes that it was through her friendship with Emerson that his grand-fathers first met. Cf. June 14, 1841, and Dec. 8, 1856, to Forbes.

<sup>312</sup>. The edge of the MS has been slightly mutilated. It is possible that this word is "where."

<sup>313</sup>. Emerson's article "New Poetry," containing many verses by William Ellery Channing the Younger, was published the following October.

<sup>314</sup>. In Thoreau's "Stanzas," published in *The Dial* for Jan., 1841, the phrase is "climb and see." I have found no version of this poem containing the lines about the mouse noted below and I am not aware that they occur in any other poem by Thoreau. "Stanzas" was at least a year old at this time (see *The Writings*, VII, 87-88).

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 29, 1840<sup>315</sup>

Concord 29 July 1840

Dear William,

I sent you a letter by Mr Pritchard last Thursday containing or rather being an order on the Merchants' Bank (I believe) in N. Y. for eleven hundred & fifty dollars. Of the receipt of this you send me no tidings and as you are usually so punctual in these matters, I send you this notice lest some accident may have befallen the bearer or the letter.

The money was raised by the pledging of fifteen shares of my Atlantic stock to the Mass. Fire & Marine Insurance Company and by my note for 1150. of which the interest is to be paid semiannually. Mr Coffin<sup>316</sup> cashier of the Columbian Bank gave me for my Boston cheque an<sup>317</sup> draft as I think on the Merchants Bank N. Y.<sup>318</sup> payable to your order. which I rolled up immediately as a letter, addressed to you, & gave to Mr Pritchard whom I met in the street as I went to seek him at his lodgings. I hope it has not been forgotten or mislaid.

We are all very well. Bulkeley is here. I brought him up with me a week ago & he is very calm & happy. After a sad drought we had last week a rain of 12 or 14 hours, which saved much corn & garden stuff from destruction & last night a pretty shower, but our potatoes are not yet reached & we sigh for rain. Waldo is a better boy than he was — His health seems firmer & therewith his morals mended. Ellen is a hearty goodtempered little girl, an electuary to the eyes I hope all good news of your babes & of their mother & father.

Yours affectionately  
R. W. E.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 31, 1840

[WmE List.]

<sup>315</sup>. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. On p. 3, following Emerson's letter, is a brief note from his mother to William.

<sup>316</sup>. William Coffin (*Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1840).

<sup>317</sup>. Emerson first wrote "order" instead of "draft."

<sup>318</sup>. Merchants' Exchange Bank of the City of New York (*Longworth's American Almanac*, for 1839-1840).

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, AUGUST 4, 1840<sup>319</sup>

Concord, Aug. 4, 1840

I fear you have accused me of great negligence in retaining the MSS so graciously 'sent me,'<sup>320</sup> beyond all limits of punctuality. I hasten now at last to restore them before the moon shall fill her horns. Thoreau was in my house this eve. & when I repeated to him some of your criticisms on his lines, he boggled at Nature "*relumes*," and prefers his own honest "doth have,"<sup>321</sup> which I told him should be restored. Othello's melodious verses "that can thy light relume,"<sup>322</sup> make that word sacred always in my ear. But our tough Yankee must have his tough verse, so I beg you will replace it. You need not print it, if you have anything better. He has left with me a piece of prose for you, which I will send now or presently. I am to read it first.

I begin<sup>I</sup> II to wish to see a different Dial from that which I first imagined. I would not have it too purely literary. I wish we might make a Journal so broad & great in its survey that it should lead the opinion of this generation on every great interest & read the law on property, government, education, as well as on art, letters, & religion.<sup>II</sup> A great Journal people must read. And<sup>III</sup> it does not seem worth our while to work with any other than sovereign aims. So I wish we might court some of the good fanatics and publish chapters on every head in the whole Art of Living. I am just now turning my pen to scribble & copy on the subjects of 'Labor,' 'Farm,' 'Reform,' 'Domestic Life,' etc. and I asked myself why should not the Dial present this homely & most grave subject<sup>323</sup> to the men & women of the land.<sup>III</sup> If it could be well & profoundly discussed, no youth in the country could sleep on it. And the best conceivable paper on such a topic would of course be a sort of fruitful Cybele, mother of a hundred gods and godlike papers. That papyrus reed should become a fatal arrow.<sup>IV</sup> I know the danger of such

319. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I, with a further passage already printed in Cabot, is in Cooke, *An Historical and Biographical Introduction*, I, 76. Excerpts II-IV are in Cabot, II, 405-406. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller.

320. Cf. July 27 and 28, 1840.

321. As published in *The Dial* of Jan., 1841, "Stanzas" began with Thoreau's own line in spite of Shakespeare:

"NATURE doth have her dawn each day."

322. *Othello*, V, ii.

323. "Man the Reformer" was printed in *The Dial* for Apr., 1841; and there were later articles by Emerson touching on others of these subjects.

latitude of plan in any but the best conducted Journal. It becomes friendly to special modes of reform partisan bigoted. perhaps whimsical; not universal & poetic. But our round table is not, I fancy, in imminent peril of party & bigotry, & we shall bruise each the other's whims by the collision.<sup>IV</sup> Literature seems to me great when it is the ornament & entertainment of a soul which proposes to itself the most extensive the most kind the most solemn action whereof man is capable. Do not imagine that I am preparing to bestow my growing chapter on Reforms on your innocent readers. Quite otherwise; as you know my present design is to compile a miscellany of my own. Elizabeth Hoar has just left us with the view of a visit to my Aunt Mary who is now at Portland. Do not fail to let me know when the fair Anna goes to Cambridge or to you.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, AUGUST 16, 1840<sup>324</sup>

<sup>I</sup>Concord, 16 August, 1840<sup>I</sup> —

My dear friend,

Will you not let me find you in Boston on Saturday P. M. at 3½ o'clock and leave word at Mr Adams's where you will be. If I can find, as I intend, a good horse, I shall come in a carryall. To second your invitation I write a note today to Caroline.<sup>325</sup> Shall I send the stage coach to her house to fetch up trunks or bags? Mr Alcott wants to see you. Shall I tell him you will call on him; or shall I let him come here?

I did not tell you of our University which Mr <sup>II</sup>A. & I <sup>II</sup>built <sup>III</sup>out of straws<sup>III</sup> <sup>IV</sup>the other day<sup>IV</sup> until it looked very goodly. We two are quite ready & perhaps Parker <sup>326</sup>Ripley Hedge Bradford & others may be soon

324. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-V are in Cabot, II, 409-410, where there is much additional matter not in the letter actually sent but related to it. Margaret Fuller's name is in the superscription.

325. Perhaps the rough draft I have dated Aug. 16? 1840. But it is clear that the practical business of the moment was to arrange for the transportation of both Margaret Fuller and Caroline Sturgis to Concord. The MS *Autobiography* records that they and Anna Barker made a visit there sometime in August of this year.

326. Both Theodore Parker and George Ripley had come to Concord about a week earlier. The talk, as Parker records it in his MS journal for Aug. 10, 1840 (owned by the American Unitarian Association) was mainly upon *The Dial* and upon Thoreau, of whose ability Parker had a very unfavorable opinion: "We saw R. W. E. who looked as divine as usual, in his somewhat slovenly attire. . . . He & Ripley had all the talk, wh turned entirely upon the *Dial* — its merits & defects, its uses & abuses. Really it was quite too bad. The only good thing he said was,

to undertake, say in this town of Concord, to give lectures or conversations to classes of young persons on those subjects which we study. If these or three or four men such as these would associate themselves with us & announce their topics proposing to give instruction perhaps for six months beginning the first of October, do you not see that we have a college built as readily as a mushroom? The *terms* of the courses shall rest in the ability & discretion of the student. Is he poor — he shall not pay; is he not instructed — he shall not pay: is he rich & is he benefitted — he shall pay what he thinks fit. I told Mr Ripley this, & afterward I believe he talked with A. on the subject. <sup>v</sup> Now do you not wish to come here & join in such a work. What society shall we not have! What Sundays shall we not have! We shall sleep no more & we shall concert better houses, economies, & social modes than any we have seen.<sup>v</sup>

Elizabeth Hoar said very truly when I talked with her one day about friendship — ‘I do not wish my friend to visit me or I him, but I wish to live with him.’ If you were here, we might ask men & women who wished to draw such influences, to come & spend a winter in the village — and we should at all events have you.

Mr A. asks if you wish more Orphic Sayings for the next number. Answer him when you come. I have nothing to say today upon Fridays conversation <sup>327</sup> though it interests me still.

Yours affectionately,

R. W. E.

I was very glad of my letter <sup>328</sup> but it shall be answered face to face —

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? AUGUST 16? 1840 <sup>329</sup>

My dear friend, I should gladly make this fine style a fact, but a friend is not made in a day nor by our will. You & I should only be

‘Come & look at this print of Endymion,’ which is very beautiful . . . In our walk E expressed to me his admiration of Thoreau, & his foolish article on ‘*Aulus Persius Flaccus*’ in the Dial. He said it was full of life. But alas the life is Emersons, not Thoreau’s, & so it had been lived before. However he says T is but a boy. I hope he will write for the newspapers more & less for the Dial. I would recommend him to the editor of the New World to keep the youth out of mischief. I count this evening wasted — so few good things been said, by our Philosopher & Prophet.”

<sup>327</sup>. Apparently the conversation in which Margaret Fuller taxed Emerson with “inhospitality of Soul” (see a note on Aug. 16? 1840). Emerson’s interest in the topic was, perhaps, partly due to a desire to place his essay on “Friendship,” still unpublished, upon a firm basis of experimentation.

<sup>328</sup>. Probably a letter I have not seen.

<sup>329</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is apparently a rough draft; it is unsigned and probably incomplete in other respects. Evidence cited below

friends on imperial terms. We are both too proud to be fond & too true to feign But I dare not engage my peace so far as to make you necessary to me as I can easily see any establishment of habitual intercourse would do, when the first news I may hear is that you have found in some heaven foreign to me your mate, & my beautiful castle is exploded to shivers. Then I take the other part & say, Shall I not trust this chosen child that not possibly will she deceive a noble expectation or content herself with less than greatness When she gives herself away it will be only to an equal virtue, then will I gain a new friend without utter loss of that which now is. But that which set me on this writing was the talk with Margaret F last Friday who taxed me on both your parts with a certain inhospitality of soul <sup>330</sup> inasmuch as you were both willing to be my friends in the full & sacred sense & I remained apart critical, & after many interviews still a stranger. I count & weigh, but do not love. — I heard the charge, I own, with great humility & sadness. I confess to the fact of cold & imperfect intercourse, but not to the impeachment of my will. and not to the deficiency of my affection. If I count & weigh, I love also. I cannot tell you how warm & glad the naming of your names makes my solitude. You give me more joy than I could trust my tongue to tell you. Perhaps it is ungrateful never to testify by word to those whom we love, how much they are our benefactors. But to my thought this is better to remain a secret from the lips to soften only the behaviour

But I do not get nearer to you. Whose fault is that? With all my heart I would live in your society I would gladly spend the remainder of my days in the holy society of the best the wisest & the most beautiful Come & live near me whenever it suits your pleasure & if you will confide in me so far I will engage to be as true a brother to you as ever blood made. But I thank you for saying that you were sure of me, in reply to M.s wish. The ejaculation & the reply were both delicious to me.

---

shows that this draft must have been written in Aug., 1840, sometime after the 14th. It seems at least possible that this is part of the letter promised in Aug. 16, 1840: "To second your invitation I write a note today to Caroline." But, if so, Emerson must have included in the letter as sent some reference to the "invitation"; and it is not at all impossible that we have here a continuation of a discussion begun during the Concord visit planned in Aug. 16. The date of the present letter might, then, be a little later.

330. *Journals*, V, 451 (Aug. 16, 1840), tells of a ride with Margaret Fuller to Jamaica Plain. "She taxed me . . . with inhospitality of Soul. She and C. would gladly be my friends, yet our intercourse is not friendship, but literary gossip." According to the present letter, the day of that conversation would seem to have been Friday, Aug. 14.



TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? AUGUST? c. 20? 1840? <sup>331</sup>

I hate every thing frugal and cowardly in friendship. *That*, at least should be brave and generous. When we fear the withdrawal of love from ourselves by the new relations which our companions must form,<sup>332</sup> it is mere infidelity. We believe in our eyes and not in the Creator. We do not see any equal pretender in the field, and we conclude that Beauty and Virtue must veil their high top, and buy their Eden by the loss of that which makes them ours. But we are wiser with the next sun, and know that a true and *native* friend is only the extension of our own being and perceiving into other skies and societies, there learning wisdom, there discerning spirits, and attracting our own for us, as truly as we had done hitherto in our strait enclosure. I wish you to go out an adventurous missionary, into all the nations of happy souls, and by all whom you can greatly, and by any whom you can wholly love, I see that I too must be immeasurably enriched.

Not I, not thou, shall put on the God such an affront, as to fancy we know the best — have already seen the flower of his angels. This little coloured world, these few homely gossips we have chatted with, are not all of nature, nay not even the first scene of the first Act, but the poor prologue only. The rent and revenues of character, we have not yet computed: great spiritual lords walk among us hourly as benefactors, but how can we see them, we who look down and not up, who appropriate and not give? As we, dear sister,<sup>333</sup> are *naturally* friends, we shall not need to have respect unto each other. We can carry life after its own great way, without lagging for the dull convoy, without bending to please or to explain, sure that we are then nearest when we are farthest on our own road. I feel how clearly the law of friendship requires the grandest interpretation, when I glance from the dearest lover to the vast spirit impatient of bounds, impatient of persons, foreseeing the fall of every fondness, of every specialty. Only that which *is* related, can weather His sky or grow with the growing world. It gives me joy to

331. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is a copy in Lidian Emerson's hand but bears Emerson's own endorsement: "Copy of letter to C. S." The general tone and evidence cited below seem to indicate August or September, 1840, as the probable date. I conjecture that this followed close upon the letter of Aug. 16? 1840; but it may even have been a part of that letter, or it may have been written several weeks later.

332. This may be an allusion to Anna Barker and Samuel Gray Ward, who were to be married on Oct. 3 (see the letters of Oct. 1 and 19, 1840).

333. Cf. Sept. 13, 1840, to Margaret Fuller: "I write my letters lately to Caroline, with whom I have agreed that we are brother & sister . . ."

write over again to you the old creed of the heart, which is always new. So, dear child, I give you up to all your Gods — to your wildest love and pursuit of beauty, to the boldest effort of your Imagination to express it, to the most original choices of tasks and influences and the rashest exclusion of all you deem alien or malign; — and you shall not give me so great a joy as by the finding for yourself a love which shall make mine show cold and feeble — which certainly is not cold or feeble; —

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, AUGUST 29, 1840<sup>334</sup>

Saturday 29 Aug. 1840, Concord.

Thanks, my dear Margaret, for the good letter of Wednesday,<sup>335</sup> & thanks evermore to you & to our friends & to the Framer & inspirer of all beauty & love, for the joy I have drawn & do still draw from these flying days — I shall never go quite back to my old arctic habits<sup>336</sup> — I shall believe that nobleness is loving, & delights in sharing itself. But what shall I say to you of this my sudden dejection from the sunlit heights of my felicity to which I had been as suddenly uplifted. Was I not raised out of the society of mere mortals by being chosen the friend of the holiest nun & began instantly to dream of pure confidences & “prayers of preserved maids in bodies delicate,”<sup>337</sup> when a flash of lightning shivers my castle in the air. The confessions the hope of being often & often shined on & rained on by these influences of being steeped in this light & so ripened to power whereof I yet dreamed not, are ended. the fragment of confidence that a wife can give to an old friend is not worth picking up after this invitation to Elysian tables. What of that? I have lived one day. “Tomorrow to fresh fields & pastures new.”<sup>338</sup> Ward I shall not lose. My joy for him is very great. I have never had occasion to congratulate any person so truly. What an event to him! its consequences to the history of his genius who can foresee? But ah! my friend, *you* must be generous beyond even the strain of heroism to bear your part in this scene & resign without a sigh two

334. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at “Jamaica Plains.” The letter relates to the approaching marriage of Anna Barker to Samuel Gray Ward. Ward had played hitherto an important part in the life of Margaret Fuller, who had drawn him into Emerson’s circle.

335. I have not found this letter.

336. Cf. the letters of Aug. 16 and 16? and Oct.? c. 2? 1840?

337. Apparently a curious transformation of *Measure for Measure*, II, ii:

“prayers from preserved souls,

From fasting maids whose minds are dedicate

To nothing temporal.”

338. The same line of Milton’s is quoted thus in July 2, 1840.

Friends; — you whose heart unceasingly demands all, & is a sea that hates an ebb. I know there will be an ardent will & endeavor on their parts to prevent if it were indeed possible & in all ways to relieve & conceal this bereavement but I doubt they must deal with too keen a seer and a heart too thoroughly alive in its affections to cover up the whole fact with roses & myrrh.

P. M.

Well & I too, it seems, have done you injustice and can never speak to you in the current day but always to the ghost of your yesterday. That must be snow in summer<sup>339</sup> & a wound in the house of a friend.<sup>340</sup> But how is it that you *can* leave me in this ignorance, with such a will on your part to teach & on my part to learn? I will not vex these vain questions but instead rejoice with you that from each other & from all these tormenting lovers we can retreat always upon the Invisible Heart upon the Celestial Love, and that not to be soothed merely but to be replenished, — not to be compensated but to receive power to make all things new. I am very happy & greatly your debtor in these days and yet I find my solitude necessary & more than ever welcome to me. Austerely kind, nature calms my pleasant fevers, flatters me never, tells me still what a truant pupil I have been, & how far I am behind my class. Nay my solitary river is not solitary enough; it interrupts, it puts me out, and I cannot be alone with the Alone.<sup>341</sup> From these thoughts I would gladly write to these sons & daughters of time in this culminating hour of love & joy which I also have so gladly shared. Write to me from any mood: I would not lose any ray from this particular house of heaven in which we have lately abode. R. W. E.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, AUGUST 30, 1840

[MS owned by Mr. Owen D. Young; ph. in CUL. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO O. S. KEITH, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 1 AND 2, 1840

[Acknowledged in Keith, Boston, Sept. 9, 1840. Keith adds that he called on Munroe & Co. and found Emerson's letter of Sept. 7, inclosing \$200, and says he is willing that payment of the remainder of the note be deferred, as suggested. Keith discusses the difficulty of raising funds for the Bunker Hill Monument.]

339. *Proverbs*, 26:1.

340. From *Zechariah*, 13:6.

341. Cf. Oct. 2 c. 2? 1840? Emerson was probably thinking of Plotinus here as in his lecture on Swedenborg and, possibly, in "Illusions" (*Cent. Ed.*, IV, 97; and VI, 325).

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 6, 1840<sup>342</sup>

Concord, Sept. 6, 1840 —

I would gladly come, so would Lidian, so would all, I doubt not, — but I have spent all my allowance of holiday for some time to come, & must even stay at home this week. My brother & his family have been with me a few days,<sup>343</sup> & leave us tomorrow. Sarah Clarke promises to visit us next week a few days,<sup>344</sup> & I must get from her a report of your golden sayings. Indeed I have need to stay at home, — for do you know any person who has gone so far into society lately as I? — Not if you had read the wonderful letters which come to me. I have not been to the Post Office today, but yesterday I found there a note from Margaret Fuller; the day before one from Caroline; the day before that one from Anna & Raphael;<sup>345</sup> and the day before that one from John Sterling.<sup>346</sup> Must there not be lying one there today from Bettina or from Carlyle at the least?

A barn chamber with a salad or a potato would seem to be the needful regimen for weeks & moons of a hermit so dangerously favored by the Social Gods.

Yours affectionately,

R. W. E.

TO O. S. KEITH? CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 7, 1840

[See the note on Sept. 1 and 2, 1840.]

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 8, 1840<sup>347</sup>

Concord. 8 Sept. 1840.

x x x x The questions that were hardly touched at Mr Parker's<sup>348</sup> are the best that can be for discussion, & better far better fields for private

342. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Margaret Fuller's name is in the superscription.

343. William Emerson wrote to Mary Moody Emerson on Sept. 16, 1840 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), that he and his family began their visit at Concord on the first day of that month.

344. Cf. Sept. 12, 1840.

345. Anna Barker and Ward; doubtless Emerson's answer was the letter of Sept., 1840.

346. Sterling, July 18, 1840 (*A Correspondence*, pp. 32-35).

347. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy, not in Emerson's hand. The copyist has indicated that Elizabeth Peabody is the person addressed.

348. Perhaps at a meeting of the "Transcendental Club," but I have no proof.

resolution & deed. I must honor what you tell me of Mr Ripleys purposes <sup>349</sup> & I look at him with great curiosity, & hope. One would not wish to be always canting on this matter & yet it seems that if the man were democratized & made kind & faithful in his heart, the whole sequel would flow out easily, & instruct us in what should be the new world; nor should we need to be always laying the axe at the root of this or that vicious institution. x x x x x

TO ELIZABETH HOAR, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 12, 1840 <sup>350</sup>

Concord, 12 Sept. 1840

Dear Elizabeth,

You stay a very long time <sup>351</sup> and I trust you grow strong every day. We are very solitary — I am, — not only forsaken of companions but forsaken of thoughts — befriended only by the treacherous Sleep which hovers on all lids in these autumnal nights & *days*. Yet the sacred friends have not quite forgotten us. I have new letters from Raphael & Margaret & Caroline, and am myself sufficiently disposed to drink the last drop, if such there be, out of this horn of nectar which the new Hours offer me. Have I been always a hermit, and unable to approach my fellow men, & do the Social Divinities suddenly offer me a *roomfull* of friends? <sup>352</sup> Please God, I will not be wanting to my fortune but will eat this pomegranate, — seed stem & leaves — with all thankfulness. So consider me as now quite friendsick & lovesick, a writer of letters & sonnets. Ask me again after a year or two how it sped with me. Sarah Clarke came hither Tuesday & spent a couple of days. We walked & talked: a very true person but with the right New England frost in her nature forbidding the streams to flow. Mrs Ripley came here also one evening — but nothing came of it. Will there not after so many *social* ages be now & here one *lonely* age? Tom Wyman at Walden Pond <sup>353</sup> will be the saint & pattern of the time, and none of your Alcotts

349. George Ripley was near the end of his career as a preacher, and in a few weeks he would be at Concord to urge that Emerson join him in the Brook Farm project (cf. a note on Oct. 20, 1840). In the following sentence the copyist has numbered the words "out" and "easily" "1" and "2" respectively.

350. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in *Cent. Ed.*, II, 433.

351. This letter was addressed to Elizabeth Hoar at Hopkinton Springs, Hopkinton, Mass., and bears a Concord postmark dated Sept. 13, but it was forwarded from Hopkinton to her Concord address on the 26th of the same month.

352. Cf. Sept. 6, 1840.

353. "Wyman the potter," who squatted in Walden woods before Thoreau, appears in *Walden* (*The Writings*, II, 288).

& Owens.<sup>354</sup> Now for silence, scowls, Spanish Cloaks, & night walks! I think of occupying our Monument as a Stylite, and Zimmermann<sup>355</sup> is your only book. Pray hasten home & hear my last words before I be perched.

Mamma & Lidian send you waves & tides of love. Waldo has lain in his bed ever since you went away, I believe, — with a sort of bilious fever which takes away his morals with his flesh, for a more difficult patient to please, lies not certainly anywhere on the banks of the Musketaquid. Dr Bartlett & his mother conclude that he is getting better. If you do not come quickly, Ellen will address you with sentences on your return.

I believe I have no news that you will care to know. All my conjectural emendations of our wonderful Manuscript Poet<sup>356</sup> came back to me dishonoured. Raphael & Margaret combined against me. I think the poet has given them philtres that they (and I believe thou also, O faithful sister mine,) do face me down with his bad grammar & his nonsense as all consecrated by his true *afflatus*. Is the poetic inspiration amber to embalm & enhance flies & spiders? As it fell in the case of Jones Very, cannot the spirit parse & spell? The wonders of the Bunker Hill Conventions<sup>357</sup> & Fair Tables,<sup>358</sup> you will hear as well as we. I did not go to town. My carnival had been too long already. My chapter on "Circles" begins to prosper and when it is October I shall write like a Latin Father.<sup>1</sup> Do not complain that I have written you a letter & said no good word. What I think & feel, you think & feel also — Why should I sit down to write it out? Are you not the true sister of

Your affectionate brother

W.

354. Cf. c. Nov.? 1827? where Emerson alludes to the failure of New Harmony.

355. Probably Johann Georg von Zimmermann's *Über die Einsamkeit*, an eighteenth-century treatise. This work, to be had as early as 1804 in an English translation called *Solitude*, considered the question whether it is easier to live virtuously in society or in solitude, and may, I think, have impressed Emerson in an important way, and possibly suggested the title of one of his later volumes.

356. William Ellery Channing the Younger, whose poems Emerson was preparing to publish in *The Dial* for Oct., 1840.

357. The Whig convention and the great procession to Bunker Hill are reviewed in the *Boston Recorder* of Sept. 18, 1840. Apparently this convention, and perhaps others about the same time, inspired a passage in "Self-reliance" (cf. *Journals*, V, 466).

358. The *Christian Register*, Sept. 19, 1840, records the fair of Sept. 8-15 conducted by women to raise funds for the completion of the Bunker Hill Monument.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 13, 1840<sup>359</sup>Concord Sunday Evening 13 Sept  
1840

My dear Margaret,

I resign with some reluctance these wonderful luck pennies which, I own, I have kept now for some time without looking at them, believing that their possession did me good. You need not expect any letter from me on this occasion. I write my letters lately to Caroline,<sup>360</sup> with whom I have agreed that we are brother & sister by divine invisible parentage, and she has sent me golden epistles. Then I have dreamed dreams concerning or with our radiant pair of lovers<sup>361</sup> — and in these extraordinary enlargements of my little heart I am in danger of becoming a mere writer of letters. I must therefore 'buy & sell.' A letter for a letter & not for a billet, especially, if, as in late instances, that billet be a dun.

I hope I did not write 'air' for 'hair' in the line of "thin celestial hair."<sup>362</sup> My will never consented to that blunder. The other *errata* I will consider when the proof comes.

I will attend immediately to your request touching Concord Schools.

Has W. gone to N. Y. also, & how long? When I go to Boston, perhaps I shall wish to see my own.

Since I have been an exile so long from the social world and a social world is now suddenly thrust on me I am determined by the help of heaven to suck this orange dry — no that cannot be — the expression is profane — the oranges of Olympus renew themselves as fast as the eater eats. But I will study to deserve my friends — I abandon myself to what is best in you all. I have a great deal to say on this head but will not trust myself with it now. When you write the promised letter, tell me what are your new plans. of residence, &c.? William Emerson wished to know whether you could take a girl of fifteen years, I believe, whose father in N. Y. wishes the best education for his daughter. Concord, I suppose, will have no better chance in your election than it had before — but tell me if there is any alternative. We are likely, my dear friend,

359. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

360. Cf. Aug. 16? 1840, and Aug.? c. 20? 1840?

361. Anna Barker and Samuel Gray Ward, who is probably the "W." of the fourth paragraph.

362. In Channing's "October," printed by Emerson in his article "New Poetry" the following month (*The Dial*, I, 224).

soon to prove among us whether more than two can speak together.  
Yours affectionately, R. W. E.

I add Sterling's letter that you may communicate to your Rhode Island friends the critique on Judge Durfee.<sup>363</sup>

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 13, 1840<sup>364</sup>

Sept 13 1840

Is it the infirmity of my nature, or is it that I have kept too much company with bad spirits that I habitually take it for granted that there is dulness & depravity & allow myself to be surprised by each new instance of truth as if it were a beautiful violation of the Universal Ill? Certainly I confess to something resembling this bad tendency. I do not think myself good, tho' well-meaning. The best pretension I have is that I am never quite apostate from the faith of all souls; that I never pass for one moment out of the vision that there is Law, — keep I it or keep I it not, — & yet tho' I scorn myself it seems as if I did not believe in any better or in any as good, for genius & virtue invariably surprise & transport me. What right have I to be surprised at anything divine? It seems the last effrontery. I believe that I am prone with any stranger to speak less than the truth & worse than the good I see — out of this habitual infidelity in my fellow. x x [Heaven has sent you]<sup>365</sup> to make me feel

363. Job Durfee's poem *Whatcheer, or Roger Williams in Banishment*, published in 1832, is favorably mentioned in Sterling, July 18, 1840 (*A Correspondence*, p. 33). Durfee was chief justice of the supreme court of Rhode Island.

364. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in the hand of Cabot, who notes that the letter was addressed to Caroline Sturgis. Earlier letters to her also belong to the series devoted largely to a discussion of the theme of friendship. The following paragraph (from a MS copy by Lidian Emerson owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL) is now attached to a sheet bearing Emerson's own endorsement "Copy of letter to C. S. Sept. 1840"; and the same information as to the person addressed and as to date is given in the Bluebook List. It may or may not be a part of the letter of the 13th but at any rate probably belongs to about the same time. —

"Anna's miracle, next to the amount of her life, seems to be the intimacy of her approach to us. The moment she fastens her eyes on you, her unique gentleness unbars all doors, and with such easy and frolic sway she advances & advances & advances on you, with that one look, that no brother or sister or father or mother of life-long acquaintance ever seemed to arrive quite so near as this now first seen maiden. It is almost incredible to me, when I spoke with her the other night — that I have never seen this child but three times, or four, is it? I should think I had lived with her in the houses of eternity —"

365. Presumably the bracketed phrase is the copyist's summary of a passage which has been omitted.



that in speaking to you I may dismiss the consideration of *you*, may forget all persons, may speak the truth, & may love with the primary eternal heart x x Always men, if they have talent, though they be tolerably simple, have a little lawyer in them who argues & suspects & provides, & would construct bridges for the Impassable, & is no match for the Oracle in Woman, wh. conveys her without hands & without stairs to the heights of sentiment. Now I will identify you with the Ideal Friend, & live with you on imperial terms. Present, you shall be present only as an angel might be, & absent you shall not be absent from me. So let these tides of the Infinite wherein love, truth & power blend & are one, roll unchecked for me, for thee, their everlasting circles. Let them, only make us happy on the way to Peace on earth & good will to all beings & not in a solitary & sheltered benefit x x x

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 24, 1840<sup>366</sup>

Concord, Sept. 24, 1840.

My dear brother,

I have received your letter containing your account and its enclosure of one hundred sixty seven dollars. which I thankfully receive & study. — After the unfavorable tidings brought us by Mr Prichard, & not contradicted by your letter to mother, I was in the mood to write you exhortations to patience & courage not that you needed them so much as we. And you would have had such an epistle if I had not been in Boston for the last two days. We are much relieved by now learning that you are in the office again with a whole or a mending foot:<sup>367</sup> and that the true wife is so near you on her return. Mother greatly congratulates Susan on having her father with her, as she is sure you will both be glad to show him your island home. Waldo has been quite ill for a fortnight with a miserable bilious fever that seemed to take away his soul as well as his body for his irritability was piteous. But for the last two days he has mended apace & is now dressed & on his feet again though not yet quite amiable.

I do not know that I have any very agreeable news to add. I have received of late sundry beautiful letters from the good friends I acquainted you with, when you was here.

<sup>366</sup>. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

<sup>367</sup>. William Emerson to Mary Moody Emerson, Sept. 16, 1840 (MS owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), said that, since his return from Concord, he had been a prisoner in his cottage because of a lame foot.

Ward & Anna B. are to be married on the 3 October. I had a very good visit from him at Abel Adams's, night before last. Elizabeth H. has just returned from Hopkinton Springs where she gained three pounds in her weight.

Margaret Fuller would be glad to know particularly the wants & age & character of the young lady for whom you seek a school.<sup>368</sup> On some terms, she may be able to take her but is now breaking up her present establishment & has not certainly fixed her winter plans. If she would, it must be the best possible school for a maiden in this country.

All our fanatics high & low seem to move now impelled by ideas which may one day emerge to the surface under the form of the question of Property. Every child that is born ought to have his just chance — perhaps that is the statement that will content all. A neighbor of mine <sup>369</sup> told me the other day that he had made up his mind to pay no more taxes for he had found that he owed nothing to the Government. There is, I am now & then surprized to know, a great deal of thought directed on great human questions under brows that look very smooth & prosperous in State Street as well as in the woods. With dear love from Mother & from Lidian & myself to you & all yours I am Your affectionate brother

Waldo

I desire you to present my respects to Mr Haven.<sup>370</sup> Aunt Mary has been, up to the last accounts at Westbrook near Portland. It is uncertain how long she will stay there, and will doubtless return soon to Waterford. Mrs Rebecca Hamlin <sup>371</sup> left Concord today after a weeks visit. She remembers you affectionately. I did not mean to leave Joseph Lyman's name out of the body of my letter. We are all glad that he holds by you <sup>372</sup> & so by us yet. —

368. Cf. Sept. 13, 1840, to Margaret Fuller.

369. I find no proof that this was Thoreau, who later announced and performed a similar resolution.

370. John Haven, of Portsmouth, N. H., father of Susan Haven Emerson (see Aug. 19, 1832).

371. Apparently the same Rebecca Hamlin who appears as a member of the Shaker community at Harvard, Mass., in May 22, 1852. Cf. also "Shaker Records of Harvard, Mass.," *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, LXI, 345.

372. In *Longworth's American Almanac*, 1840, Joseph Lyman, Jr., is listed as a counsellor at 60 Wall St., where William Emerson had his own office.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 25, 1840<sup>373</sup>

Concord, 25 September, 1840.

My dear friend,

The day is so fine that I must try to draw out of its azure magazines some ray to celebrate our friendship, and yet nature does rarely say her best words to us out of serene and splendid weather. Twilight, night, winter, & storm, the muses love, & not the halcyon hours. You must always awaken my wonder: our understanding is never perfect: so was it in this last interview, so is it ever. And yet there is progress. Ever friendly your star beams now more friendly & benign on me. I once fancied your nature & aims so eccentric that I had a foreboding that certain crises must impend in your history that would be painful to me to witness in the conviction that I could not aid even by sympathy. I said, it is so long before we can quite meet that perhaps it is better to part now, & leave our return to the Power that orders the periods of the planets. But you have your own methods of equipoise & recovery, without event, without convulsion, and I understand now your language better, I hear my native tongue, though still I see not into you & have not arrived at your law. Absent from you I am very likely to deny you, and say that you lack this & that. The next time we meet you say with emphasis that very word. I pray you to astonish me still, & I will learn to make no rash sentences upon you. — Now in your last letter, you, O divine mermaid or fisher of men, to whom all gods have given the witch-hazel-wand, or caduceus, or spirit-discerner which detects an Immortal under every disguise in every lurking place, (and with this you have already unearthed & associated to yourself a whole college of such,) do say, [for I am willing & resolute for the sake of an instance to fix one quarrel on you,]<sup>374</sup> that I am yours & yours shall be, let me dally how long soever in this or that other temporary relation. I on the contrary do constantly aver that you & I are not inhabitants of one thought of the Divine Mind, but of two thoughts, that we meet & treat like foreign states, one maritime, one inland, whose trade & laws are essentially unlike. I find or fancy in your theory a certain wilfulness

373. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller. This letter takes its place in the remarkable series comprising an anatomy of friendship which seems to have served as a kind of laboratory for testing theories later embodied in Emerson's famous essay. For Margaret Fuller's reply, see a note on Oct. 1, 1840.

374. Apparently the square brackets are Emerson's own.

and not pure acquiescence which seems to me the only authentic mode. Our friend is part of our fate; those who dwell in the same truth are friends; those who are exercised on different thoughts are not, & must puzzle each other, for the time. For the time! But who dare say how quickly the old eternity shall swallow up the Time, or how ripe is already in either soul the augury of the dissolution of the barriers of difference in the glimpse of ultimate unity? — I am willing to see how unskilfully I make out a case of difference & will open all my doors to your sunshine & morning air. Nothing is to me more welcome nor to my recent speculation more familiar than the Protean energy by which the brute horns of Io become the crescent moon of Isis, and nature lifts itself through everlasting transition to the higher & the highest. Whoever lives must rise & grow. Life like the nimble Tartar still overleaps the Chinese wall of distinctions that had made an eternal boundary in our geography — and I who have taxed your exclusion in friendship, find you — last Wednesday, the meekest & most loving of the lovers of mankind. I thought you a great court lady with a Louis Quatorze taste for diamonds & splendor, and I find you with a “Bible in your hand,”<sup>375</sup> faithful to the new Ideas, beholding undaunted their tendency, & making ready your friend “to die a beggar.” Honor & love to you ever from all gentle hearts, — a wreath of laurel, &, far better, the wreath of olive & of palm. My little boy for whom you promised good fortune was dressed & on his feet when I came home & is recovering his good health. All things go smoothly with me in these days but myself who am much of the time but a fat weed on the lazy wharf. Lidian sends her love to you & is overjoyed to hear of “the Bible.”

Yours affectionately,

R. W. E.

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? SEPTEMBER 25, 1840<sup>376</sup>

x x What can be trusted if that pure complacency cannot wh. gives us joy in the existence of others who live in the light of the same truth with ourselves, nay are for the moment beads of ether strung on the

375. Possibly an allusion to a letter of Margaret Fuller's which I have not seen. Her letter of Sept. 29 (see a note on Oct. 1, 1840) comments upon the present passage. Emerson's “lazy wharf” is Shakespeare's “Lethe wharf” (*Hamlet*, I, v).

376. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in the hand of Cabot, who names the person addressed and gives the date as Sept. 25, 1850. It is clear from internal evidence, however, that the correct year is 1840. Cf. especially the letter of the same date to Margaret Fuller.

same ray? x x x Shall we not deserve that grace of the good heaven to let go for once our pocketbook & rule-of-three when the light of a principle, cause of causes, hospitable to souls, & maker of worlds whose dust pocketbooks & rules of three are & measure, offers itself as our pilot & ship thro the blue profound? Can I not — I believe that I can — carry this office of dear love to its sacred height by simple following the law of the soul, so that there shall be no jar, friction or impediment in it, for there shall be nothing of me in it, but it shall be all somewhat better than me, or, the joy of God in God. x x x I accept mine rather than seek them, they are proximities not covenants, parts of my being not performances of my skill. If you, dear Caroline, are not my sister of Fate, you are not mine at all. If you could depart from yourself I could not follow you. Nay, to speak out straight to the end the hating love of this law If you, if all, depart from yourselves & from me I cannot be a loser In whatsoever thought of God I live, I must find the inhabitant of that thought. I see not how any alliance can have any security on any other foundation. Is not this the secret of our league? I discern very well the degrees of stability in my relations to my friends I can behold with great security the play of time & chance, the faults of the past, the decays of mortality, the interruptions of intercourse, whilst I know that highest nature binds to me my friends nor can we get away from each other whilst we keep the commandments. x x

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD AND ANNA BARKER, CONCORD?

SEPTEMBER, 1840<sup>377</sup>

You treat me nobly & like yourselves to think & speak so and yet as I read again & again your letter I think perhaps you do not know me & in how remote antiquity I dwell. I was going to say to you, Dear Children! & you say to me Dear Brother! I suppose we may be each right in our turn. But Anna (which I only use as the short for Angelina) will remember Swedenborg's parable which may reconcile these differences.

When I see you again I think I can talk with you. This is a great, per-

377. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is entirely in Emerson's own hand and bears his endorsement: "Copy of letter to S. G. W & A. B. Sept. 1840." The wedding of Anna Barker and Samuel Gray Ward occurred on Oct. 3 following (see Oct. 19, 1840). I am indebted to Mrs. Marguerite Beck Block, author of *The New Church in the New World*, for an explanation of the "parable." According to Swedenborg's elaborate system, the correspondence of "brother" is "charity, or the good of love," while the correspondence of "children" is "innocence and charity." Thus the differences are, as Emerson suggests, reconciled.

haps, a rash hope. Certainly I have never yet got so far with *you*, my dear brother, (for so today at least I will joyfully call you;) we have halted hitherto on the precincts of speech with whatever confidence we have both augured our final relation — And Anna for the most of the time has quite overpowered all my talents And yet I must say in some moments your angel has appeared at all the doors melted my reserves & prepared me to say things never before spoken. But if you grow so fast on my love & reverence that I can dare believe that this dear style we are learning to use to each other is to become very fact then we can drop our words-of-course & can afford the luxury of sincerity. There are many degrees of sincerity, & persons like us three who know the elegance of truth may yet be far without their own highest mark of simple intercourse. Dear friends a divine beauty we are each conscious lies under all these weary wrappages constitutional or moral, & if once they drop, the Immortal will emerge in every word & deed. What benefactors then like those who by their celestial sincerity can speak to this high prisoner, can give me for the first time to hear my own voice & to feel the health of my own motion? Your frank love suggests to me the hope that I shall yet speak & yet hear. If we shall not be permitted to speak, I shall not trust you less: — we will pass on glad that more excellent communion is ripening for us than any we yet know.

But Anna, & thou my dear Raphael, one thing more I must say — that I cannot see the suddenness of our new meeting & new covenant & the joy it gives me without feeling a stern hint that other Hours & Powers may also be at hand to balance for me so strange a condensation of prosperity. Perhaps our duties will lead us for the time wide apart, out of the sight of these radiant eyes, out of the hearing of these pleasant voices. When I dream by myself of my road, it sometimes shows itself lone rough & odious — possibly abhorred by the beautiful & happy & that I can only assure myself of your sympathy late late in the evening when we shall meet again far far from Here. And then I say, Do these lovers — (every hair of whose heads may the dear God keep from harm!) truly know me that they challenge me thus early by the thrilling name of Brother? — But perhaps I shall never deserve so high a call as the post of solitude & reproach. And I will not mistrust your fitness for every sweet & solemn emergency of your own blended fate. May the Infinite Goodness bind us all! Farewell, my brother, my sister!

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, OCTOBER 1, 1840<sup>378</sup>

Concord, 1 October, 1840 —

I hasten to say in reply to your postscript that I have no invitation to Cambridge on Saturday.<sup>379</sup> I fear I was awkward enough to say or imply to you that I was coming on that occasion, as I understood W. to invite me for that hour, when he left me on Friday night; but I do not remember his expressions, & believe that I must have wholly misinterpreted a general invitation. And indeed how can one small house hold all who should be Anna's guests? She should be wedded in the open air with the sun & moon for witnesses.

Today I think I shall not reply to your seven chords of melody which came to me last night.<sup>380</sup> I do not know how I have ever deserved any

378. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Margaret Fuller's name is in the superscription.

379. But soon after Emerson wrote this he must have received Mrs. E. Farrar's undated letter from Cambridge (endorsed Oct. 1, 1840) announcing that Ward and Anna Barker were to be married at the Farrar home on the following Saturday and asking Emerson to be present.

380. This letter, or part of it, is extant in a copy made by Emerson himself:

"29 Sept. 1840

"I have felt the impossibility of meeting far more than you; so much, that, if you ever know me well, you will feel that the fact of my abiding by you thus far, affords a strong proof that we are to be much to one another. How often have I left you despairing & forlorn. How often have I said, This light will never understand my fire; this clear eye will never discern the law by which I am filling my circle; this simple force will never interpret my need of manifold being.

"Dear friend on one point misunderstand me less. I do not love power other than every vigorous nature delights to feel itself living. To violate the sanctity of relations — I am as far from it as you can be. I make no claim. I have no wish which is not dictated by a feeling of truth. Could I lead the highest angel captive by a look, that look I would not give, unless prompted by true love: I am no usurper. I ask only mine own inheritance. If it be found that I have mistaken its boundaries, I will give up the choicest vineyard, the fairest flowergarden, to its lawful owner.

x x

"In me I did not think you saw the purity, the singleness, into which, I have faith that all this darting motion, & restless flame shall yet be attempered & subdued. I felt that you did not for me the highest office of friendship, by offering me the clue of the labyrinth of my own being. Yet I thought you appreciated the fearlessness which shrinks from no truth in myself & others, & trusted me, believing that I knew the path for myself. O it must be that you have felt the worth of that truth which has never hesitated to infringe our relation, or aught else, rather than not vindicate itself. If you have not seen this stair on which God has been so untiringly leading me to himself, you have indeed been wholly ignorant of me. Then indeed, when my soul, in its childish agony of prayer, stretched out its arms to you as a father, — did you not see what was meant by this crying for the



friends. I behold them as they approach, with wonder. If they depart from me I shall not wonder more. And yet now & then we say things to our mates or hear things from them which seem to put it out of the power of the parties to be strangers again. Especially if any one show me a stroke of courage, a piece of inventive wit, a trait of character, or a pure delight in character when shown by others, always I must be that man's or that woman's debtor as one who has discovered to me among perishing men somewhat more clean & incorruptible than the eternal light of these midnight stars. Indeed the only real benefit of which we are susceptible, is, is it not? — to have man dignified for us. But I should not write these things. I know your merriment at proverbs, and only scribble that I may not send a blank sheet. I have some pretty poetry to show you, by a young lady who never, &c. & must try to find admittance into that sacred grove of Jamaica before the saffron light of October shall have faded from its leaves.

But if Mr Ripley will bring you to Concord <sup>381</sup> let that be first — Fix a day, — & the earliest, I beseech you. — though I doubt if in his *expressive* presence I shall have one syllable of good talk with yourself. Farewell, benign friend. R. W. E.

moon; this sullen rejection of playthings which had become unmeaning? Did you then say, 'I know not what this means; perhaps this will trouble me; the time will come when I shall hide my eyes from this mood'; — then you are not the friend I seek.

"But did not you ask for a 'foe' in your friend? Did not you ask for a 'large formidable nature'? But a beautiful foe, I am not yet, to you. Shall I ever be? I know not. My life is now prayer. Through me sweetest harmonies are momentarily breathing. Shall they not make me beautiful, — Nay, beauty? Shall not all vehemence, all eccentricity, be purged by these streams of divine light? I have, in these hours, but one pain; The sense of of the infinite exhausts & exalts: it cannot therefore possess me wholly; else, were I also one wave of gentlest force. Again I shall cease to melt & flow; again I shall seek & pierce & rend asunder.

"But oh, I am now full of such sweet certainty. never never more can it be utterly shaken. All things have I given up to the Central Power, myself, you also; yet, I cannot forbear adding, dear friend. I am now so at home, I know not how again to wander & grope, seeking my place in another soul. I need to be recognized. After this, I shall be claimed, rather than claim, yet if I speak of facts, it must be as I see them.

"To L. my love. In her, I have always recognized the saintly element. *That*, better than a bible in my hand, shows that it cannot be to me wholly alien. Yet am I no saint, no anything, but a great soul born to know all, before it can return to the creative fount."

I have omitted two brief passages crossed out by Emerson which may or may not have been canceled in Margaret Fuller's own manuscript. For what I conjecture to be Emerson's reply, delayed probably for only a short time, see Oct. 2 c. 2? 1840?

381. Cf. a note on Oct. 20, 1840.



TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? OCTOBER? c. 2? 1840? <sup>382</sup>

<sup>1</sup>You are very gentle & tender in your questions If you should rate me soundly it would be juster You have a right to expect great activity great demonstration & large intellectual contributions from your friends, & tho' you do not say it you receive nothing. as well be related to mutes as to uncommunicating egoists Yet I plead not guilty to the malice prepense. Tis imbeility <sup>383</sup> not contumacy, tho' perhaps somewhat more odious. It seems very just the irony with wh you ask whether you may not be trusted, & promise such docility. Alas! We will all promise, but the prophet loiters. Strange disproportion betwixt our apprehension & our power to embody & affirm! <sup>1</sup> Sometimes I think that those who love the law, & have once discerned glimpses of the characters of fire, should not eat or sleep nor buy, nor sell, nor possess, until they caught new sights of the inscription & spelled out a sentence for the world. And whether they should not break all conventions & leave all so called duties undone for an end so universal? Heaven walks among us ordinarily muffled in such triple or tenfold disguises that the wisest are deceived & no one suspects the days to be gods. <sup>384</sup> Yet we are often impressed with a conviction that if we were elsewhere in other company or employment or in no company, in turrets near the stars, or in caves underground, enlarged by science, or melted by music, or kindled by poetry, we should come into the conditions of sight & the universal cloud would roll up & disappear The morning & evening cannot touch us with their delicate fingers, the finer hints of all beneficent spirits are lost on the flannel & buckram customs in which we wrap ourselves warm, & wherein we cheaply earn the praises of all aunts & uncles Certainly the votary of the true God will see that his most commended virtues are snares to his feet, fatal barriers to his progress. He must be divorced & childless & houseless & friendless a churl & a fool if he would accompany with the Cherubim & have the Alone <sup>385</sup> to his friend. I think nothing is more monotonous narrow & clannish than our educa-

<sup>382</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, I, 278. This is a fragmentary rough draft, bearing no name, and is entirely undated; but I conjecture that it is in reply to Margaret Fuller's letter of Sept. 29, 1840 (printed in a note on Oct. 1, 1840), which is on the same theme and contains such questions as those referred to here. In his letter of Oct. 1 Emerson had said, "Today I think I shall not reply . . ." The present letter may well have been his deferred reply.

<sup>383</sup>. Doubtless intended for "imbecility."

<sup>384</sup>. Cf. "Days."

<sup>385</sup>. Cf. a note on Aug. 29, 1840.

tion & ways of thought. As soon as we are more catholicly instructed we shall be helped by all vices & shall see what indispensable elements of character men of pride libertinism & violence conceal. I have no immediate thought either of burglary or arson, & am much more likely to keep a safe distance from all the instructive extremes of life & condition. Yet I would gladly dare to ask for wisdom & deserve it.

TO ELIZA THAYER CLAPP, CONCORD, OCTOBER 5, 1840

[MS owned by Miss A. S. Patterson, as she informs me. Printed in *Poet-love*, XIV, 105-107 (Oct., 1902), and, incompletely, in Cooke, *An Historical and Biographical Introduction*, II, 101-103. A copy, in Cabot's hand, is owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL).]

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? OCTOBER 5, 1840<sup>386</sup>

x x x And yet I believe I hate buskins & heroics, & do value a little commonsense a nod of hearty goodwill a darning needle & the baking of dough more than all tragedy kings & queens & whole South Carolina<sup>387</sup> So tho' you threatened only to write me when you are wise, I beg you will write me all you think & feel x x x<sup>388</sup> It is not we but the elements the destinies conscience that make places & hours great — they — the omnipresent; — & if we will only be careful not to intrude or chatter, the least occasion & the domestic<sup>388</sup> hour will be grand & fated. We shall one day wonder that we have ever distinguished days or circumstances or persons<sup>1</sup> And yet the charity of God gilds the chains we still wear, & we still prefer our brothers & sisters Yours affectionately Waldo.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, OCTOBER 7, 1840<sup>389</sup>

Concord, October 7, 1840 —

My dear Margaret,

Mr Alcott offered me his letters to England to read last night, because, as he said, he had read them to Thoreau who

<sup>386</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is a fragmentary copy in the hand of Cabot, whose notation supplies both the name of the person addressed and the date but not the place. Excerpt I is in *Journals*, V, 476-477.

<sup>387</sup>. Nullification was some years in the past, but I do not know what other act of South Carolina could have inspired Emerson's metaphor. The misspelling in the following sentence is perhaps the copyist's.

<sup>388</sup>. The misspelling may again be the copyist's.

<sup>389</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

thought that justice was not done to *me* in the same. I read the three epistles and thought them very good in their way. What Alcott thinks & says, any one may see, is inevitable. I could as easily write the letter before seeing it as after, and none can complain of his writing who does not complain of his being. I had a very good talk with the majestic egotist, and found as ever that I might as well quarrel with my own conscience as with him. I declare to you, before all notaries, that you must show all kindness & countenance to this prophet of the Lord and that though I know that there may be excellent pieces of work & wit which he has no power to appreciate, yet there could be no more fatal omen to the prosperity of any Dial or literary enterprise than the disapprobation of this cold piece of spiritual chemistry. He is a delicate electrometer quite emptied of all will & the best known test of the presence of the Divine principle in any man or mans work.

I had a very good visit last Sunday good to cool & clarify the brain, good to increase my confidence & joy in my fellows, and if my thermometer was a little low, the interior temperature is nothing affected by the superficial variations. I am capable I know, of pure satisfaction from my friends, and yet it is oftenest only a momentary glow & nobility they awaken, and when I reach my own hearth, I am no more than when I left it. Yet every assurance that magnanimity walks & works around us we need: it is the best of all external experiences, we pray toward it as to the holy city, and it is so absolute a good that the questions of more or less affection, of momentary moods, seem of no account.

Give me any tidings you can of the bridegroom & the bride.<sup>390</sup> Though I have so glorified my saint on the other page, believe that I have become to him no better than a pagan or a prude in regard to names & persons & select relations. When the conversation turns any sudden corner in that direction I am as wary as Metternich. How long my continence will hold out, I cannot predict. It is my cardinal faith that all secrets of the less are commanded by the larger generalization.

I read in these days Ockley's History of the Saracens, which I read hastily many years ago, the book which Gibbon praises so heartily,<sup>391</sup> that, tis pity he did not learn from it to write better. The materials were admirable, & he has told that strange story with an adequate strength & naiveté. The terrible women of that nation who play a part in that

<sup>390</sup>. The Wards.

<sup>391</sup>. Simon Ockley's *The Conquest of Syria, Persia, and Ægypt, by the Saracens*, London, 1708 and 1718, is frequently cited by Edward Gibbon, in *The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*.

hour of its exaltation as marked as the French women in theirs, set me thinking on the *latent* & beneficent state of this wild element in woman. I suppose we are not content with brightest loveliness until we discern the deep sparkle of this energy which when perverted & outraged flashes up into a volcano jet, & outdares, outwits, & outworks man.

I count the days till you come. Tell Mr Ripley that Mr Alcott would like to go to Hingham soon — as the end of next week — but waits till he come. Farewell, dear friend. R. W. E.

TO ELIZABETH PALMER PEABODY, CONCORD, OCTOBER 12, 1840<sup>392</sup>

Concord 12 Oct. 1840. I have read the sheets on the Patriarchal Traditions.<sup>393</sup> They certainly indicate great ingenuity & beauty of spiritual interpretation. In these days when no one cares for Moses or his Patriarchs, one might regret that so much labor & skill had been thrown away, for the public, if the habit of mind which these papers betray, were not of itself an invaluable possession. Perhaps it is a critical fault of this Essay that it looks at the Book of Genesis as if it had a cyclical integrity & did represent with some symmetry the the primæval history, whilst a philosopher might rather esteem that book the fragment of fragments. It is moreover the obvious tendency of all our recent thinking to degrade history from its high place. Heretofore we have all travelled to it from far as to some old immoveable collegiate city — now it waits on us as a travelling tutor. Instead of reverently exploring the annals of Egypt Asia & Greece as the cardinal points of the horizon by wh. we must take our departure, go where we will, it is too plain tht the modern scholar begins with the fact of his own nature & is only willing to hear any result you can bring him from these old dead men by way of illustration or ornament of his own biography.<sup>394</sup> Instantly therefore our ancient & honourable acquaintances Abraham & Isaac & Jacob &

392. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an apparently incomplete copy in the hand of Cabot, who names Elizabeth Peabody as the person addressed.

393. Apparently sent for publication in *The Dial* but never printed there. Cf. Oct. 20, 1840. But in a letter dated Sunday, Sept. 14 (1834? MS owned by Mr. Horace Mann), Elizabeth Peabody wrote to her sister Mary of finishing an article on patriarchal religion for *The Christian Examiner*, and it is possible that this was her "Spirit of the Hebrew Scriptures" — mainly a commentary on the writings attributed to Moses — which she published in that journal in three parts (May, July, and Sept., 1834).

394. Here the "modern scholar" is very nearly the ideal scholar for whom Emerson had called in his Phi Beta Kappa oration of 1837.

Esau have a certain air of unseasonableness, like octogenarians at a young party, & one would willingly spare such valued friends the shadow of a disrespect

TO ABEL ADAMS, CONCORD, OCTOBER 14, 1840<sup>395</sup>

My dear Sir

Can you easily procure me a bill of exchange on London worth about \$210. or \$220. to be paid to Thomas Carlyle. I wish to send it by the Caledonia & mean to be in town tomorrow when I will pay for the same.

Yours ever

R. W. Emerson

14 Oct —  
Concord.

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? OCTOBER 18, 1840<sup>396</sup>

I am a slow scholar at magnetism, dear sister, & always read the newspaper whilst that subject is discussed. I do not pretend to understand anything in your last letter but its lyric measures wh. are always beautiful to me. I went to school once to an archangel<sup>397</sup> who taught me that the highest virtue was the most intelligible & that the road to power lay thro' the palm of the hand & the pupil of the eye; it was as straight as a ray of light; it lay in sight of all angels & every traveller on it was the more gloriously visible with every step he took. But there are new sects in heaven who teach an occult religion & describe the saints as men walking with dark lanterns in their hands which they turn the bright side on some passengers & the dark side on others & virtue is a will o'

395. MS owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Abel Adams. The year is clearly 1840. In the letter of Oct. 30, 1840, Emerson tells Carlyle of purchasing £40 the day before the sailing of the "Caledonia." According to the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Oct. 17, 1840, the "Caledonia" sailed for Liverpool on the 16th. Cf. also the letter of Oct. 19, 1840, which shows that Emerson carried out his intention to visit Boston "tomorrow" — Thursday, the 15th.

396. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an apparently incomplete copy in the hand of Cabot, who notes the date and indicates the person addressed. If, as I conjecture, this is the "good scolding letter" partly summarized in Oct. 20, 1840, apparently something more than the heading is omitted by the copyist.

397. Perhaps a Swedenborgian echo. For Emerson's interest in such imagery about this time, cf. Sept., 1840, to Ward and Anna Barker.

the wisp & not the sun in the firmament. I must even leave you & Margaret to your flights in the sky,<sup>398</sup> wishing you pleasant airs & a safe alighting

See you not, Caroline, that we all (of whom is question here) are the pets & cossets of the gracious Heaven, have never known a rough duty, have never wrestled with a rude doubt, never once been called to anything that deserved the name of an action. Dare we name the great name of virtue or pretend to translation & rapture: The scarred martyrs, the seraphs of love & knowledge go silently, yet every victory in their history, every coal of fire, every spark of light they have collected, augments their irresistible attraction for me & for all, & extends their being outward into all the kingdoms of nature. When we, by acts of faith & courage yet unattempted shall have begun to develop character, be sure its language will be audible & musical to all ears. It will not be a local & partial glow incommunicable & leaving old features of the individual unchanged. Understand me then, I will not listen a moment to any narratives of heaven wh. come to my ears only; if they do not penetrate my heart & soul coming to me from an exalted nature & a transfigured form, I cannot tell what they say.

When I see how false our life is, how oppressive our politics, that there is no form of a redeeming man appearing in the whole population, & myself & my friends so inactive & acquiescent in the man that our protest & the action of our character is quite insignificant, heroism seems our dream & our insight a delusion. I am daily getting ashamed of my life. If you have found a true energy, — divine by the tests that it is humane, loving, universal, — comfort me by describing it & its workings in the sharpest terms your good sense can employ. I have written you down in my book & in my heart for my sister because you are a user of the positive degree. If you use the superlative you must explain it to your aff. brother. W.

398. In the absence of the letter Emerson is answering, it does not seem quite clear whether this whole paragraph is a reproof to some enthusiasm on the part of Caroline Sturgis and Margaret Fuller for animal magnetism, or mesmerism. Emerson's dislike of Spurzheim is recorded in Aug. 3, 1835 (to Elizabeth Peabody), Apr. 11, 1844, and *Journals*, e.g., IX, 61. A more favorable notice of the new art occurs in a letter of Jan. 14, 1843. For Margaret Fuller's later interest in psychic experiments, cf. a note on Jan. 30, 1844.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 19, 1840<sup>399</sup>

You give us credit for great philosophy, my dear brother, whilst you keep us so ignorant of your health so delicate when we last heard. I heard that Joseph Lyman was in town, when I was in Boston a few hours last Thursday but no one knew where. I would gladly give you some interest in our new *Dial* but many of the writers are alleged to have taken an oath on the other bank of Styx not to be baptized. Margaret Fuller wrote nothing but the notice of the Gallery.<sup>400</sup> G. Ripley the "Letter to a Student" & all the "monthly Record of books"<sup>401</sup> J. F. Clarke is signed F. C. / "Art of Life" by F. H. Hedge. I am trying now to get my essays ready for print but the writing in them I find very hard & mechanical compared with my writing romances of letters which I have done all this idle happy summer. I attended Ward's wedding at Cambridge October 3<sup>d</sup>.<sup>402</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Have you read young Richard Dana's book<sup>1</sup> in the Family Library "Two Years before the Mast"?<sup>403</sup> <sup>11</sup>Good as Robinson Crusoe & all true. He was my scholar once,<sup>404</sup> but he never learned this of me: more's the pity.<sup>11</sup> Lidian insists on sending her love to Susan & to you & the boys with that of yours affectionately

R. W. E —

399. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, I, 115. What is here printed follows, on pp. 3 and 4 of the same sheet, a letter to William Emerson from his mother dated Oct. 18 and 19, 1840. As the Concord postmark is dated Oct. 19, Emerson's own paragraphs must have been written on that day if his mother's dates are correct.

400. *The Dial* for October contained Margaret Fuller's article "The Athenaeum Exhibition of Painting and Sculpture." Cf. July 27 and 28, 1840, for the exhibition described.

401. The "Record of the Months" seems to include, in this issue, more than the editors intended; and probably Emerson did not mean to say that pp. 246-272 were all written by Ripley.

402. The *Christian Register* of Oct. 10, 1840, records the marriage, on Oct. 3, of Samuel Gray Ward, of Boston, and Anna Hazard Barker, daughter of Jacob Barker of New Orleans.

403. According to Cooke's list of contributors, it was Emerson who wrote the review of *Two Years before the Mast* in *The Dial* for Oct., 1840 (I, 264-265). The review notes that the book "possesses something of the romantic charm of Robinson Crusoe" and "will serve to hasten the day of reckoning between society and the sailor."

404. See a note on Oct. 23 and 24, 1826.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, OCTOBER 20, 1840 <sup>405</sup>

Concord, October 20, 1840.

I should gladly have talked with you another day <sup>406</sup> that we might have brought things to speech somewhat more reverently than in a cold room at abrupt & stolen moments. Yet what would another day have done to reconcile our wide sights? Much time much comparison habitual intercourse with an advancing private experience interposed, would do, will do the work of interpretation. A strong passion, or the opportunity of a great work accurately adapted to one's latent faculties, — these are the sudden schoolmasters who have short methods & teach the art of life in "six lessons." Nothing less than such as these could give me a look through your telescope or you one through mine; — an all explaining look. Let us float along through the great heavens a while longer and whenever we come to a point whence our observations agree, the time when they did not will seem but a moment. With you I do not quarrel when we do not understand; for, what degree of difference there is in any thought, there is the same in every faculty & act throughout our constitution. But I wrote Caroline a good scolding letter <sup>407</sup> for presuming to differ from me & siding with you & pretending to see your lights which I know to her as to me must be stark naught. — A strong passion or a fit work, I said, were the abridged methods. The first will never come to such as I am; the second I do not absolutely despair of, especially in these days of Phalanx, though phalanx is not it. I delight to find that I have not quite done learning, nor have I absolutely cut off my hands, though my life for so many years might lead one to think so. But if new thoughts & new emerging facts should not renovate me as a better seer, let us not fail to practise still the sure old methods, for it is not divine to be in a hurry. I have today a letter from S. & A. <sup>408</sup> at Brattleborough, as gay as health can write. They almost promise to come & see me on the 26<sup>th</sup>. I have yesterday a letter from Carlyle <sup>409</sup> who is studying Cromwell again, and faintly praises The Dial Number I.

405. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at "Jamaica Plains," as usual.

406. For Margaret Fuller's participation in the discussion of the Brook Farm project with George and Sophia Ripley and Alcott at Concord, apparently on Oct. 16, 1840, see *Journals*, V, 473. For the debate on friendship, which the present letter continues, cf. Oct. 2 c. 2? 1840?

407. Perhaps the letter of Oct. 18, 1840.

408. The Wards.

409. Dated Sept. 26, 1840 (C-E Corr.).



Elizabeth Peabody sent me lately a MS of hers about the Patriarchal Religion <sup>410</sup> with a view, as I understood her, to printing in the Dial. It has great merits, but the topics Abraham Isaac Jacob & Esau, I told her, were a little too venerable for our slight modern purpose. Yet the first ten pages would make a very good paper (there were 40 or 50 pp) if you want one. Eliza Clapp did not please me at first sight; better after talking; but I did not talk with her as I should now after seeing her poetry. I have written her a letter to praise the verses.<sup>411</sup> "Praise keeps good men good." Your friend yet, Waldo E.

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? OCTOBER? c. 21? 1840? <sup>412</sup>

x x Plainly then, do you think George & Sophia Ripley can by any arithmetic or combination give anything to me x x which with a little resolution & perseverance I cannot procure for myself? x x x Will any arrangements elude the good & evil wh. exist in all the persons? Whoever is deceived by the skill of the combination, I know that I must conquer my own sloth & cowardice, & devise & make my own instruments of action in that sort appointed to me, & I seem to play a ridiculous part in solemnly breaking up my house here & travelling to Newton & setting down my house there, to effect this. x x If I could fall in love with the plan it would be animating to make good these defects <sup>413</sup> by sacrifices. We could throw ourselves into that breach. But it must first drive us nobly mad.<sup>414</sup>

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? OCTOBER? c. 22? 1840? <sup>415</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Dear Margaret,

None knows better than I — more's the pity — the gloomy inhospitality of the man, the want of power to meet and unite with even those

<sup>410</sup>. Cf. Oct. 12, 1840.

<sup>411</sup>. Letter of Oct. 5, 1840.

<sup>412</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in Cabot's hand. A notation describes it as an undated letter, perhaps of 1841, to Caroline Sturgis. For the date, however, see the evidence cited below and cf. a note on Oct. 20, 1840.

<sup>413</sup>. Here the copyist inserts in square brackets what is presumably a summary of a passage omitted earlier: "that the eye of the planners rests on the circumstance & not on the men."

<sup>414</sup>. Cf. *Journals*, V, 473 (apparently the entry belongs to Oct. 17, 1840, but one cannot be sure). This seems to date the present letter approximately.

<sup>415</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, I, 276-277.

whom he loves in his "flinty way." What amends can he make to his guests, he asked himself long since. Only to anticipate and thus if possible mitigate their disgust & suspicion at the discovery, by apprising them beforehand that this outside of wax covered an inside of stone. Ice has its uses when deception is not thought of and we are not looking for bread. Being made by chemistry & not by cooks its composition is unerring, and it has a universal value *as ice*, not as glass or gelatine. Would you know more of his history? — Diffident, shy, proud having settled it long ago in his mind that he & society must always be nothing to each other — he received with astonishment the kind regards of such as coming from the opposite quarter of the heavens he now calls his friends — with surprise and when he dared to believe them, with delight. Can one be glad of an affection which he knows not how to return? I am. Humbly grateful for every expression of tenderness — which makes the day sweet and inspires unlimited hopes.<sup>1</sup> I say this not to you only, but to the four persons <sup>416</sup> who seemed to offer me love at the same time and draw to me & draw me to them. Yet <sup>11</sup>I did not deceive myself with thinking that the old bars would suddenly fall. No, I knew that if I would cherish my dear romance, I must treat it gently, forbear it long, — worship, not use it, — and so at last by piety I might be tempered & annealed to bear contact & conversation as well mixed natures should. Therefore, my friend, treat me always as a mute, not ungrateful though now incommunicable.<sup>11</sup> But the letter <sup>417</sup> also says, that there is a change in him obvious to all observers. Of this I am not aware. I have no guess at what it points.

---

There is no date or signature, and the superscription is simply "Miss Fuller." The form of the salutation, however, suggests that the date is not earlier than 1840; and the comment Emerson makes on his friendship with Margaret Fuller belongs, most probably, with the series of letters on the same theme in September and October of that year. Finally, there is some reason to conjecture that this letter followed that of Oct. 20 and preceded that of Oct. 24, in which Emerson clearly tried to end the series, dismissing the well-worn topic as unprofitable and refusing to write more on it: "Do not expect it of me again for a very long time."

<sup>416</sup>. Probably Margaret Fuller, Samuel Gray Ward, Anna Barker, and Caroline Sturgis.

<sup>417</sup>. Apparently a letter I have not seen.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, OCTOBER 24, 1840 <sup>418</sup><sup>1</sup>Concord, 24 October, 1840.

My dear Margaret,

I have your frank & noble & affecting letter,<sup>419</sup> and yet I think I could wish it unwritten. I ought never to have suffered you to lead me into any conversation or writing on our relation, a topic from which with all persons my Genius ever sternly warns me away. I was content & happy to meet on a human footing a woman of sense & sentiment with whom one could exchange reasonable words & go away assured that wherever she went there was light & force & honour. That is to me a solid good; it gives value to thought & the day; it redeems society from that foggy & misty aspect it wears so often seen from our retirements; it is the foundation of everlasting friendship.<sup>I</sup> Touch it not — speak not of it — and this most welcome natural alliance becomes from month to month, — & the slower & with the more intervals the better, — our air & diet. A robust & total understanding grows up resembling nothing so much as the relation of brothers who are intimate & perfect friends without having ever spoken of the fact. <sup>II</sup>But tell me that I am cold or unkind, and in my most flowing state I become a cake of ice. I can feel the crystals shoot & the drops solidify. It may do for others but it is not for me to bring the relation to speech. Instantly I find myself a solitary unrelated person, destitute not only of all social faculty but of all private substance. I see precisely the double of my state in my little Waldo when in the midst of his dialogue with his hobby horse in the full tide of his eloquence I should ask him if he loves me? — he is mute & stupid.<sup>II</sup> I too have never yet lived a moment, have never done a deed — am the youngest child of nature, — <sup>III</sup>I take it for granted that everybody will show me kindness & wit, and am too happy in the observation of all the abundant particulars of the show to feel the slightest obligation resting on me to do any thing or say any thing for the company. I talk to my hobby & will join you in harnessing & driving him,<sup>III</sup> & recite to you his virtues all day — <sup>IV</sup>but ask me what I think of you & me, — & I am put to confusion.<sup>IV</sup>

Up to this hour our relation has been progressive. I have never regarded you with so much kindness as now. Sometimes you appeal to sympathies I have not and sometimes you inquire into the state of this

<sup>418</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I–VII are in Cabot, I, 367–369. For the debate on friendship, see also other letters of Sept. and Oct., 1840.

<sup>419</sup>. I have not found this.

growth. — that for the moment puts me back, but you presently return to my daylight & we get on admirably.

<sup>v</sup> There is a difference in our constitution. We use a different rhetoric. It seems as if we had been born & bred in different nations. You say you understand me wholly. You cannot communicate yourself to me. I hear the words sometimes but remain a stranger to your state of mind.

Yet are we all the time a little nearer. I honor you for a brave & beneficent woman and mark with gladness your steadfast good will to me. I see not how we can bear each other anything else than good will though we had sworn to the contrary.

And now what will you?<sup>v</sup> Why should you interfere? See you not that I cannot spare you? that you cannot be spared? that a vast & beautiful Power to whose counsels our will was never party, has thrown us into strict neighborhood for best & happiest ends?<sup>vi</sup> The stars in Orion do not quarrel this night, but shine in peace in their old society. Are we not much better than they? Let us live as we have always done. only ever better, I hope, & richer. Speak to me of every thing but myself & I will endeavor to make an intelligible reply.<sup>vi</sup> Allow me to serve you & you will do me a kindness; come & see me & you will recommend my house to me; let me visit you and I shall be cheered as ever by the spectacle of so much genius & character as you have always the gift to draw around you.

I see very dimly in writing on this topic. It will not prosper with me. Perhaps all my words are wrong. Do not expect it of me again for a very long time.

I will go look for the letters you ask for & which should have been returned before; but I liked to keep them. And could you not send Alcott a remembrance that smacked not so much of Almack's?<sup>420</sup>

You shall have whatever I can muster for the Dial — yet I do not now know what I can offer you.

<sup>vii</sup> Yours affectionately,

R. W. Emerson.<sup>vii</sup>

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, OCTOBER 30, 1840

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

<sup>420</sup>. Probably Emerson means William Almack's assembly rooms in London, still in high repute in the social world as late as 1840. Only a few years earlier Mrs. Trollope had cited the fashionable society of Almack's as the antithesis of what she found on the American frontier (*Domestic Manners of the Americans*, New York, 1832, p. 60).

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 4, 1840 <sup>421</sup>

I told Mr Alcott that you asked for more of his papers & last evening he brought me this poem of Dr Henry More's <sup>422</sup> which he has transcribed as his contribution to the Dial. What say you? The piece is written in the noblest spirit though the poetry be a little rude. It is ad-

<sup>421</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription has only the name of Margaret Fuller, who wrote the following reply:

"Jamaica plain

"7<sup>th</sup> Novr 1840.

"Arrived safe 5<sup>th</sup> inst, the beautiful poem and the letter. About the former I think it shall be published, but have as yet thought chiefly of my own pleasure in reading it. But will not Mr A. give, also, some pages of his own. It is my sincere desire that he should. I prithee woo him thereto, as you know how.

"I rejoice to hear you will give some prose, for I thought you had threatened not. Will you arrange the Ellery poems and prefix the fitting word? I should like the other papers you speak of, if it suits your leisure. We must make haste to print all the good things we have, lest both editor and publishers tire of their bargain at the end of the year. The Violet, omitted through some blunder last time, shall put forth its sweet flower even amid the frosts of January.

"I begin to be more interested in the Dial, finding it brings meat and drink to sundry famishing men and women at a distance from these tables.

"Meseems you ought to know with what delight the 'Woodnotes' have been heard!

"My days flow sweetly on, their only fault is being too long for my strength. . The most important event of the week is that I have written to Bettine. Anna Shaw's brother takes the letter and I hope she may be induced to answer it. I will tell you what it said when we meet. I sent 'Nature,' (and lamented I had not your book proper for the occasion) John Dwight's volume and 'the Dial.' But I told her we did not print any thing here for her and that she must consider the despatch only as a token of respect.

"My first meeting with my class seemed to me very sweet, and I suppose if there had been a chill in the atmosphere I should have felt it. Some have left me, among whom I regret the loss of Marianne Jackson, but those who remain seem truly interested, and I think we shall have a much more satisfactory communication than before.

"Will you send to me at Miss Peabody's the remaining volumes of Pietro della Valle which she is to have in her Foreign Library, and foreign they will surely be. — The other day I was sitting there and two young ladies coming in asked first for Bettina and then for Les Sept Chordes — — I suppose next time they will ask for Pietro and Munchausen.

'Affectionately yours

"Margaret F.

"Where is George Bradfords promised essay? — With last year's snow? — "

<sup>422</sup>. "Cupid's Conflict. By Dr. Henry More. 1647" was printed in *The Dial* for Oct., 1841, "at the request of a friend, in place of the contribution requested from himself."

dressed to the same class whom Alcott will always address, the souls of a natural piety, & is an angel's exhortation. It is an admirable reply also to the frivolous newspaper gentry, and for its witty application deserves printing. But if you like it as well as I for a rousing sermon, you will risk the irregularity of turning the *Dial* for once into a Retrospective Review; for no better fortune could befall our Journal than to be sought for by such readers as would read with joy these lines. — The work of More which contains it is very rare. the copy A. has belongs to Dr Francis.

I am writing out for you as my offering an essay on Art,<sup>423</sup> which I intended to print in a book, but cannot find anything else which looks good enough to send you. If you are full of matter, I shall be glad to retain it. If you have any lack, perhaps I can add some fragments from C. C. E.'s MSS. and some verses.

Shall I not send you Ellerys poem — The Guardian the Lover & the Maid? <sup>424</sup> — Will you not print that & perhaps also the sonnets not printed last time? <sup>425</sup> And without any other commentary than a line declaring that they are from the same source?

I find two papers of Ellen Hooper's which have been mislaid, or should have gone back long ago. May every good attend you.

R. W. E.

Concord, 4 Nov. 1840.

TO JOSIAH F. FLAGG, CONCORD? NOVEMBER c. 8, 1840

[Mentioned in Nov. 8, 1840.]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 8, 1840 <sup>426</sup>

Sunday Eve —

Dear Lidian,

The babes are well. Mother returned duly yesterday

<sup>423</sup>. This appeared as "Thoughts on Art" in *The Dial* for Jan., 1841. Nothing by Charles Emerson seems to have been used between July, 1840, and Apr., 1843.

<sup>424</sup>. For the later title under which this poem was printed in *The Dial* for Apr., 1841, see Feb. 9, 1841.

<sup>425</sup>. Margaret Fuller wrote on Dec. 6, 1840, that she had no room for the verses of Channing in the next number.

<sup>426</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Lidian Emerson in care of her brother in Boston, and this letter clearly precedes by a

noon.<sup>427</sup> Dr Francis arrived last evening with Mrs Ripley, drank tea with us, & Dr F. spent the night & Mrs R. was here again today. Mr Alcott came & dined with them and thus we kept holyday If there were any good words we will try to lay them up for you.

I think you had better engage Dr Flagg to lend me his aid, for I do not *like* to go *unarmed* a whole month. I hope you or your brother know him to be a good workman. Lydia sends this pattern for  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a yard which you are to get.

Mrs Mumford desires you to send by the stage tonight (it leaves at 3, P. M.) the patterns from which she is to choose the jenesaisquosity which you are to buy for her.

Nothing has occurred of any interest Ellen was delighted to see Dr F. smoke his cigar & shouted Fire Fire to the wreaths of smoke. Tonight she has been infinitely amiable having requested "to go tardy see man," that is, to go to the study in hopes to see Dr Francis smoke again; but unfortunately he was by that time safe in Watertown, & she was obliged to content herself with "tick tick & gass button" in the study. She affirms to all inquirers that Mamma is "gone Bonson" and Waldo especially desires that you will finish your [e]rrands<sup>428</sup> & come home quickly. Do not fail to get what you want for your own wardrobe — whatever it was you were considering to do — and for carpets — when we see the good floor through the present, will it not be time enough to buy more?

Yours affectionately,

Waldo E.

I inclose a note to Dr Flagg?<sup>429</sup> that is, if his name is Josiah F. F. as I read one Dr F in the Register.<sup>430</sup> You shall put it in the Post Office or call on him yourself as pleases you best my dear wife. put in the wafer! Mamma sends her love.

---

very brief time that of Nov. 10, 1840, which is also addressed in Dr. Jackson's care and deals in part with the same subjects. The letter of Nov. 9, 1840, serves to fix the date more definitely.

<sup>427</sup>. From Chelmsford, where she had gone on Nov. 6 to spend a day (see Nov. 9, 1840).

<sup>428</sup>. The MS is slightly mutilated.

<sup>429</sup>. Letter of Nov. c. 8, 1840.

<sup>430</sup>. *The Massachusetts Register, and United States Calendar, for 1840*, p. 119.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 9, 1840 <sup>431</sup>

Concord, 9 November, 1840 —

Dear William

For the sake of brotherly love & not that I have any thing to communicate I will send you a line by Mr Moore.<sup>432</sup> I am but an indifferent Whig & do not care for Mr Harrison but since the election of J. Q. Adams I do not remember any national event that has given me so much content as this general uprising to unseat Mr Van Buren & his government. Would that his successors could carry into Washington one impulse of patriotism one aspiration for a pure legislation! But I think the hope is less & less daily, & the new administration will most likely begin with an ejection of all existing officers as if they were rats & a universal scramble by our once holy Whigs, and then I shall be as glad to turn them out four years later. Beautiful Country! Honorable Nation! Well we are revenging ourselves on them by questioning the foundations of the state & preaching the advent of the Individual Man & utter confusion & rout to the law & the system which stand on force. It is a long time perhaps before this preaching will arrive at practice or this denouncing will turn out one post master. Certainly, it will not until it deserves to: it will not touch the state until it has built an individual.<sup>433</sup> — But on all sides here in Massachusetts I can see the rise of the same spirit which I had known in a few, determining them to a simpler manlier more self-dependent life, & broaching every day multitudes of new questions in every part of life & practice. I hope it will not all end in pretensions.

We were all much relieved by your letter to mother. But I should be glad of more particular news of your health — precisely what you do or fear or hope in regard to the local complaints. — I am guilty of some negligence in the affair of the medallion,<sup>434</sup> but of more want of opportunity, but I shall probably be in town this week & will ask Miss Peabody's attention to it. The Dial, Weeks, Jordan, & Co affirmed was at a store in N. Y., Wiley & Putnam's I believe, & should have been sent you at once, & they took order to have it go that day, & I hope it came. I am

431. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

432. In the margin of the superscription Emerson wrote: "Kindness of Rev George Moore."

433. As late as Oct. 23 Emerson had still been at work on "Self-reliance" (*Journals*, V, 480).

434. The medallion of Charles Emerson is mentioned in several earlier letters.



setting in order this week a Chapter on Art for that same learned Journal. Mother who sits beside me at her work is as well as usual & sends her love to you all. She went to Chelmsford last Friday & spent a day with Bulkeley who has not been so well. We hope he will escape a new attack on his nerves & he is better than he has been. Lidian is gone to Boston & the boy & girl are gone to bed. — We have little to brag of any of us, but when we get on into that divine State alluded to on my other page shall we not have wise & happy messages to send you every hour. I had a letter from Aunt Mary today from Waterford <sup>435</sup> — in very good spirits. Elizabeth is well Love to Susan & Willie & John Haven from

Waldo E

Alexander is very well & very good I think a very rare boy. When he likes his work as he does all work in the garden or on the wood pile he makes it his own & toils with all his heart.

When you write again tell me what was the result of the trial of Sidney Masons case —

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 10, 1840 <sup>436</sup>

Concord, 10 November, 1840 —

Dear Lidian,

Nothing noteworthy has befallen us The children are very well Waldo really wishes you home again & Ellen as usual affirms that Mamma is sick. Waldo's conservatism was illustrated at breakfast when his silver cup of bread & milk fell down on the floor by his crying aloud & sparing not that "he wanted the same milk & bread that he had at first." Truly he will bewail presently that today is not yesterday. And if he should, I do not know but his grief will be hereditary on one side.<sup>437</sup> Mr Edwards called today to talk about Sophia's piano.<sup>438</sup> He will see to its being boxed & send it by a careful team, as it came. He thinks you wished him to send it to Gilbert's <sup>439</sup> in Boston to be tuned

435. Doubtless her letter of Nov. 5, 1840. Emerson probably wrote in reply, but I have no further evidence.

436. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

437. A number of other letters between Emerson and his wife contain humorous allusions to his liberal opinions or to her conservatism.

438. Sophia was, no doubt, Emerson's niece, daughter of Lucy Brown. The Browns lived, from time to time, in both Concord and Plymouth.

439. A Lemuel Gilbert was a manufacturer of pianofortes (*Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1840).

lest it should suffer harm in coming from Concord. Did you so? Will it not again suffer harm in getting from Gilbert's to Plymouth. Say in your line which you will write with Mrs Mumford's pattern if you wish him to send it to Plymouth packet or to Gilbert. He is going to carry it to his shop to pack it? Is he to tune it also?

Mr Brooks has not got his election <sup>440</sup> but Mr Harrison has for which let whoso will, rejoice. I confine my satisfaction to the fact of the ejection of Mr Van Buren & his company at Washington. Yet I hardly dare hope that his successors will behave better. They come in a little too strong to be on their good behavior. — Can you not go to Margaret Fuller's class <sup>441</sup> tomorrow? She says she has met them last week with great pleasure. Go see Miss Peabody's shop 23 West Street <sup>442</sup> if you wish to learn any facts of time or place, and if you see anything you want there, do not fail to buy it. Or Caroline Sturgis would accompany you to Margaret's class. Mamma sends her love & says you need not hasten home for any need that is here until you have done all you wish. A week from today will be the Convention of Universal Reform. <sup>443</sup> Do you not wish to go there & speak for the old Sunday? A letter yesterday from Aunt Mary celebrating your famous party long ago — & one from Margaret F. today Remember me with great kindness to the ladies & the gentleman in Green Street I hope the New Hampshire Report <sup>444</sup> prospers. Yours affectionately

Waldo

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER? 13? 1840? <sup>445</sup>

Concord, Friday Eve.

Dear Lidian,

We missed you much tonight when the stage opened not, for father & son stood at the window & when I came into the house,

440. Nathan Brooks, of Concord, was a defeated Whig candidate for Congress (*Boston Daily Advertiser*, Nov. 9 and 12, 1840).

441. See Nov. 24, 1840.

442. The shop is described in Edward Everett Hale, *A New England Boyhood*, 1900, pp. 245-246. The street number varies in different accounts from 12 or 13 to 23.

443. See Nov. 15, 1840.

444. Charles T. Jackson published his *First Annual Report on the Geology of the State of New-Hampshire* in 1841.

445. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Waldo's proficiency in English makes it seem pretty certain that the date is not earlier than 1838, and it cannot, of course, be later than Jan., 1842, when the boy died. As there is here no mention of Ellen or Edith, it is just possible that 1838 is the year; but brevity would account for

Waldo asked like a man — "Has Mamma got home?" I am glad however that you should be prudent & not hurry. I enclose twenty dollars. Yours affectionately,

R. W. E.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 15, 1840<sup>446</sup>

Sunday Eve

15 Nov — 1840

Dear Lidian,

I hope you will not take passage in the *Britannia*<sup>447</sup> for England by way of addition to your vacation, for we really have need & occasion for you here before New Year. For example, the "Community" question is in full agitation betwixt Mr Ripley Mr Alcott & me<sup>448</sup> & if you wish to have a voice in it & not to find your house sold over your head or perhaps a troop of new tenants brought suddenly into it you must come & counsel your dangerous husband. The bodily health of all the household remains pretty good — Ellen is getting well of her "Burny, burny," & is in great spirits. Waldo wishes you would come home & that it would not be Sunday — he certainly would vote against the good Day in the Chardon Street Convention.<sup>449</sup> I do not know but I will bring him on Tuesday. I rather think not. I rather think not. Wait till summer. Miss Minott says that Alexander should have three and a quarter yards double width for a great coat. Mr Ed-

---

such an omission, and there is some reason for conjecturing that this belongs with the series of Nov., 1840. Like the other letters written at that time, it is addressed to Lidian Emerson in care of her brother, at 21 Green St., Boston. And if its month is Nov., 1840, its day must be the 13th, for it belongs to a Friday obviously near the end of the Boston visit and presumably earlier than Tuesday the 17th, when, as we learn from the letter of Nov. 15, Lidian Emerson was again expected to return home.

446. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

447. The steamship "*Britannia*" was originally advertised to sail for Liverpool on Nov. 16, but the schedule had now been changed and she was not to leave Boston till Dec. 1 (*Boston Daily Advertiser*, Nov. 5 and Dec. 2, 1840).

448. Cf. especially letters of Dec. 2 and 15, 1840.

449. According to the *Boston Daily Advertiser* of Nov. 20, 1840, the convention of the Friends of Universal Reform, in session for three days at the Chardon Street Chapel, adjourned on Nov. 19 to the last Wednesday in the following March. The claims of the Sabbath as a divine institution had been debated, but the necessity and authority of an established clergy, and other proposed subjects, had been left untouched. For Emerson's own account, see "The Chardon Street Convention," *Cent. Ed.*, X.

wards has tuned & packed the piano <sup>450</sup> in the best manner he says & it goes down tomorrow on a load of reams of paper, very safely. The candy proves a very interesting part of Mamma's communication. Ellen's memory is singularly tenacious on that head & she duly demands 'chair & canny' on her arrival in the dining room. I was at Waltham last evening to read a lecture & talked "community" all the time — Mrs R. <sup>451</sup> had begged that you would come with me. A fine day to you tomorrow I hope from this eve's sunset. You must love your husband all you can. Will the Doctor & Mrs Jackson accept very kind remembrance from me, & Mrs Brown also? I shall go to Mr Adams's Tuesday.

Good night, dear wife;

Waldo.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? NOVEMBER 24, 1840 <sup>452</sup>

Dear Margaret

All good thoughts cheer your heart & lift your thoughts for the Wednesday Morn! I hear with joy the strong & various testimonies to the excellence & effect of these conversations <sup>453</sup> & easily believe that I have never heard you speak as you speak there. That which you so dispraised last Wednesday, Mrs G. R. <sup>454</sup> told me was the best of all. Higher lights, I know, may well come to us which shall make good speaking & writing seem better ended: but there is no need for you to anticipate the adorable silence; and I still scribble though foreseeing the term of pen & paper.

I send you 'the Sphinx' for the Dial, if you like it. <sup>455</sup> I believe I must trouble you to send me the proof as I have not quite settled two or three words in the piece.

I thought of writing to you immediately after seeing you in Winthrop Place, but on the shoulders of G. R.'s "community" must lie many of my sins of omission. I send to Caroline what I wrote on Socialism, <sup>456</sup> if

450. Cf. Nov. 10, 1840.

451. Sarah Bradford Ripley.

452. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

453. The first meeting of the class this year had been held on Wednesday, Nov. 4 (*Memoirs of Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, Boston, I, 339). For the account Margaret Fuller wrote to Emerson, see her letter in a note on Nov. 4, 1840.

454. The wife of George Ripley.

455. Printed in *The Dial* for Jan., 1841.

456. It is not clear whether this was a draft of Emerson's "Fourierism and the Socialists," which was finally published in *The Dial* for July, 1842. Other and earlier contributions of his touched upon the same subject.

you wish to see it. I despair of seeing you here but it would be a great joy. Your affectionate Waldo E.

Tuesday Night.

24 Nov. 1840.

TO DANIEL PARKER, CONCORD? NOVEMBER c. 28? 1840

[Parker, Billerica, Mass., Nov. 30, 1840, acknowledged Emerson's "note" with books and asked for a course of lectures to begin the following week. Probably Emerson wrote a reply early in December, but I have no proof. For Parker, see a note on the letter of June 24 and 25, 1841.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? DECEMBER? 1? 1840 <sup>457</sup>

Tuesday Night

My dear Margaret,

After quite serious exertions this day to finish in some presentable sort the Essay on Art,<sup>458</sup> I am compelled to keep it a

457. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 434. The date is certainly not July, 1840, which has been suggested in a notation on the manuscript, but is pretty definitely the Tuesday preceding the day of the following letter from Margaret Fuller:

"Jamaica plain  
"6th Decr 1840.

"Dear Waldo,

"W. Story's piece cannot be admitted into this number of the Dial, if only on account of its length. — Even if you did not give your essay on Art there would not be room for this, as the number is nearly full with what I have promised to receive, and this would occupy at least thirty pages of print.

"I am well pleased by the remarks on works of art. And like the spirit of the whole, though it does not enable to form a sure estimate of the author's mind, as I seem to hear Page talking, all through it.

"If those are your pencil-marks you did not, I think, read it through, the latter part is so full of bad faults in style and imagery which you have not marked. I mention this because if W. S. is inclined to take the pains (which would do him a world of good) to sift and write it over I would insert it in the April number.

"He might take some other subject than the Gallery (the Night and Day for instance) and yet interweave what he has said of all the statues as illustration of his opinions. I wish too he would compress his article: it is too long for us, and would also be improved there by. And take heed of such expressions as "hung for hours on the head" (of Augustus) . . .

"If he will do this he must let us know by the 1st Jany, for I have already a good deal on hand for the April number.

"I shall depend on your Essay & hope to receive it certainly on Wednesday, for we are hurried now. Shall have the proofs of 'Orphic sayings' sent to Mr A. but wish him to be sure and return them next day. He will not get them for a week or more.

little longer, though I think I will send it to you tomorrow by the late coach which will leave it at Miss Peabody's, probably by 3 o'clock. I will send you Story's Essay <sup>459</sup> at the same time and a sheet of sonnets offered for the "next number" Dial by another Cambridge youth.<sup>460</sup> Story's Essay is, I think, a great deal too long for its matter. It abounds also in common information & trite quotation though he have forgotten to insert that "An undevout astronomer is mad." \* then the philosophy is verbal & uncertain. There remain the opinions expressed upon various works of art which are interesting as far as they are new & honest. The piece is creditable to the author, & I wish you would send me word as early as you can whether you wish to print any part of it or the whole; as I have promised to send him my opinion. Also please to pronounce on the Sonnets, which I read slightly & have no very favorable impression. The author thinks the last sonnet a good one. — I go to Worcester on Thursday eve. to read a single lecture to their Lyceum, & shall return the next day. In Boston I have promised to read one lecture to the Mechanics Apprentices, as usual. The time

---

\* Dr Edward Young.<sup>461</sup>

---

"Will you forgive me if I do not publish Ellery's verses now? I have others which I prefer for this no. and there are reasons not worth stating here, but which I can tell when we meet.

"These sonnets have the fault of seeming imitated from Tennyson, and, though they have some merit, it is not *poetical* merit. If I publish them; I cannot all together. I will take the last for this no. if he is willing it should go alone, & lets me know in time. Though I have many short poems in my drawer I like better, yet I do not wish to discourage these volunteers who are much wanted to vary the manoeuvres of the regular platoon.

"As to the Mythological evers, let that pass for the present, for my life is as yet all too crowded, and I do not want any new call quite yet. But I will bear your promise in mind, supposing I feel ready for such meetings presently.

"Nothing but business letters till this Dial be out. And then my family, all absent, compel me to over much letter writing. So bear with dulness from your affte M."

458. See Nov. 4, 1840, for a notice of this essay as in progress.

459. William Wetmore Story had written to Emerson from Cambridge on Nov. 15, 1840, offering this essay, which, he said, had proved too liberal for *The North American Review*, for which it was first intended. It did not appear in *The Dial*. Presumably Emerson "promised" in a letter to send Story "my opinion," but there seems to be no proof.

460. James Russell Lowell (see Dec. 10, 1840). Margaret Fuller said, in her letter of Dec. 6, quoted above, that the sonnets he sent seemed imitative of Tennyson.

461. In "Night IX" of *Night Thoughts*. The footnote, though written in a very large hand not at all characteristic of Emerson, is undoubtedly his and serves his purpose exactly.

named is the second Tuesday of January <sup>462</sup> but so great an affair cannot definitively be fastened to a day prematurely. This in answer to your query. As for the Mythology class, I shall gladly come to Boston to hear you talk *from the tripod* on that or any other topic. But I do not anticipate any reciprocal illumination of my own. I do not know precisely what you contemplated in suggesting it, but can easily find my account in coming, in one or another way. Shall it be next Tuesday? <sup>1</sup>For the "Community" I have given it some earnest attention & much talk: and have not quite decided not to go. But I hate that the least weight should hang on my decision, — of me, who am so unpromising a candidate for any society. At the name of a society all my repulsions play, all my quills rise & sharpen. I shall very shortly go or send to G. R. my thoughts <sup>463</sup> on the subject.<sup>1</sup> — I cannot write to Miss Clapp concerning her verses until you send them to me.<sup>464</sup> I remember you always with joy & hope. I hate that you should be sick; I hate that you should live fast. The "Community" has that attraction for me that it may bring friends together conveniently & satisfactorily. But perhaps old towns & old houses may learn that art one of these days, under the kingdom of the New Spirit. I should have many many things to say to you if you lived within a mile. Farewell!

Waldo E.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, DECEMBER 2, 1840 <sup>465</sup>

Concord, 2 Dec 1840 —

My dear brother,

We were surprised, the other day by the arrival of a double package containing the gayest & gorgeousest gifts for Waldo & Ellen which at their emerging into light from under the wrappages caused such explosions of joy and such happy silence from the young receivers as have not been witnessed here at home for many a day. Their eyes were so glad that they could hardly see with them. The basket chariot bears away the bell for beauty but the rackets! & the ninepins! Waldo's vocabulary falls short, and Hobby horse has in the last fortnight grown decrepid & forgotten.

We were glad to hear of so much good health & now expect a good

<sup>462</sup>. For the postponement of this lecture, see Jan. 19, 1841.

<sup>463</sup>. See Dec. 15, 1840, to Ripley.

<sup>464</sup>. Emerson had already written to Eliza Clapp about her verses on Oct. 5, 1840; he wrote again on Feb. 8 following.

<sup>465</sup>. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

account of this surgery, if it must come. These touches of the dentist & the doctor — these interferences, seem very bold & profane at first; for our body is sacred as an angel's when we are young; but we find at last it is only a machine of the same stock & make as all matter & we learn to treat it like a truck or a wagon. 'Pero si muove,' as Galileo said; <sup>466</sup> I still believe, it is an angel's, & we shall learn to heal it by higher laws & without interference.

We are absorbed here at home in discussions of George Ripley's Community. I forget if I have mentioned it to you. He is very anxious to enrol me in his company, & that I should subscribe money to its funds. I am very discontented with many of my present ways & bent on mending them; but not as favorably disposed to his Community of 10 or 12 families as to a more private reform. G. R. wishes to raise \$30,000.; to buy a farm of 200 acres in Spring St, Roxbury. for 12000 — build \$12000. worth of cottages thereon & remove himself with pioneers to the premises on 1 April next. The families who shall come are to do their own work which a studied cooperation is to make easier & simpler. The farm & such mechanical operations as are practised is to give subsistence to the company. A school or college in which the learned clerks are to teach, it is presumed, will pay a profit — and out of many means the interest at 5 per cent of the capital is to be paid. If I should go there I get rid of menial labor: I learn to work on a farm under skilful direction: I am provided with many means & opportunities of such literary labor as I may wish. Can I not get the same advantages at home without pulling down my house? Ah my dear brother that is the very question we now consider. Lidian is gone today (as she goes every Wednesday) to Boston to attend Margaret Fuller's "Conversations." <sup>467</sup> Elizabeth H. is very well. I suppose Mother has written you of Bulkley's visit here & that he is gone to Charlestown — I hope for no long time. With thankful love to Susan & good greetings to my nephews

Your affectionate brother

Bulkeley needs no new garments, says Mother. Waldo

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? DECEMBER 8, 1840 <sup>468</sup>

My dear Margaret

My poor Essay on Art is not yet done or likely to be done to my contentment. Yet it has grown to perhaps double the

<sup>466</sup>. The famous, but apocryphal, saying is more properly "Eppur si muove!"

<sup>467</sup>. Cf. Nov. 24, 1840.

<sup>468</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.



bulk it had when you saw it.<sup>469</sup> It has been transposed docked enlarged by old matter & augmented by a Hydra growth of heads yet is there such war between old & new in it, that I have many times lamented that I undertook to *compose* these differences instead of bravely creating a new whole. Now, I fancy, it is too large for your limits. At all events, it is now my purpose to come & see you at your Jamaica next Friday, & bring my Manuscript with me & see perhaps if I cannot put you off with some less pretending matter the old juvenile rule of — “Chip Chop Chain

Give a thing & never take it back again ”

to the contrary notwithstanding. Thank you for your promptness in respect to Story's Essay,<sup>470</sup> which I will immediately restore to him. Company in my study have driven me up into a chamber tonight to this wild pen & paper. I like to get a note from you in these winter days if it be only Dialling. Letters are infinitely respectable creatures like Ambassadors betokening great Sovereigns there behind. Nevertheless unless specially prevented, I mean to decline their gentle dignities this

469. Margaret Fuller seems to have criticized the earlier draft severely before she wrote the following repentant letter, undated as to year or month, but probably belonging to late Nov., 1840, in spite of the marginal notation “M. Fuller 1839,” perhaps in Emerson's own hand:

“Tuesday eves.

“I wrote to you last night, and today the lines about your Essay seem so dull, so cold, and so impertinent withal that I have a mind to burn the paper — yet let them go — I should have *said* the same, and the office of our best sentiments is to make us altogether better not to induce us to suppress the worst or select the best of ourselves.

“Yet there is something obviously wrong in this attempt to measure one another, or one another's act. . It seems as if we could not help it in this our present stage, as if we should jostle and bruise one another, if we had not some idea of our respective paths and places. . But surely there will come a purer mode of being even in the world of Form. We shall move with an *unerring gentleness*, we shall read in an eye beam whether other beings have any thing for us; on those who have not our only criticism will be to turn our eyes another way. Then there will be no more negations, we shall learn to be ourselves by the achievements of other natures and not by their failures. Then our actions will not be hieroglyphics any more but perfect symbols. Then parting and meeting will both be equally beautiful, for both will be in faith. Then there will be no more explanations but with every instant revelations Then will be no more intercourse, but perfect communion with full-eyed love, — But then — we shall write no essays on Art, more than cavils at them.

“Adieu — *en Dieu* ”

For Emerson's earlier mention of his essay on art, see the letters of Nov. 4, and Dec. 1? 1840.

470. See Dec. 1? 1840.

time, if you will give me a cup of tea next Friday about noon or thereafter. If you are engaged that day, tell Lidian.

Waldo E.

Tuesday Eve.

8 Dec. 1840 —

TO JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL, CONCORD, DECEMBER 10, 1840 <sup>471</sup>

Concord, 10 Dec. 1840.

My dear Sir

I heartily thank you for trusting me with your gay verses.<sup>472</sup> If they have not a high poetical merit, they have broad good nature and good breeding. I sent them, without any name, to Miss Fuller, who will gladly print the last one, in the next *Dial*, unless you forbid its separation; and will put the others in the vast editorial Drawer to take their chance for future insertion with the other sylphs & gnomes now imprisoned or hereafter to be imprisoned in that limbo. Miss Fuller expressed to me her pleasure in the appearance of these volunteers so much wanted to vary the manoeuvres of the regular platoon.<sup>473</sup>

Your friend & servant,

R. W. Emerson

J. R. Lowell —

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, DECEMBER 15, 1840 <sup>474</sup>

Concord 15 Dec

My dear Margaret, I enclose to you Mr Lowell's two letters that you may print his sonnets quickly if you would have them at all.<sup>475</sup> I had

471. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. For Emerson's earlier relations with Lowell, see Sept. 3, 1838. At the time of the present letter, Lowell was on the point of publishing his first volume of poems. According to the *Boston Daily Advertiser* of Jan. 28, 1841, *A Year's Life* was published on that day.

472. One sonnet, signed "M. L. O.," appeared in *The Dial* for Jan., 1841. Another, likewise attributed to Lowell, was printed in the number for July, 1841, as by "Hugh Peters." For the publication of others by Lowell, see the letters of Nov. 25 and Dec. 4, 1841, to him.

473. See a note on Dec. 7 1840.

474. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription contains only the name "Miss Margaret Fuller." Evidence cited below shows, however, that the year was 1840.

475. See Dec. 10, 1840, in answer to Lowell.

the pleasantest interview with Raphael, — though I saw not Anna,<sup>476</sup> — but Today is so overflowing rich to him that nothing would bribe him to look beyond his house & the near-lying golden routine. He may certainly stand acquitted in Heavens Chancery for a week or two longer. I give you joy of this fine fun or blunder of Nature who in shuffling her pack has transposed a week of September into these cold ends & Ice-lands of the Year. Twenty years earlier or two hundred the good Ancestors would have been nothing benefitted since the houses are islands & to have stepped out of them is to sink in the Primal Slime before the waters subsided & dry land was. But we who live under the light of the Caoutchouc Dispensation partake of the nature of the Crocodile & Beaver and pass through mud as on a Firmament. Great great is India rubber. Which reminds me of Mr Bixby of Lowell, to whom I have given Bettina to print some weeks ago.<sup>477</sup> He asked me if “the Dial” had received a copy of his Hayward’s *Faust*,<sup>478</sup> for he had ordered a copy to be sent, & if not it should yet come. I promised to ask you. Farewell I shall yet write you a letter.

R. W. E.

TO GEORGE RIPLEY, CONCORD, DECEMBER 15, 1840 <sup>479</sup>

Concord, 15 December, 1840.

My dear Sir,

It is quite time I made an answer to your proposition that I should join you in your new enterprise. The design appears to

476. Samuel Gray Ward and Anna Barker Ward.

477. Vol. I of the copy of *Goethe's Correspondence with a Child*, Lowell, Daniel Bixby, 1841, now in the Emerson library at the Antiquarian House is inscribed to “Rev. Ralph W. Emerson with the respects of the Publisher.” Margaret Fuller noticed this book, and Bixby’s printing of *Faust*, in *The Dial* for July, 1841. Cf. also Jan. 19, 1841, for the “brave” publisher, who seems to have been considered as a possible sponsor for *The Dial* itself.

478. The first American edition of *Faust*, tr. A. Hayward, bore the imprint “Lowell: Daniel Bixby. New-York: D. Appleton and Company. 1840.” A copy, in which Emerson wrote his name, is still in his house, at Concord.

479. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This rough draft bearing Emerson’s endorsement “Draught of Letter to George Ripley Dec. 1840,” is so widely different from the undated and unsigned draft reproduced in O. B. Frothingham, *George Ripley*, pp. 314-317, that it is not practicable to indicate the relation in detail. The letter is clearly not, of course, in reply to Ripley’s letter of Dec. 17, 1841, as Frothingham seems to imply, but apparently to Ripley’s earlier letter dated Nov. 9, 1840 (still preserved among the Emerson papers, and printed by Frothingham, pp. 307-312). Partly, too, it seems, Emerson was replying to statements Ripley had made in conversation (cf. a note on Oct. 20, 1840). Frothingham’s version of Emer-

me so noble & humane, proceeding, as I plainly see, from a manly & expanding heart & mind that it makes me & all men its friends & debtors. It becomes a matter of conscience to entertain it friendly & to examine what it has for us.

I have decided not to join it & yet very slowly & I may almost say penitentially. I am greatly relieved by learning that your coadjutors are now so many that you will no longer ascribe <sup>480</sup> that importance to the defection of individuals which you hinted in your letter to me. it might ~~possess~~ attach to mine.

The ground of my decision is almost purely personal to myself. I have some remains of skepticism in regard to the general practicability of the plan, but these have not much weighed with me. That which determines me is the conviction that the Community is not good for me. Whilst I see it may hold out many inducements for others it has little to offer me which with resolution I cannot procure for myself. It seems to me that it would not be worth my while to make the difficult exchange of my property in Concord for a share in the new Household. I am in many respects suitably placed. in an agreeable neighborhood, in a town which I have many reasons to love & which has respected my freedom so far that I may presume it will indulge me farther if I need it. Here I have friends & kindred. Here I have builded & planted: & here I have greater facilities to prosecute such practical enterprizes as I may cherish, than I could probably find by any removal. I cannot accuse my townsmen or my social position of my domestic grievances: — only my own sloth & conformity. It seems to me a circuitous & operose way of relieving myself of any irksome circumstances, to put on your community the task of my emancipation which I ought to take on myself.

---

son's letter is, I conjecture, based on another draft owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL), to which, at any rate, it corresponds pretty closely. The report of Edmund Hosmer's comments which follows the letter proper in Frothingham, on pp. 317-318, is from a manuscript owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL), a separate sheet; and I am not sure whether a copy of this separate sheet was sent with the present letter or was handed or sent to Ripley at some other time, perhaps even as late as the end of the following year. The text of the letter of Dec. 15 here printed shows the few corrections that were made in the original MS. For another commentary by Emerson on his decision to keep clear of Brook Farm, see Cabot, II, 436-438, where the text is described as from a copy, in Margaret Fuller's hand, of some letter or journal entry of Emerson's. The copy there used was, according to Cabot, endorsed Dec. 12, 1840. I have not found it, nor have I been able to determine whether it is from a letter.

480. Written over "attach."

The principal particulars in which I wish to mend my domestic life are in acquiring habits of regular manual labor, and in ~~discontinuing to a~~ ameliorating or abolishing in my house the condition of hired menial service. I should like to come one step nearer to nature than this

[Insert A]

usage permits. ✓ But surely I need not sell my house & remove my family to Newton in order to make the experiment of labor & self help. I am already in the act of trying some domestic & social experiments which my present position favors. And I think that my present position has even greater advantages than yours would offer me for testing my improvements <sup>481</sup> in those small private parties into which men are all set off already throughout the world.

A (I desire that my manner of living may be honest and agreeable) (to my imagination.) — But I own I almost shrink from making any statement of my objections to our ways of living because I see how slowly I shall mend them. My own health & habits & those of my wife & my mother are not of that robustness which should give any pledge of enterprize & ability in reform. And whenever I am engaged in literary composition I find myself not inclined to insist with heat on new methods. Yet I think that all I shall solidly do, I must do alone. I do not think I should gain anything — I who have little skill to converse with people — by a plan of so many parts and which I comprehend so slowly & imperfectly as the proposed Association.

If the community is not good for me neither am I good for it. I do not look on myself as a valuable member to any community which is not either very large or very small & select I fear that yours would not find me as profitable & pleasant an associate as I should wish to be and as so important a project seems imperatively to require in all its constituents Moreover I am so ignorant & uncertain in my improvements that I would fain hide my attempts & failures in solitude where they shall perplex none or very few beside myself The result of our secretest improvements will certainly have as much renown as shall be due to them.

In regard to the plan as far as it respects the formation of a School or College, I have more hesitation, inasmuch as ~~I see that a~~ concentration of scholars in one place seems to me to have certain great advantages. Perhaps as the school emerges to more distinct consideration out of the Farm, I shall yet find it attractive And yet I am very apt to relapse into the same skepticism as to modes & arrangements the same magnify-

<sup>481</sup>. Written over "ex." Apparently Emerson started to write "experiments."

ing of the men — the men alone. According to your ability & mine, you & I do now keep school for all comers, & the energy of our thought & will measures our influence. In the community we shall utter not a word more — not a word less.

Whilst I refuse to be an active member of your company I must yet declare that of all the ~~projects~~ philanthropic projects of which I have heard yours is the most pleasing to me and if it is prosecuted in the same spirit in which it is begun, I shall regard it with lively sympathy & with a sort of gratitude.

Yours affectionately

R W Emerson

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, DECEMBER 21, 1840<sup>482</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord 21 Dec. 1840<sup>1</sup>

Dear William,

We had a good letter from you the other day which said nothing of your health, nothing of surgery, & so leaves us in doubt of what we wish to know. Otherwise we are glad of what you say.<sup>483</sup> I shall not go to Mr Ripley's Community having sent him my final negative a week ago.<sup>484</sup> Whatever inducements the design offers for others it is not good for *me*. I have or easily can have the same facilities where I am that his plan would laboriously procure me. But <sup>11</sup>I am quite intent on trying the experiment of manual labor to some considerable extent & of abolishing or ameliorating the domestic service in my household. Then I am grown a little impatient of seeing the inequalities all around me, am a little of an agrarian at heart and wish sometimes that I had a smaller house or else that it sheltered more persons. So I think that next April we shall make an attempt to find house room for Mr Alcott & his family under our roof; <sup>485</sup> for the wants of the man are extreme as his merits are extraordinary. But these last very few persons perceive, and it becomes the more imperative on those few — of whom I am in some respects nearest — to relieve them. He is a man who should

482. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-III are in Cabot, II, 445, where they are wrongly dated Dec. 2.

483. William Emerson, Dec. 13, 1840, strongly disapproved of his brother's possible removal to Brook Farm or any such community and suggested that if there must be a change it would be better to move to Staten Island.

484. See Dec. 15, 1840, to Ripley.

485. For the failure of this scheme, see the letters of Feb. 25 and Mar. 30, 1841.

be maintained at the public cost in the Prytaneum, — perhaps one of these days he will be<sup>II</sup> — though of late it has rather seemed probable it would be in the county jail or poorhouse. <sup>III</sup>At all events Lidian & I have given him an invitation to establish his household with us for one year, and explained to him & Mrs A. our views or dreams respecting labor & plain living; and they have our proposal under consideration <sup>III</sup>

I really grudge to name all this to you tonight for it has been talked over & over for a fortnight past here at home to the point of ineffable weariness, only I thought you would like to know what way we look & how much & how little we are bitten by this madness of G. R's Socialism. Mother is very well & Lidian & both the young things. Ellen is a prodigious talker. She will make a town crier in a fortnights time. Dear love to you & Susan & the children from all & from particularly your affectionate brother Waldo —

No I don't lecture any where. No body asks me, Sir My book creeps along uncertain whether it shall be one volume or two. If one, it is ready now.

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD, DECEMBER 21, 1840

[Mentioned in the letter of the same date to Margaret Fuller.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, DECEMBER 21, 1840 <sup>486</sup>

Concord 21 Dec. 1840 —

Dear Margaret,

You was very magnanimous to take the poor obsolete essay <sup>487</sup> & yet I was a little ashamed to learn that I must verily face it in print. I had hoped rather to be crowded out by the size of my new paper. But the proofs came and though the first sheet looked as if you had made yourself very merry with that disconnectedness which they say constitutes so eminent a beauty in my style, yet by vigorous blotting I made all straight again, and the paper may pass, though a little sere & yellow. — I was vexed to find on your returning the *new* Essay that two blotted pages of the first draught had insinuated themselves into it, & that, besides there was a little false paging at the end, which must have assisted the charm of the beautiful Disconnectedness.

Have you ever seen Heraud's London Monthly Magazine? I wish you would some time read J. W. Marston's articles in it namely — "Locke

<sup>486</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

<sup>487</sup>. The essay on art, no doubt. Cf. Dec. 8, 1840.

& Socialism" — "Sterlings Poems" "Milnes' Poems" & some few other pieces.<sup>488</sup> I read them the other night with great pleasure. They are written out of that fervid genius which moves on the face of our waters a sympathetic activity. I wish we had him for a contributor to our divine Scrap book. Then I read Morgan's *Hampden in XIX Century* & much better the supplement to it — I forget the Name<sup>489</sup> — but the spirit is excellent. Then Ranke's *History* — Vol III which has a very good historical portrait of the Swedish Christina.<sup>490</sup> Then I began Bancroft's 3d Volume<sup>491</sup> & read a part of Brownson's *Laboring Classes*<sup>492</sup> The last hero wields a sturdy pen which I am very glad to see. I had judged him from some old things & did not know he was such a Cobbett of a scribe. Let him wash himself & he shall write for the immortal Dial. De Maistre<sup>493</sup> I have never seen. But there is neither religion nor reason in my inkstand this evening. I have tried to write three letters this eve (to W. Emerson to C. S. & to you) at the same time but they all arrive at a premature close. Pray that I may be better & may thaw. R. W. E.

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? 1840<sup>494</sup>

Margaret's wonderful talent her stream of eloquent speech I always recognize: her native nobleness, I see also — her capacity for virtue

488. John A. Heraud had first appeared as editor of *The Monthly Magazine* in Vol. I of the new series, Jan.-June, 1839. "Locke's Metaphysics Illustrated by Owen's Socialism," signed "J. W. M.," was published in the number for Aug., 1840; "Present Aspects of Poetry" (a review of John Sterling), signed in the same way, had been printed in June of that year; "Present Aspects of Poetry — No. 3," an unsigned review of the poetry of Richard Monckton Milnes, was in the number for Sept., 1840.

The second sentence following echoes *Genesis*, 1:2.

489. John Minter Morgan's *Colloquies on Religion and Religious Education*, London, 1837, was a supplement to his *Hampden in the Nineteenth Century*; or, *Colloquies on the Errors and Improvement of Society*, London, 1834. Morgan later became aware of Emerson through Alcott, and there is a letter from the Englishman to Emerson dated London, May 31, 1844, sent with a copy of *Hampden*.

490. The "Digression Concerning Queen Christina of Sweden" is in Vol. III of Leopold von Ranke's *The Ecclesiastical and Political History of the Popes*, tr. Sarah Austin, London, 1840.

491. Vol. III of George Bancroft's *A History of the United States* was published in Boston, 1840.

492. O. A. Brownson's *The Laboring Classes, an Article from the Boston Quarterly Review*, 4th ed., Boston, 1840.

493. Margaret Fuller was much impressed about this time by Joseph de Maistre's *Les Soirées de Saint-Petersbourg (Memoirs*, Boston, II, 54-55).

494. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in the hand



And now I see with joy a certain progress out of her complex into a simpler life & some of the gorgeous palaces in which she has dwelt are losing their lustre for her Let us behold with love & hope. But when you claim for her incompatible merits, wisdom of that world added to wisdom of this, the power of that which she is renouncing added to the power for wh. she renounces I am at a loss x x x

To \_\_\_\_\_, CONCORD? c. 1840? <sup>495</sup>

<sup>I</sup>My dear friend,

My silence is a very poor account of the pleasure your letter & your book gave me, and I feel that it is very likely to be misinterpreted.<sup>I</sup> And yet I do not wish to reply suddenly to gifts which I receive as just & noble, for these things belong to a world where haste is unknown. Among the generous a great trust is always presupposed, and a friend should vouch for a friend although no intercourse had passed between them for years. <sup>II</sup>Your letter was very grateful to me & spoke <sup>II</sup> to me <sup>III</sup> the language of a pure region. That language let us always speak I would willingly never hear any other It blended in my ear with whatever of best & highest I have heard among my companions and fortifies my good hope of what society may yet realize for us. A few persons with whom I am acquainted do indeed stand in strong contrast with the general tone of social life. They think society faithless & base; society in its turn reckons them dreamers & fanatics. And they must pass for such until they can make their fine words good by adding to their criticism on the pretension & sensuality of men a brave demonstration

of Cabot, who names Caroline Sturgis as the person addressed and describes the letter as undated but supplies the year 1840. It is not impossible, I think, that this belongs with the paragraph to Caroline Sturgis which I have quoted in a note on Sept. 13, 1840, to her.

<sup>495.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-IV are in Cabot, II, 453-455. This is apparently a rough draft or copy, undated and unsigned and without the name of the person addressed. The date "about 1840," suggested by Cabot, seems plausible, so far as one can judge from the size of the paper and from the handwriting. The comments on "the general tone of social life" and on the "dreamers & fanatics" who think society base and faithless might possibly relate to such social ferment as brought Brook Farm into being. The admonition, near the end, to leave the war to others and to live in peace so that one's individual quality might have free expression, adds very unsubstantial evidence in favor of a time later than Emerson's decision to keep clear of Brook Farm. "I cannot afford," Emerson wrote in "New England Reformers," his lecture of 1844, "to be irritable and captious, nor to waste all my time in attacks" (*Cent. Ed.*, III, 262). As to the person addressed there seems to be no worth-while evidence.

to the senses of their own problem. Certainly virtue has its arithmetic as well as vice, and the pure must not eat the bread of the impure, but must live by the sweat of their own face & in all points make their philosophy affirmative. Otherwise it tends so fast downward to mere railing and a greater falseness than that which it reprobates. The first impulse of the newly stricken mind, stricken by light from heaven is to lament the death with which it is surrounded. as far as the horizon it can scarcely see anything else than tombs & ghosts and a sort of Dead-alive population War, war without end seems then to be its lot how can it testify to the truth, to life, but by affirming in all places that death is here, & death is there, and all which has a name to live is dead. Yet God has higher & better methods. Come out, he saith, from this death once & forever. Not by hate of death but by new & larger life is death to be vanquished: in thy heart is life. Obey that it is inventive, creative, prodigal of life & beauty. Thence heroism, virtue, redemption, succour, opportunity, come to thee & to all.<sup>III</sup> Thence beauty, art, poetry; thence power & history. <sup>IV</sup> If thou wouldst have the sense of poverty, squalid poverty, bestir thyself in endless proclamation of war against the sins of society, thyself appearing to thyself the only exception. If thou wouldst inherit boundless joyful wealth, leave the war to such as like it.<sup>IV</sup> A new quality appeared when thou wert born That we cannot spare, & it is so easy & joyful to thee to make it known, thou dost not know when most richly thou showest it forth. Only when thou hast what thou callest peace, & happy relations with all men

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JANUARY 12, 1841<sup>1</sup>

Concord, 12 Jan.

My dear Margaret,

It was clumsy to keep these letters a fortnight when I had read them the first afternoon in which they were given me, & had carried them to West Street<sup>2</sup> the same evening in my pocket to restore to you. But last Wednesday I utterly forgot them. The defence of your Forlorn Hope, I think just & strong, & good generalship. I like the new *Dial* very well, & think the good Public ought to be humbly thankful to you, as indeed it must & will ere long, if you will only hold your volatile regiment together, & not let your head ache. I was very glad to see Boccaccio, but cannot settle the authorship of the *Magnolia*: and am very proud of Henry Hedge's verses.<sup>3</sup> I believe I like all I have read in the book. Am not I a good desirable reader? What can I tell you in return? I know not — Of making one book<sup>4</sup> there is no end, & since my proofs begin to come, I am but as a hen with one chicken. The good Soul that animates us seems to have a super Dutch phlegm: no punctual minute-man is he: no counter of the grains of gold but sure of his affair grows secularly on, like an oak tree in which the hours make no change. Like that we can see no opportunities, taste never that which nourishes us, nor enjoy our small winnings; only know that once we were less & we shall be more. Shall we not be as great-minded, & forego this criticism & interrogation of today — What it brings us? We will not watch the second-hand, nor any clock at all less than the gyration of systems.<sup>5</sup>

Yours ever, Waldo E.

1. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Comments on articles in *The Dial* show that the year was 1841.

2. Apparently Margaret Fuller's conversations of this winter were again held at Elizabeth Peabody's place (cf. *Memoirs*, Boston, I, 328 and 339).

3. In *The Dial* for Jan., 1841, Samuel Gray Ward's "Letters from Italy on the Representatives of Italy" is almost entirely on Boccaccio. This and Margaret Fuller's "The *Magnolia* of Lake Pontchartrain" and Hedge's poem "Questionings" are all unsigned, but their authorship is indicated in Cooke's list.

4. *Essays*, first series. Cf. *Ecclesiastes*, 12:12.

5. Cf. May 6, 1841.

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD? JANUARY 12, 1841<sup>6</sup>

Here is the book of colours x x the leading proposition wh. seems to be contained in the 150, 151 paragraphs,<sup>7</sup> looks as if it should be true: x x I have great sympathy with every reformer who maintains that science should be more poetic than it is x x when we see an electric spark we feel that the phenomenon is much more to us than any one has yet told us, & that it has import much more affecting than the arithmetic of the fact, which is all that science sets down x x

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? JANUARY 19, 1841<sup>8</sup>

My dear Margaret,

I shall very soon have an opportunity of seeing the brave Mr Bixby<sup>9</sup> though I doubt whether he be so fit for your purpose as the familiar gods of Washington Street.<sup>10</sup> I am to read my lecture to the Mechanics' Apprentices next Monday night. The first night named was earlier. If I prosper they shall have a new discourse but on that odious topic of Reform. Certainly I delighted in the Boccacio,<sup>11</sup> but what my beautiful friends write I never examine with Aristotelian eyes but love it instead, & thank God for the sunshine. So I did with the Magnolia, the moment I learned whence it came — merely having skipped along it before — I read it with gladness & good will: Depart

6. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in Cabot's hand. The copyist has noted the date and indicated the person addressed.

7. These paragraphs in *Goethe's Theory of Colours*, ed. Charles L. Eastlake, 1840, attempt to show that the media through which the light of the sun and of the stars is seen account for its color. In *Journals*, V, 506 (apparently Jan., 1841), Emerson notes that Goethe is right in his mode of treating colors.

8. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The date is definitely fixed by the reference to the lecture of the following Monday. The *Daily Evening Transcript* of Monday, Jan. 25, 1841, announced that Emerson would deliver his lecture before the Mechanic Apprentices' Library Association at the Masonic Temple on that evening. Cabot, II, 747, states that this lecture, "Man the Reformer," was given before the Mercantile Library Association; but the Mercantile Library Association course, advertised in the same issue of the *Transcript*, was clearly a different thing, with which Emerson had, I think, nothing to do. In *Cent. Ed.*, I, 225, the lecture is described as read before the Mechanics' Apprentices' Library Association.

9. For Daniel Bixby, of Lowell, Mass., and his publication of *Goethe's Correspondence with a Child*, see Dec. 15, 1840, to Margaret Fuller. Emerson was to lecture at Lowell within a few weeks (George P. Bradford, Jan. 27, 1841).

10. Weeks, Jordan, & Co., publishers of *The Dial*, had their office at 121 Washington St. (*Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1840).

11. Cf. Jan. 12, 1841, to Margaret Fuller, for this and "The Magnolia."

ye profane<sup>12</sup> this is of me & mine! The critic, no doubt, is not so far subdued but that I discern with added pleasure the public merits of these pieces also, but be it known unto you O woman of little faith, that I can read affectionately.

The Magnolia is a new Corinna with a fervid Southern eloquence that makes me wonder as often before how you fell into the Massachusetts. It is rich and sad — sad it should not be — if one could only show why not! — but the piece will have a permanent value. Tell Sam W. that he has done no more than was his duty to do, & yet I rejoiced in his paper.<sup>13</sup>

Waldo E

Tuesday Eve.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD? JANUARY? 1841?

[Mentioned in Carlyle to Lidian Emerson, Feb. 21, 1841 (*C-E Corr.*).]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 5, 1841<sup>14</sup>

5 Feb 1841

Dear William,

We are all glad to hear from you again, by Mr Evarts.<sup>15</sup> glad to hear of no illness, no surgery. I hope that cloud so ragged has scattered long ago. We are all well. I am very much occupied with a very little book. It is disgraceful when you thought you had done your chapters, to be obliged to waste days & weeks in parsing & spelling & punctuating, & repairing rotten metaphors, & bringing tropes safe into port, & inspecting suspicious places in your logic, and inventing transitions like solder to weld irreconcilable metals; and other such tinkering arts. And all for a lilliputian book of 300 pages or less. I have only got through the correction of 120 pages, but have got some skill in patches, frips, & tatters.

Bulkeley remains at Charlestown & when I was last there, they gave me no good account of him. Each time he comes back, they think he

12. For an allusion to the same passage in Vergil, see Nov. 10, 1816.

13. See a note on Jan. 12, 1841, to Margaret Fuller.

14. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

15. The superscription shows that the letter was carried by "W. Evarts, Esq.," doubtless William Maxwell Evarts, at this time a student of law about to be admitted to the bar in New York, but later known as a statesman. He reappears in letters of 1863.

has less mind & tends more to the state of dementation. Of the Dial I will give you at least some of the names.

At this point I left my sheet this P. M. to go & find a Mr Ballou who is here to christianize us children of darkness in Concord with his Non Resistance & who is an apostle of "Communities" he now forming one of 25 families at Mendon<sup>16</sup> — but he & his friends & Lyceum &c have eaten up all my afternoon & evening — it is now 10 o'clock & some more 'copy' must go to diabolic printer in the morn. So farewell & love us until we write. The little 'Violet' poem in the Dial<sup>17</sup> was copied by me from Ellen's manuscript who owed no doubt the rhythm of it to Bryant: yet it pleases me still. It may be a great secret that Sophia Ripley wrote 'Woman,' but it did not come to me through any high quarters so I will venture to write it. T T Stone is Aunt Mary's boy native of Waterford now a Calvinistic minister of E. Machias, Me. Love, love, love. R. W. E.

*Dial No III*<sup>18</sup>

Art. 1 T. T. Stone

2

3 F H Hedge

4 C P Cranch

5 J F Clarke

6

7

8 S M Fuller

9

10

11

16. On Jan. 29, 1841, *The Republican*, of Concord, announced that "Rev. Adin Ballou, of Mendon" would lecture "on anti slavery" at the Universalist Church on Feb. 4; on Feb. 5, as the records of the Concord Lyceum show (MS in the Concord Free Public Library), Ballou lectured "on Non-Resistance." Ballou's account of this visit is in his *Autobiography*, ed. W. S. Heywood, 1896, pp. 334-335. This was the occasion, says Ballou, of his only personal interview with Emerson — a pleasant one, chiefly devoted to a discussion of "questions of reform," but "fruitful of no important results." Another note on the same interview is to be found *ibid.*, p. 499; and on pp. 323 ff. is the story of the founding of the Hopedale community of practical Christians, which was not, apparently, actually in operation till Apr., 1842.

17. "The Violet," "Woman" (signed "W. N."), and Stone's "Man in the Ages" had all appeared in the number for Jan., 1841.

18. So far as it goes, the list here given tallies with Cooke's; the "A B B" of "21" was clearly meant for "A B A" — Alcott.

- 12 J. S. Dwight  
 13 J F Clarke (I think  
 14 E T E  
 15  
 16 T Parker  
 17 R W E  
 18 S M Fuller  
 19 R W E  
 20 R W E  
 21 A B B  
 22 S R  
 23  
 24 R W E  
 25 C P C  
 26  
 27

TO ANDREW L. RUSSELL, CONCORD? FEBRUARY c. 7, 1841

[Russell, Plymouth, Mass., Feb. 4, 1841, asks what price Emerson will accept for his pew in the meeting house at Plymouth. He also proposes an American edition of John Sterling's works. Russell, Feb. 11 following, acknowledges Emerson's letter "authorizing me to sell yr. pew" and offering to write to Sterling for a list of his prose and poetry. Emerson's letter to Sterling dated Mar. 31, 1841, asks for this list.]

TO ELIZA THAYER CLAPP, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 8, 1841

[MS owned by Miss A. S. Patterson. A copy in Cabot's hand is owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL). Incompletely printed in Cooke, *An Historical and Biographical Introduction*, II, 103-104.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 9, 1841<sup>19</sup>

Concord 9 February

My dear & honoured gossip

Thy dear & honest gossip begins to weary of this long silence & to desire a comfortable word or two Hast thou no bowels of compassion for this Stylite solitude? Caroline has been silent for some weeks. Sam W. has no letters on Art, this winter, to scatter.

19. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Margaret Fuller's name is in the superscription. That the year is 1841 is clear from the reference to the lecture of Jan. 25 (*cf.* the letter of Jan. 19, 1841).

Sterling & Carlyle are too far away I have nothing left me but that most miserable *self knowledge* which consists in the study of *proof-sheets*<sup>20</sup> where one beholds his wit as in a cramp distorting lookingglass. Yet now I write to say this errand; The "Mechanics' Apprentices" have written to me to request me to give them my *Lecture* for publication. You asked it for the *Dial*: to which I was willing to give it: then should I not have to choose & to prepare any thing else. Also I should for once in our too spiritual magazine write something that by courtesy might be called practical. But the boys ask it. Dr Channing gave them his *Lecture* under the like circumstances & they made \$120. out of it, for their Library. No doubt, in the hope of turning now not so large a penny, surely, but yet *a* penny, they ask mine. What do you wish that I should tell them? That they may have it & you will take your chance of what you can get from me? Or that they may have separate copies of the article printed from the *Dial* office? Or that it is yours & they shall not have it at all?<sup>21</sup> I have no opinion, only a little preference that it should be in the *Dial*. And if you know what I shall tell them, I wish you to send me immediate word.

I think the name of Ellery's poem should be — The Maiden: the Adopted Father: the Adopted Mother: the Lover.<sup>22</sup> — and I beseech you to suppress the divine "stocking," as being a word too exclusively the property of the immortals to be intelligible to the inhabitants of this planet. I send you the Puseyan poems<sup>23</sup> which belong to you & your heirs, as a fee of the Editor of the *Dial*. The author is Mr Cox or Coxe and you may safely write the titles in your Select List of Books & say that the volume of *Melodies* is not to your taste and that the *Ballads* are easy to read and that the pretty one called *Chelsea* is a favorable specimen. You may omit to say that they remind you in their one subject & one metre of Canning's (?) painter who painted a lion in the hall & a lion in the billiard room — And what now shall we have in the

20. Emerson was correcting proof for the *Essays* (cf. Jan. 12, 1841, to Margaret Fuller).

21. *The Dial* for Apr., 1841, contained "Man the Reformer."

22. For the earlier form of the title, see Nov. 4, 1840. As printed in *The Dial* for Apr., 1841, the piece bore the cumbersome title "Theme for a World-drama. The Maiden — the Adopted Father — the Adopted Mother — the Lover." There is no "stocking" in the final version.

23. In Arthur Cleveland Coxe's *Christian Ballads*, New York, 1840, the Church of England of earlier days is praised. In the latter part of the volume appears a selection from the author's unpublished *Sacred Melodies*. "Chelsea" is on pp. 58-61. The book was not, I think, noticed in *The Dial*.



pannel of the library? And after profound thought the painter suggested "a small red lion" for the new ornament.<sup>24</sup> Lidian sends you her dear love & is not well enough to come to Conversation tomorrow<sup>25</sup> but her vacation is almost over & she means to come next Wednesday Farewell for I will not at this end of my letter broach a new topic, though peradventure I might continue our last conversation. Waldo E.

Mr Alcott has been writing letters lately to some friends & has kept copies of them & if you wish matter from him no doubt you can have these for April.<sup>26</sup>

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 25, 1841<sup>27</sup>

Concord, 25 Feb. 1841 —

Dear William,

Alexander McCaffery has received a few days ago a letter from his mother, which I have not seen until last night, proposing to him to return immediately to Paterson & requesting me, from Jane, to make him ready to go. His mother says she has an opportunity to put him an apprentice to a carver & engraver. Now boys must not be expected to come & go like sheets of lightning, and as my only communications on the subject of Alexander have been with Jane, I beg you to consult her on the matter. When he came, I understood Jane to wish that he should stay two years, and then go to a trade. One year will expire on the 19 or 20<sup>th</sup> of next month.<sup>28</sup> Lidian & I have thought that in case of Mr Alcott's coming to live with us, we should perhaps let Alexander go, and we should have found him another place. But Mr Alcott will probably not come, and we had intended to keep the boy. He has been at school all winter & goes still, and at present therefore his work is very little valuable in the house. I hoped he would be able to saw & split my wood, but he has done very little of it. In the summer he can be very useful to me.

Will you ask Jane if she wishes him to come home; and if there are

24. Canning told the story in his speech at Liverpool on Aug. 30, 1822 (*The Speeches of the Right Honourable George Canning*, London, 1828, VI, 408-409). Emerson later alluded to the same story in *Journals*, VI, 295.

25. For the conversations of 1840-1841, cf. the letters of Nov. 24 and Dec. 2, 1840.

26. This suggestion was not followed.

27. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

28. For the beginning of Alexander McCaffery's service at Concord, see letters of Mar. 19 ff., 1840.

any reasons which I do not know for this summons; and if it is important, in case he comes, that he come immediately? I can send him I suppose the day or the next day after the arrival of your reply. But I thought I would not send him away so suddenly without communicating with my principal in the affair who is Jane.

He is in the main a very good boy. Sometimes Lidian & mother say the best boy in the world — sometimes they find his faults. I like him very well, & shall gladly relinquish him if there be something offered tha[t]<sup>29</sup> is much for his benefit.

Yours affectionately

R. Waldo —

We are all well but the two children who have both been ill some days with a miserable influenza. They seem to mend. Mother & Lidian send a great deal of love. You know perhaps the death of Mrs Shepard at Amherst.<sup>30</sup> — My little book crawls along thro' the press the last proof reached to p 240 and it will not much exceed 300 Aunt Mary has had some ugly attack which she deems paralytic or apoplectic but writes an admirable letter medical religious witty economical & loving thereupon to Elizabeth H. & Uncle Sam.<sup>31</sup>

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, FEBRUARY 28, 1841

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO JAMES MUNROE, CONCORD? c. FEBRUARY? 1841?

[MS listed, without place or date, in Anderson Galleries, Feb. 26 — Mar. 1, 1917; described as regarding the proof for *Essays* and as requesting Munroe to make necessary arrangements for copyright. The first series of *Essays* was published on Mar. 20, 1841 (see Mar. 22 following). It is possible, however, that the present letter relates to the second series, of 1844.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? MARCH 2, 1841<sup>32</sup>

Fine, is it not, to deal with such people as you & Caroline, & receive your written invitations to the Monday's party on Tuesday morning & evening! Yours enclosed by Miss Peabody dated 24 Feb. arrived safely

29. Torn away with the seal.

30. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Feb. 19, 1841, reports the death, at Amherst, of Deborah Shepard, 75, widow of the Rev. Mase Shepard, formerly of Little Compton, R. I. She was Emerson's maternal aunt.

31. Presumably Elizabeth Hoar and Samuel Ripley.

32. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Mar. 2 fell on Tuesday in 1841. The

tonight. The Manuscript of the Lecture, I cannot send quite yet; Nay as usual, I want the latest day that can be granted. Is Mythology due once a fortnight? Tell Lidian. Late at night. Farewell

Tuesday, 2 March.

To \_\_\_\_\_, CONCORD, MARCH 12, 1841

[MS listed in the American Autograph Shop, May, 1936; described as referring to a letter from Carlyle.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, MARCH 14, 1841<sup>33</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord, 14 March, 1841.

The young people wished to know what possessed me to tease you with so much prose, & becloud the fine conversation? <sup>34</sup> I could only answer that it was not an acute fit of Monday evening, but was chronic & constitutional with me, & I asked them in my turn when they had heard me talk anything else? So I silenced them. But how to reply to your fine eastern pearls with chuckstones of granite & slate. There is nothing for it but to pay you the grand compliment which you deserve, if we can pay it, of speaking the truth. Even Prose I honor in myself & others very often as an awkward worship of truth — it is the plashing & struggling in the water of one who would learn to swim,<sup>1</sup> & though not half so graceful as to stand erect on the shore, yet more brave, & leads to something. He who swum by nature, that is, the poet, and he who has learned to swim, that is, the cultivated, will see that this floundering results from genuine admiration & is the straight road to the Fortunate Isles. — <sup>11</sup>I know but one solution to my nature & rela-

lecture referred to would be "Man the Reformer," wanted for the April number of *The Dial* (cf. Feb. 9, 1841). Margaret Fuller began her series of ten conversations on Greek mythology at George Ripley's home in Boston on Monday, Mar. 1, 1841, and continued it on Mar. 8, 19, and 26; Apr. 2, 9, 15, 22, and 29; and May 6. Emerson was present on Mar. 8 (when, according to the record, he pursued his own train of thought, seeming "to forget that we had come together to pursue Margaret's"), Mar. 19, Apr. 2, and Apr. 9. A full account is given in Caroline W. Healy, *Margaret and her Friends*, 1895, pp. 12-147.

<sup>33</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-IV are in Cabot, II, 477-479. This letter, which seems to be complete, fills almost the whole of a sheet, so that there was no room for a superscription. It is possible, of course, that a superscription was written on a wrapper now lost or that the letter was sent in a package. Internal evidence shows clearly, however, that Margaret Fuller was the person addressed.

<sup>34</sup>. For Emerson's part in Margaret Fuller's conversation of Mar. 8, see the note on Mar. 2, 1841.

tions, which I find in the remembering the joy with which in my boyhood I caught the first hint of the Berkleian philosophy, and which I certainly never lost sight of afterwards. There is a foolish man who goes up & down the country giving lectures on Electricity; — this one secret he has, to draw a spark out of every object, from desk, & lamp, & wooden log, & the farmer's blue frock, & by this he gets his living: <sup>II</sup> for paupers & negroes will pay to see this celestial emanation from their own basket & their own body. <sup>III</sup> Well, I was not an electrician, but an Idealist. I could see that there was a cause behind every stump & clod, & by the help of some fine words could make every old wagon & wood-pile & stone wall oscillate a little & threaten to dance; nay, give me fair field, — & the Selectmen of Concord & the Reverend Doctor Poundmerrill himself began to look unstable & vaporous. You saw me do my feat — it fell in with your own studies — and you would give me gold & pearls. Now there is this difference between the Electrician, — Mr Quimby <sup>35</sup> — is his name? — (I never saw him) — and the Idealist, namely, that the spark is to that philosopher a toy, but the dance is to the Idealist terror & beauty, life & light. It is & it ought to be; & yet sometimes there will be a sinful empiric who loves exhibition too much. This Insight is so precious to society that where the least glimmer of it appears all men should befriend & protect it for its own sake. You, instead of wondering at my cloistered & unfriendly manners should defend me <sup>III</sup> if possible from friendship from ambition, from my own weakness which would lead me to variety, which is the dissipation of thought. <sup>IV</sup> You & those others who are dear to me should be so rightly my friends as never to suffer me for a moment to attempt the game of wits & fashionists, no nor even that of those you call Friends; no, but by expecting of me a song of laws & causes, only, should make me noble and the encourager of your nobility. <sup>IV</sup> Our friendship should be one incompatible with the vicious order of existing society, and should adjourn its fulness of communion into pure eternity. And so, my dear Margaret, in spite of my deep humiliation for all the years of dereliction, I write myself with joy & hope Your friend,

Waldo E.

35. In *Journals*, IV, 397 (Feb. 17, 1838), Emerson gives Thoreau's comment on a lecture by Quimby in Concord.

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD, MARCH 15, 1841 <sup>36</sup>

x x x Who is fit for friendship? Not one. Who assumes it with mastery & grandeur so that his demeanour speaks for him to all passengers, saying, 'I am that finished & holy person who is called a Friend; hinder me not, but cherish my purpose, all men! & all women! for I seek the furtherance of one soul by means that must advance the whole commonwealth of souls! x x x What hypocrites we are to make free with these great words & be all the time the fools of the weather & of events, — to slide & sidle & fear & hope, as profane persons do! — What we now call friendship, like what we call religion & poetry, is but rudiments & gymnastics. x x This selection that we make in friendship so odious to the excluded, is more odious to the godlike souls. Certainly the good feel most keenly the livelong tragedy of conversing with, or avoiding, (for here to converse & to avoid are the same thing) the incapable & wicked. Multitude in our philosophy is a sort of name & title for the devil, yet one would dream away his soul in extasy at the faintest prophecy of dwelling in a universe of angels. x x x

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 22, 1841 <sup>37</sup>

Concord, 22 March, 1841.

Dear William,

We send Alexander home <sup>38</sup> again with all good wishes for his future welfare. I should willingly have kept him & made him a partaker of what new experiments we shall try. No doubt his domestic relations would have been more agreeable in the year to come. Mr Nurse,<sup>39</sup> whose school he has attended, speaks very favorably of his behavior & of his studies; thinks him better than other boys in arithmetic. Lidian has always devoted a good deal of time to hearing him read, before he went to school. Mrs Gerrish,<sup>40</sup> his Sunday school teacher, calls him her best scholar. He is very trustworthy in work which he likes

36. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in Cabot's hand. The copyist has noted the date and has indicated the person addressed.

37. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

38. Cf. Feb. 25, 1841.

39. A Caleb Nurse, native of Concord, mentioned in *Concord . . . Births, Marriages, and Deaths* may be the man meant, but this is wholly conjectural. He seems not to have taught in a public school.

40. Perhaps Dorcas Barrett Gerrish (see a note on Apr. 19, 1836).

to do, such as the garden & the woodhouse labor, is as faithful & diligent in these when alone as with me; but his memory is very short for directions which do not please him. He says, he should like to be a carpenter; he has a good deal of ingenuity & skill for such work: I should think it doubtful if he should speed as well with an engraver.

In regard to his expense, we intended to conform to the usage here which we found to be as in Mr Hoar's family — to pay a boy from \$25. to \$30. a year or to clothe him. We have kept an exact account of our expenditure for him and were proceeding on the supposition that he would remain the next year with us, so that some expenses of this year would not need to be repeated, as, for instance, his journey; & his great coat; — As it is, you will see by Lidian's Account that he has exceeded that sum: so that if his friends are able to pay his expenses home to New York, they may; if not easily, I will bear them. You shall if you please, determine that matter inclining of course to the liberal side. I provide him with \$5.00 —

I send you by Alexander my book <sup>41</sup> It is curtailed of its original proportions by the loss of a chapter on Nature at the end of the volume, which for some passages which I could not finish to my mind I unwillingly left out. Should we ever come to the honors of a second edition, it shall come then,<sup>42</sup> though I wanted it for a balance to this chapter of Art.

My Lecture to the Mechanics' Apprentices is printing in the April Dial,<sup>43</sup> and I beg you will read it as a statement of this whimsy of manual labor which infects us all like an influenza. I wish — do not you? — that more good may come of it than essays & lectures. As soon as any dream of ours ripens into household practice you shall know what we do. Lidian goes up to talk with Mrs Alcott once more this day, though I think it very improbable that they will come to us.<sup>44</sup> We are all very well except Lidian, who cannot boast of strength. Lidian has never acknowledged, she tells me, what she would with her own hand have acknowledged, if she had any courage & spirits for a letter, Susan's present of a beautiful dress for Nelly blue as her own eyes. Lidian says it is a perfect dress such as she would have chosen. Lidian sends a great deal of love, & Mother, & Yours affectionately, Waldo —

41. The *Boston Daily Advertiser* announced on Mar. 20, 1841, that Emerson's *Essays* was published on that day.

42. "Nature" appeared in *Essays: Second Series*, Boston, 1844.

43. Cf. Feb. 9, 1841.

44. Cf. the letters of Feb. 25 and Mar. 30, 1841.

TO ELIZABETH HOAR, CONCORD? MARCH 25? 1841<sup>45</sup>

Dear Elizabeth

Will you please give the enclosed memorandum<sup>46</sup> to Miss Peabody as the title of "Gunderode"<sup>47</sup> which I wish to send for by the first packet.

We want you every day but we believe that you are a gainer—in firm ground, at least, to walk upon, and then in all things to be thereon witnessed and moreover that you reap for us too. And yet though I shall value the varied experience in the town, I am more eager to know the stellar flights & insights of the last week at the Plains. Lidian has a long letter from Carlyle<sup>48</sup> that may establish his claim to be reputed the most polite of men, & he has sent me some sheets of his Lectures to print here. I think to come to Boston certainly next Friday & will bring then Gunderode. I have had Iamblichus' life of Pythagoras<sup>49</sup> to read this week! Yet some day shall write you a letter.

Ever your loving brother

Waldo—

Thursday Night

TO GEORGE PARTRIDGE BRADFORD, CONCORD? MARCH c. 29, 1841

[Bradford, Lowell, Mass., Mar. 31, 1841, acknowledges Emerson's letter received Mar. 30 and accepts his invitation for Fast Day but says he can give no information about Waterville College.]

45. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The "Thursday Night" of this otherwise undated letter was very probably the last preceding Mar. 27, 1841, when Elizabeth Hoar wrote to Emerson that she had given Miss Peabody his title and message, and told him of Margaret Fuller's last conversation, "well performed," though at least one auditor fell asleep and a number of the usual members of the class were absent.

46. It is not clear whether this was a letter to Elizabeth Peabody.

47. *Günderode*, Boston, E. P. Peabody, 1842. A copy of the first part of *Die Günderode*, Grünberg and Leipsic, 1840, is still in Emerson's house, at Concord, and bears his signature.

48. Carlyle to Lidian Emerson, Feb. 21, 1841 (*C-E Corr.*), tells of sending, by the same boat, the sheets of his new book. But before all the sheets reached Concord, Emerson's plan for an American edition to aid Carlyle was ended by the appearance of *On Heroes, Hero-worship, & the Heroic in History*, New York, D. Appleton & Co., 1841.

49. *Iamblichus' Life of Pythagoras . . . Accompanied by Fragments*, tr. Thomas Taylor, 1818.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, MARCH 30, 1841<sup>50</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord 30 March 1841<sup>1</sup>

Tuesday Eve —

Dear William

I ought to have said a few hours earlier that I received this day your letter with its enclosed order for one hundred seventy two dollars  $\frac{21}{100}$  — and find you as always not only the surest but promptest of paymasters.

Thanks for all the information you give us of your house. We grieve to hear that Susan should suffer from that tenacious complaint. The most that I know of it is from Mrs Abel Adams who seems sometimes to lose it entirely but she refers its obstinacy to some fall, in childhood, if I remember; Susan has two boys to comfort her which Mrs A has not. Thanks for the account of Alexander,<sup>51</sup> which we all have waited for. He is very kindly remembered here by all the household. Louisa & Lydia say, he was very good company, & they miss him very much. Let me tell you a word touching the progress of our projects. <sup>11</sup>You know Lidian & I had dreamed that we would adopt the country practice of having but one table in the house. Well, Lidian went out the other evening & had an explanation on the subject with the two girls. Louisa accepted the plan with great kindness & readiness, but Lydia, the cook, firmly refused — A cook was never fit to come to table, &c. The next morning Waldo was sent to announce to Louisa that breakfast was ready but she had eaten already with Lydia & refuses to leave her alone. With our other project we are like to have the same fortune as Mrs Alcott is as much decided not to come as her husband is willing to come<sup>11</sup>

I was very glad to hear of Mr Calvert's execution of our commission.<sup>52</sup> Will Ralph Emerson<sup>53</sup> send the prints to you or to me? I have made no inquiries.

We have nothing of special note to tell you. F. H. Hedge is to deliver the  $\Phi$  B K Oration.<sup>54</sup> You must some time have him read a course of

50. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, II, 446.

51. For his return home, see Mar. 22, 1841.

52. See the letters of June 30, 1840.

53. For Ralph Emerson, see a note on Apr. 20 and 23, 1831. Presumably, he was to forward the prints from Paris.

54. See Sept. 4, 1841.



lectures in your city He has read six this winter in Boston<sup>55</sup> which were excellent whereof I heard two; one here in Concord. I have an invitation a few days ago to deliver an oration in August before a literary society in Waterville College in Maine — a Baptist seminary.<sup>56</sup> The force of candor could no farther go I am strongly tempted to say, Yea. such an appetite I have to these things. I have received from Carlyle some sheets of his Six Lectures spoken last spring in London on Heroes & Hero Worship & which he is now printing & we will reprint.<sup>57</sup> He has written Lidian a most courteous letter. We shall grieve if the addition of that little stout boy<sup>58</sup> is to put an end to your annual migrations from Ecbatana to Susanopolis or Portsmouth *via Concord*, for you can go by no better way. We dare not say when any of us will come to see you for no necessity of health or business or filial duty draws us yet in your direction But we shall gladly obey any such leading when it appears. Send us good news of Susan of Willie & the babe who is ceasing to be such.

Waldo.

TO JOHN STERLING, CONCORD, MARCH 31, 1841

[MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Printed incompletely in *The Atlantic*, LXXX, 21–22 (July, 1897), and in *A Correspondence between John Sterling and Ralph Waldo Emerson*, pp. 35–39, with the same omissions, of which only three are significant. The first two sentences in the original paragraph immediately preceding the signature are: "I grieved to hear that you should suffer so serious an inconvenience from the reckless avarice of some of our New York merc[hants.] Perhaps it is a heroic call to you to co[me] out hither with harp & garland & singing robes to soften & humanize these deaf Phoenicians." And in the last paragraph, in the MS, the iron manufacturer is described as "at Plymouth, in this state," and the name "Andrew L. Russell" is given.]

55. Hedge's lectures are advertised in the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Feb. and Mar., 1841. On Mar. 4 his last lecture, on Shakespeare, was announced for that afternoon.

56. John L. Moses, Mar. 22, 1841, asked on behalf of the Erosophian Adelphi of Waterville College that Emerson favor them with an oration at their anniversary in the following August. Cf. Apr. c. 17? 1841. The following sentence echoes Dryden's lines under Milton's portrait.

57. See a note on Mar. 25? 1841.

58. For the birth of John Haven Emerson, see Apr. 20, 1840.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, BOSTON, APRIL 3, 1841<sup>59</sup>

Boston, 3 April, 1841

Dear William,

Mother sent me down your letter yesterday, which in the present moment seems to me to admit of but one answer, namely that we will affirm whatever you see fit to do. Mother "acquiesces." I hate to be so taken by surprise and wish Mr Mason's goodness<sup>60</sup> could have been better guided. I have a certain constitutional unwillingness to do anything, — to stir a hand or foot or pen in this work of removing these poor mortal remains. At the same time it is very agreeable to me the circumstance of the body's falling in its native or in its chosen home, and I have much regretted that Edward & Charles should have died abroad. I know too that Mother & Elizabeth both greatly desired the removal to Concord of Charles's remains. — If therefore I were rich at this moment which means had I at my disposal as much money as would accomplish this object, I should say Let this foreign hint be accepted as a divine one, & these two little heaps of dust be both brought to Concord, the oldest home that we know of this family & the present home of the majority of it (for, whilst Mother is in our scale, we outweigh you by one,) and I will dig a grave or build a tomb for them beside their grandfather's & great grandfather's monuments & Mother & Elizabeth shall both be contented & and the fitness of things in the eyes of mankind consulted also. This I think as matter of prudence & of taste would be greatly preferable to depositing them in Staten Island where your residence, we must think, is very precarious. If a very advantageous sale were offered you within a twelvemonth, it might I suppose easily become your duty to give up your estate & find a spot more convenient to you. — Well perhaps, you had better do this now, & send them to Boston. All that now checks me — the objection of sentiment excepted is the fact that the living claim every dollar I have or shall have to spend & more than I know that I shall have — (for the good City Bank suddenly declares *no* dividend thus cutting me short of \$318. on the first April without the least warning). Nevertheless, if you think this to be fit, you shall contribute your half of what would have been the cost at Staten Island, and I will borrow my half on the credit of the lectures or

59. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

60. Apparently Sidney Mason had offered to send home the body of Edward Emerson from Porto Rico.

books of the next winter, and when you come to your ancestral Concord, you shall see the place of our dust. I do not know but the very strongest feeling I have in the matter grows out of a particular intimation of her wishes in respect of Charles's bones, which Elizabeth, I remember, one day made to me. She wished they could be here & quoted some lines of mine. Nor the June flowers scorn to cover

The clay of their departed lover.<sup>61</sup>

Now you know all I think about it. I decide nothing, & will affirm for the time whatever you see fit to do. Your affectionate brother

Waldo.

TO JOHN L. MOSES, CONCORD? APRIL c. 17? 1841

[Moses, Waterville College, Me., Mar. 22, 1841, asked on behalf of his literary society for an oration in August. George P. Bradford, Apr. 16, 1841, reported that there need be no hesitation about accepting the invitation to Waterville. Moses, Apr. 18, 1841, said that, "Agreeably to your request," he was sending more particular information about the anniversary exercises of Aug. 11 and asked for word in case Emerson should be prevented from attending.]

TO SOPHIA PEABODY, CONCORD, APRIL 20, 1841

[Printed incompletely in *The Sunday Herald*, Boston, June 21, 1885, p. 7, and in Rose Hawthorne Lathrop, pp. 185-186. Each printed version contains a portion of the text which is omitted from the other. Both versions are apparently inaccurate.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, APRIL 21, 1841 <sup>62</sup>

Concord, April 21, 1841.

Dear William,

You have well deserved a letter from me before this but I did not chance to see Henry Hurd before yesterday. I learned however from Mr Prichard Senior, that his engagement with Moses <sup>63</sup> was for Maryland, not for Staten Island; & that failing, he was free to make the new one. I only told him yesterday that you held the most favorable opinions of the value & capabilities of Staten Isle for farming & for

61. The final lines of the first "Woodnotes," published in *The Dial* for Oct., 1840.

62. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

63. For Moses Barnard Prichard and his father Moses Prichard, see *Concord . . . Births, Marriages, and Deaths*.

vending. But it was in Mr How's shop<sup>64</sup> & I have not had his opinion yet. Your letter and the valuable packet accompanying it by Harnden<sup>65</sup> arrived safely. Lidian wishes first of all to thank Susan for her kindest present She says she would fain thank her with her own pen but is not equal now even to that effort whence Susan she says may conclude how good for nothing she is — and many more such-like publican prayers she adds But she is much afraid that I shall not succeed in communicating to Susan how dear the gift is to her as the mark of her kindness and what a drop of balm she feels a little tenderness to be in this cold loud arid world. — The pictures came safe. Mr Calvert we must thank for his kind service,<sup>66</sup> but I fancy these are the first prints he has bought. There are modern prints of Angelo's Prophets & Sybils which are in all points superior to these. I remember them so distinctly (for I had them here for some weeks last year in Ward's portfolio) that I cannot now prize these as highly as I should once have done. Still these will all be valuable to Sophia Peabody in her studio & have great merit. — I could have been well content if Mr Calvert had obeyed my letter in one other particular, viz. to buy *only* Raffaele & Michel, for though the Lionardo is a fine piece the best engravings as well as the best designs are always of these two — & the Correggio is a slight superficial piece. We have had them all on the wall these few days for Elizabeths sake as well as our own. Now they go tomorrow to Sophia Peabody.<sup>67</sup> — Mother desires that her warm thanks may be expressed to Mr Mason for his faithful attention to her feelings & wishes;<sup>68</sup> and she expresses herself well pleased with the present disposition you are making. — I regret that this duty should fall to your hands just now to be decided upon & done. Such things should find us free & masters of all our means, rich & inventive as poets. You will of course charge me in our account with half of what expense you incur. — We have all been feebler folk than any conies during some weeks. Both children were in turn ill & both the parents are lean favored. But we are mending. Mr Alcott remains in his cottage this summer as Mr Sam. May promises to provide for the family. Henry Thoreau will come & live with me & work

64. Probably the shop kept by Phineas How, mentioned in *Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle*, 2d series, 1888, p. 273.

65. Harnden & Co. at this time conducted a daily "Package Express" between Boston and New York (*Boston Daily Advertiser*, Apr. 20, 1841).

66. Cf. the letters of June 30, 1840.

67. Cf. Apr. 20, 1841.

68. Cf. Apr. 3, 1841.

with me.<sup>69</sup> Thanks for your ready offer to send me some money, but I hope get through the summer without borrowing by means of a debt of Carlyle to me through the booksellers.<sup>70</sup> We live in the hope of seeing you early in the summer, tell Susan, from Mother, Lidian, & me. Love to the children

Waldo —

Our old meeting house (built A D 1712) goes down next month <sup>71</sup> and a new one is to be built on the old frame. Dr Ripley means to preach a "last" Sermon on the first Sunday in May (when he will be 90 years old) and "bid Farewell to the people" yet again: <sup>72</sup> which he will do perhaps many times more.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, APRIL 22, 1841 <sup>73</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord, 22 April, 1841.

Dear Margaret,

Thanks for your kind solicitude, but though feeble & of late feebler than ever, I have no dangerous complaints — nothing but ridiculously narrow limits, which, if I overpass, I must pay for it. As soon as my old friend the South Wind returns, — the woods & fields & my garden will heal me. Henry Thoreau is coming to live with me & work with me in the garden & teach me to graft apples. Do you know the issue of my earlier plans — of Mr Alcott, Liberty, Equality, & a common table, &c?<sup>74</sup> I will not write out that pastoral here, but save it for the Bucolical chapter in my Memoirs.<sup>75</sup> I am sorry we come so quickly to the kernel & through the kernel of Cambridge society, but I think I do not know any part of our American life which is so superficial: the Hoosiers, the speculators, the custom house officers, — to say nothing of the Fanatics, interest us much more. If I had a pocketfull of money, I think I should go down the Ohio & up & down the Mississippi by way of antidote to what small remains of the Orientalism — (so endemic in

69. Apparently Thoreau's residence in the Emerson home began about Apr. 26, 1841 (cf. the entry of that date in his journals, *The Writings*, VII, 253).

70. Cf. Oct. 7, 1841, to William and letters to Carlyle.

71. The work on the old meeting house seems to have been postponed a few weeks (see June 14, 1841).

72. The *Christian Register* of May 15, 1841, quotes from a Concord paper an account of this sermon and of the main events in Dr. Ripley's life.

73. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-V are in Cabot, II, 448-449.

74. Cf. Mar. 30, 1841, and earlier letters.

75. At this point in Cabot's text (II, 448) an omission is indicated where none exists.

these parts) — there may still be in me, to cast out, I mean, the passion for Europe by the passion for America.<sup>I</sup> My Aunt said to me when I was young, "I respect in a rich man the order of Providence." We must presently learn that the rich man is not Europe but America;<sup>II</sup> and our reverence for Cambridge which is only a part of our reverence for London must be transferred across the Allegany ridge. Yet I perverse take an extreme pleasure in reading Aubrey's Anecdotes, Letters, &c.<sup>76</sup> of English scholars, Oxonian & other; for, next to the Culture of Man the demonstration of a talent is the most attractive thing: and English literary life has been, if it is no longer, a most agreeable & complete circle of means & ends.<sup>II</sup> — I have a letter from a Miss Woodbridge of Albany enclosing verses for the Dial:<sup>77</sup> but they have not sufficient merit that I should send them to you by mail. But <sup>III</sup>we ought to have good verses in the next number<sup>III</sup> for except the Dream<sup>78</sup> we had few in the last. Did Miss Clapp<sup>79</sup> send hers? Will you not print Henry More?<sup>80</sup> & Henry Thoreau?<sup>81</sup> and where is Caroline's piece about "Eyes"?<sup>82</sup> and Ellen H.'s about Despair?<sup>83</sup> <sup>IV</sup>For we must have *levity* sufficient to compensate the Morgue of Unitarianism & Shelley & "Ideal Life" & "Reform" in the last number.<sup>84</sup> Lidian sends her love to you. She is not well, but thinks you shall make her well when you come. We read Porphyry,<sup>85</sup> and Duc de St Simon,<sup>86</sup> and Napier's Peninsular War<sup>87</sup> & Carlyle's Lectures<sup>88</sup> to pass away the cold & rainy season &

76. At least one volume of *Letters Written by Eminent Persons in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries . . . and Lives of Eminent Men*, by John Aubrey, London, 1813, is still in the Emerson library at the Antiquarian House.

77. Emerson's acknowledgment is the letter of July 6, 1841.

78. James Freeman Clarke's "Dream" had appeared in *The Dial* for Apr., 1841.

79. Cf. Feb. 8, 1841. Several of her poems were printed in the number for the following July.

80. See Nov. 4, 1840.

81. "Sic Vita" appeared in *The Dial* for July, 1841.

82. "The Brook" (*ibid.*, Jan., 1843).

83. Perhaps "The Hour of Reckoning," in *The Dial* for Jan., 1842, or some poem that was not accepted.

84. W. D. Wilson's "The Unitarian Movement in New England"; John M. Mackie's review, "Shelley"; J. S. Dwight's "Ideals of Every-day Life"; and Emerson's own "Man the Reformer." For Emerson's confession that he had not succeeded in reading No. 4, see May 4, 1841.

85. It seems clear from *Journals*, V, 532, and VI, 144, that the book was *Select Works of Porphyry; Containing his Four Books on Abstinence from Animal Food*, tr. Thomas Taylor, London, 1823.

86. For the *Mémoires*, cf. *Journals*, V, 526 ff. (Apr., 1841).

87. Sir William Napier's *History of the War in the Peninsula and in the South of France* had appeared in a fourth edition at Brussels in 1839.

88. See Mar. 25? 1841.

wish for letters every day from Margaret Fuller. Do you know that in August I am to go to Waterville a Baptist college & deliver a literary oration to some young men? For which of my sins? — Why should we read many books when the best books do not now avail us to yield that excitement & solid joy which fifteen years ago an article in the Edinburgh or almost a college poem or oration would give.<sup>IV</sup> I mean soon to come to Cambridge whither I have some accumulating calls and shall trust to find you at home.<sup>89</sup> But I cannot now fix a day. We are all well with such exceptions as you have heard. <sup>V</sup>And yet — and yet — towards evening & on rainy days I wish to go to Berlin & to Dresden, before I quite amputate that nonsense called Europe

Yours affectionately,

Waldo E<sup>V</sup>

My mother sends her love to you.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, BOSTON, APRIL 30, 1841

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? c. APRIL? 1841 <sup>90</sup>

x x Well, against this dreamland — *real* dreamland of ours, the town has to offer — Persons, that strange magical, flattering, inspiring disappointing creation. Ah me! if those were fixtures & could only act where they were, I suppose no grove of oaks or of palms — no mountain-brook or vast sunny seabeach would have power to detain a pilgrim x x But x x sometimes when we see the person in the town we find that his angel in the woods was better. x x

TO MARY MOODY EMERSON, CONCORD, MAY 4, 1841 <sup>91</sup>

Concord, 4 May, 1841.

My dear Aunt,

Some old letters I have been reading with keen interest have brought your image before me yesterday & today with unusual vividness. I feel in every line I read of these prized MSS. the strictness

89. This and several succeeding letters to Margaret Fuller are addressed to her in care of Professor Farrar at Cambridge.

90. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in Cabot's hand. The copyist indicates that Caroline Sturgis is the person addressed and that the date is "spring 1841." He is presumably responsible for the error in spelling.

91. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

of the tie that joins these two separated souls — yourself & me. In the multitude of my friends, if I read letter of yours I seem at once to be solitary; for you are the older & the native friend. I feel as if only you & such as you, (if such were,) could challenge many things that now sleep & perhaps die in me. Yet why must we live so severed? Is it your pleasure? It is not mine. Is it that our wires were once predestined to exhibit opposite polarities when we met, with occasional explosion & angry scintillation. Undoubtedly I was always the offending party — I am in all my crises, — (I am long familiarized to that happy trait in my biography) and without recalling any details of fact can easily believe I was, in all encounters with you. But can we not acquiesce — you as well as I — that all manner of private weakness & petulance should disfigure my little tablet, & yet that we should meet where truly we are at one in our perception of one Law in our adoration of the Moral Sentiment and nearer earth in our cherished remembrance of those who made the hoop of our little broken circle? Ellen — Edward — Charles — a very few persons in so populous a world, yet to my memory they so multiply themselves in their relations & actions, that they seem a great number, almost a majority of all whom I have known! If this little company had any mission to bring into this world, as certainly my reading of these letters & my remembrance of my old home would persuade me they had, would it not be holier & happier that they should still confer together & read the outward Heavens & the inward truth on some one or some adjoining patches of the old globe? — You have been ill and would surely be no worse but probably much better for a journey this summer that will follow so soon our cold spring. I do heartily beg you to come to Concord, & spend some weeks at my house.<sup>92</sup> Mother is here, & will doubtless be here all summer. Lidian will rejoice in it, as indeed she never ceases to wish it: Elizabeth who seems to have native more than adopted rights in you, will never be far from you, & I need not assure you how much such an arrival would brighten her months. I

92. Mary Moody Emerson, in a letter dated May 15 and endorsed 1841, asked whether the invitation was given merely to avoid hurting her feelings and reminded her nephew of her fixed resolve never to spend an hour in his house unless brought there on a litter. She recalled an unfortunate incident at a dinner in his house when Charles was present — some incident which seems to have remained in her memory as an insuperable obstacle to all attempts to resume the old relations. She assured him, however, that she herself would be glad of a visit from him and his family and suggested that it might occur in the following June, when she would be in Portland. A letter of July 27, 1841, shows the final plans made for a meeting.



beseech you to settle the practicability of so short a journey in your mind; if you will come to Boston, I will come thither in a chaise & bring you hither. — I see with some regret that your *Dial No IV* has not yet gone — The Number interested me so little that I have not yet succeeded in reading it — & did not feel that you could want it, but when I am in Boston next I will forward it. Mother is today in Boston. Dr Ripley reached 90 years last Saturday & preached a very interesting sermon on Sunday P. M.<sup>93</sup> Lidian who has been weak all the spring is now better & sends you a warm seconding of my request. Elizabeth who makes our total neighborhood & is the patron saint of my boy & girl is as well as usual. Your affectionate

Waldo

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, MAY 6, 1841<sup>94</sup>

Concord, 6 May 1841 —

Dear Margaret,

Is not the cloud so grey & cold that shrouds our spring well nigh past, & some good days shining behind there in the great Compensation? In this hope are you not ready to come up hither & make the bright days brighter or the grey ones tolerable? I hoped to have been in Cambridge & to have seen you, but have been such a hypochondriac lately with my indispositions, that I could only wish to hide myself & them in what lurking places home will afford. My very tongue — never a very obedient organ, lately, through canker, broke into open mutiny, & refused its office. Do I not need music & enchantments? Will you not bring me your charitable aid? If my tongue will wag again, I will read you some verses, which, if you like them, you shall have for the *Dial*. At all events I will lend you the most capacious ears, I will listen as the Bedoween listens for running water, as Night listens for the earliest bird, as the Ocean bed for the coming Rivers, as the Believer for the Prophet. Do you not hate these racing Days? I must think they charge us Americans foolishly with our national hurry. It is Time, it is this foolish world & fantastic constitution of things we live in, that spends

93. See Apr. 21, 1841.

94. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Margaret Fuller's reply, dated Cambridge, May 10, 1841, is quoted in Higginson, *Margaret Fuller Ossoli*, pp. 181–182, where the following postscript is omitted:

"I have put Rev on the cover contrary to my usual wont, but of late I write so many letters to the soi-disant Divines that the prefix drops from the pen before I heed."

with this immoderate celerity & lights both ends of its candle. It is because all things go so whirling that we are forced to live from hand to mouth & without dignity or forecast. Could we but coax our old tops of this *solar* game to stop spinning & give us a breathing space — an intersolar interlunar cave<sup>95</sup> — we might call the muses & arrange our life with grace — but now sick or well — hugger mugger — on we twirl — *saue qui peut* and wo to the hindmost! It seems to be nothing but the thought of their sickness — (they can so ill spare the large fraction of so short life) that hinders the sick from health. If our incarnations here could manage to acquire some little increments, if we could play at dice as Hermes did with the moon<sup>96</sup> for intercalary lunations, if instead of this shuttle or rocket speed, we could vegetate along like a good Dragon-tree to some twelve or fourteen hundreds, or, better yet, to some of those stellar & nebular longevities that so invigorate the reader of Herschel & Nichol, think how life would gain in invention & diversity. We could afford then to try experiments & obey all beautiful motions. We could live alone & *if that did not serve*, we could associate. We could enjoy *and* abstain, *and* read *and* burn our books *and* labor *and* dream. But fie on this Half this Untried, this take-it-or-leave-it, this flash-of-lightning-life. In my next migration, O Indra! I bespeak an ampler circle, the “vast year of Mizar & Alcor,”<sup>97</sup> an orb, a whole! Come, o my friend, with your earliest convenience, I pray you, & let us seize the void be-

95. The “interlunar cave” is Milton’s (*Samson Agonistes*, 89), though Emerson might have remembered it from Thomas Gray’s famous journal entry of Oct. 3, 1769 (*The Poems of Mr. Gray. . . . Memoirs . . . by W. Mason*, York, 1775, p. 359).

96. The story is told in *Plutarch’s Morals* (in the twelfth paragraph of the treatise on Isis and Osiris).

97. John Pringle Nichol is mentioned above, and Emerson may have got this from Nichol’s *Views of the Architecture of the Heavens*, repub. New York, 1840, p. 58. Cf. “the portentous year of Mizar and Alcor” (*Journals*, V, 526, and “Illusions,” *Cent. Ed.*, VI, 318). The following scrap, found among Emerson’s letters, may be a rough draft of the *Journals* passage cited above or of a passage in “Experience” (*Cent. Ed.*, III, 72):

“I have described life as a flux of moods but there is that in us which changes not, & which ranks all sensations & states of mind. The consciousness in each is a sliding scale which identifies him at pleasure with the first cause & with the coarsest phenomena: biography above biography, in many degrees of truth. The sentiment from which it sprung, makes the dignity of any deed. And the question ever is not what you have done or forborne but at whose command amidst the grandeurs of nature the Heart affirms I am of the maker not of the made: the vastness of the universe the portentous year of Mizar & Alcor are no vastness no longevity to me I slight these monsters. Through the running sea of forms I am truth & love & I transcend form & time & space.”

twixt two atoms of air the vacation between two moments of time to decide how we will steer on this torrent which is called Today

Instantaneously yours, Waldo E.

Beside the stage which now leaves Hanover St every P. M. at 4 o'clock a Harvard coach passes up through Concord every Tuesd. Thursd & Sat<sup>y</sup> leaving Boston at 10 — A M — Hanover St also —

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, MAY 30, 1841<sup>98</sup>

Concord, 30 May, 1841.

My dear Sir,

It gives me pleasure to introduce to you Mr James Brown of the firm of C. C. Little & James Brown, of Boston, whose name is already known to you as your American publishers. Mr Brown is & has long been in great esteem with our literary community both as a principal partner in our best bookselling house, and for his own merits as a worthy & honorable man. As Mr B. kindly takes the charge of a private package for you, I hope you will both find leisure to look into your account with him, & make it a little plainer than I have succeeded in doing. I doubt not, Mr Brown will be obliged to you for an introduction to Mr Fraser.

Your affectionate servant,

T. Carlyle, Esq.

R. W. Emerson.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, MAY 30, 1841

[MS owned by RWEMA. Printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883. An incomplete rough draft dated May 16, 1841 (owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL), corresponds very closely to the text of the letter as sent only in one paragraph, the last in the draft. The early part of the draft is as follows:

"My dear friend,

"Concord, 16 May, 1841

"I repeated to you in my letter of the 1 May, (which contained an enclosure of money, and I hope went safely) the promises of the bookselling Munroe & Co. concerning your account. They then affirmed that they would let me have the statement as early as the 12<sup>th</sup>, that I might have time, here in my accompt-less bushes, to have the same copied, &, if they

<sup>98</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription shows that the letter was sent by James Brown, as the longer letter of the same date to Carlyle also indicates. An endorsement reads: "38 Sovs from Mr Emerson for Mr Carlyle." Little & Brown, June 1, 1841, report that Brown took with him "the parcel for Mr. C.," including the sum of thirty-eight sovereigns. James Fraser, publisher of *Fraser's Magazine*, to which Carlyle had been a leading contributor, died in the following October.

gave me assurance of moneys, to see what I could raise thereon to forward to you by the steamer that should sail today. But only last night, after new reproaches of mine, arrived their Account; today is Sunday, or was, (for it is now 9 o'clock P. M.) and you shall therefore have by this boat no more of this matter than simply a copy of the credits they allow you in your account with them: I ought rather to say for intelligibleness, it is R W E in a/c with J. M. & Co

" By balance from a/c Carlyle Misc. 1 & 2, 1st Ed.		\$10.75
do	do	1 & 2, 2 <sup>d</sup> Ed.
do	do	3 & 4
do	do	Odd vols.
		<u>14.73</u>
		567.90'

" If I add to this Little & Co's <i>credit</i> on 1 April	607.90
	<u>567.90</u>
we have	\$1175.80

" If the credit J. M. & Co. made for me, in the 'a/c of R. W. E. with T. C.' (& concerning their new statement of which I have yet no tidings from you,) shall prove correct, I subtract it

	<u>502.62</u>
Of this sum, I sent you on 1 May, \$489. & I know not what	<u>673.18</u>
fraction,	<u>489.</u>

so that I shall have yet to send you . . .

\$184.

on the score of this April Account, whenever these our masters shall please to pay us. But I grope blindfold in this labyrinth of accounts, &, as always, do earnestly entreat you, my friend, to have their statement sifted by your Fraser's eyes. I think you shall have this April Continuation, now by the next steamer from Boston."]

TO RUTH HASKINS EMERSON, CONCORD? MAY 31, 1841

[Mentioned in June 1, 1841.]

TO LITTLE AND BROWN, CONCORD? MAY 31, 1841

[Little & Brown, Boston, June 1, 1841, acknowledge "Yrs of yesterday" inclosing \$185, which they have changed into English money to be sent to Carlyle.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 1, 1841<sup>99</sup>

Concord, 1 June, 1841 —

Dear William,

Prepare for a swarming from our Concord hive. I was arranging Sunday Evening with Mrs Brown<sup>100</sup> a journey for Lidian to

99. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 447.

100. Lucy Jackson Brown, sister of Lidian Emerson.

Plymouth with her, to see if we could not so recruit our too pensive careful & melancholy wife: But the next morning comes Elizabeth Hoar to fold Lidian in her loving arms, & tell her that overnight she has settled the whole plan, & that in a week she will take her bodily & carry her to Staten Island, *via* New Haven; — she herself & not another, — for the benefit of Lidian & for the benefit of herself. Like the good angels & faeries of the old romance, she said she had money in her pocket for them both, & go they would & must, & go so, & go soon. Our ideas, to be sure, were a little more modern & unworthy: we asserted that we had money in our purse for our wife, but to all the rest of the plan gave the readiest eagerest assent. It is of little use for me to journey with Lidian, for she carries her home thoughts & histories all with her, & journeying to Andes or Alps, she would not get an inch from home. But going with Elizabeth will be a true diversion, & to Susan's house & garden & wonderful outlook, — I promise myself a great exhilaration & pleasure to my invalid. for Lidian loves & honors Susan's true kindness, and will gladly sun herself in your light for a few days — Elizabeth declares herself to be ready as soon as her mother returns from Boston say next Monday or Tuesday or Wednesday: They may stop a day or two in New Haven: so that I think you shall see our pair of fair saints before the end of next week. Mother who has been in Boston for a week taking care of Aunts Nancy & Fanny who are ill, will come home & keep house the while. I wrote her yesterday. Our household is now enlarged by the presence of Mary Russell for the summer;<sup>101</sup> of Margaret Fuller for the last fortnight; & of Henry Thoreau who may stay with me a year. I do not remember if I have told you about him: but <sup>1</sup>he is to have his board &c for what labor he chooses to do: and he is thus far a great benefactor & physician to me for he is an indefatigable & a very skilful laborer & I work with him as I should not without him. and expect now to be suddenly well & strong though I have been a skeleton all the spring until I am ashamed. Thoreau is a scholar & a poet & as full of buds of promise as a young apple tree.<sup>1</sup> These are all our Concord news. We write a few verses <sup>102</sup> now that we have finished our planting, & we

101. Mrs. Thomas R. Watson remembers that her mother-in-law often told of her experiences as governess of the Emerson children. The even tenor of life in the nursery, or "school," is reported in June 24 and 25 following. According to a notation made by Lidian Emerson on a letter of Mary Russell's dated July 31 (the year is not clearly legible), Mary spent the summers of both 1840 and 1841 in the Emerson family and "taught a little school which Waldo attended."

102. See the letters of June 15, 17, and 22, 1841.

have all rejoiced in the splendid week of South wind & sunshine which ended last Saturday. Give my love to Susan & tell her to come back hither with her sisters two when they return. I send them to her with great joy that I have such an asylum of peace & sunshine within my reach. Your affectionate brother

Waldo —

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? JUNE 4, 1841<sup>103</sup>

x x x Mary Russell is here & Henry Thoreau,<sup>104</sup> not to mention occasional flights of fanatical birds — of croaking or prophesying song. I need more than ever the interposition of the “reasonable word” the revival of the receding pictures of beauty & joy, for I have quite deserted my books, & do hoe corn & wheel a wheelbarrow whole days together. I find a momentary benefit in it & doubt not to reap a better harvest from it than peas lettuce apples & pears x x

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD? JUNE 12, 1841

[Bluebook List.]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 14, 1841<sup>105</sup>

Concord 14 June, 1841.

Monday Noon.

Dear Lidian,

The blue sky, health & labor have not forsaken us though you have quitted your fold — We all remain as busy as idle & as languidly happy as the last week knew us. The children have both been very well and have lived out of doors all the daylight hours at home yet Waldo wishes you would come home, when he wakes in the morning & Ellen affirms that you will return quickly. Mother is well, & presides

103. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in the hand of Cabot. The date I give is from his notation, which also indicates the person addressed.

104. For both, see June 1, 1841. There was an epidemic of visits to Concord at this time. Caroline Sturgis herself arrived presently (see June 14 following).

105. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Lidian Emerson in care of William Emerson at New York.

with great serenity, although sometimes at thinly attended tables, for in these fine afternoons she finds some difficulty in clucking her chickens home to tea from the river & the pond. Caroline <sup>106</sup> prepared to go home today, but we have persuaded her to stay until tomorrow; she is a good child, & I have had a good visit from her, yet I am willing she should go now, — else I shall not have Margaret Fuller's matters ready, which she is impatiently demanding for the Dial.<sup>107</sup> Yesterday Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Ripley preached the farewell sermon to the old church, which goes down,<sup>108</sup> the spire at least, this week. But your sinful household were for the most part worshipping each in his or her separate oratory in the woodlands — What is droll, Henry Thoreau was the one at church. This P. M. he carries Caroline to Fairhaven in his boat. Margaret Forbes's letter <sup>109</sup> is not yet written, but then my corn & melons are hoed. We all congratulate you on the fine weather of your riding & sailing, & believe this morning in your safe arrival at the City & the Island. Peace & love dwell with all the inmates of my brother's house, & O be sure, dear Lidian, to have no care from home upon your brow: but if you will, you shall select a spot on William's plantation whither we may transport ourselves & build up our Community,<sup>110</sup> when we get quite tired of Concord, or Concord of us. If the United States will sell me Fort Tompkins <sup>111</sup> perhaps I will come. Give my hearty love to William & Susan, — & to Elizabeth my blessing for her labor of love. I am sure the angels will make her journey fair & prosperous to herself also. — Here are verses <sup>112</sup> that I find scribbled in a latest page. You shall give them to her. Yours affectionately

Waldo

I am neither faint nor weary,  
Fill thy will, O faultless Heart!  
Here from youth to age I tarry,  
Count it flight of bird or dart.

106. Caroline Sturgis, no doubt.

107. Cf. June 15, 1841.

108. Cf. Apr. 21, 1841.

109. I have found no other evidence of the writing of this letter. It was apparently intended for Margaret Forbes, the sister of John Murray Forbes. Cf. the letter of July 27 and 28, 1840, and note.

110. An echo of the long discussions about Brook Farm which are mentioned in the letters a few months earlier.

111. Emerson had described it in Mar. 17, 1840.

112. Except for the division into stanzas and some differences in punctuation, the lines from "The Poet" given below appear unchanged in *Cent. Ed.*, IX, 313.

My heart at the heart of things  
 Heeds no longer lapse of time,  
 Rushing ages moult their wings  
 Bathing in thy Day sublime.

Write as quick as you can. You need not write but a few lines, if you dread writing: but tell me how you speed: & then again write soon.  
 Love from Mamma

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? JUNE 15, 1841 <sup>113</sup>

Dear Margaret,

Here is a notice of Very's Poems <sup>114</sup> which you demanded for the 16<sup>th</sup>. The Walden or Waldonian poems <sup>115</sup> are not ready. You must & shall give me time till the 20<sup>th</sup> for them. . Lucky if they are then ripe but green or red you shall have something then. Ever yours

15 June —

W. —

Do not punctuate the proof from the inclosed print, but from my MS copy.

To —————, CONCORD, JUNE 16? 1841

[This letter to a representative of the Philomathean Society of the University of the City of New York is mentioned in June 17, 1841.]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, BOSTON, JUNE 17, 1841 <sup>116</sup>

Boston, 17 June, 1841 —

Dear Lidian,

Having promised Margaret Fuller some verses for the 20<sup>th</sup> instant <sup>117</sup> & having looked into every cornel bush & buttercup in Concord without finding any, I jumped into the stage yesterday Morning thinking I would explore the Atheneum, nay, even the wharves &

113. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller in care of Professor Farrar in Cambridge, and evidence cited below shows that the year is 1841.

114. This notice of Jones Very's *Essays and Poems*, a book edited by Emerson himself and published in 1839, appeared in *The Dial* for July, 1841, under the general heading "Notices of Recent Publications."

115. Probably "Woodnotes. Number II," which was not printed till Oct., 1841.

116. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is in care of William Emerson at New York; cf. June 14, 1841.

117. Cf. June 15, 1841.



the salt water, to pluck up any drowned muse by the locks. I have now looked in all these places & more, with no very decided success, & go back tomorrow again with such clues & half tidings as I have found. Meantime, I suppose, I have lost your letters, which lie, I trust, & doubt not, safely at Concord for me to find tomorrow morning. And I have lost the power to give you any news in return of Waldo & Ellen & the household events. I have at least gained some good books by my visit to town from which I doubt not I shall yet draw good suggestions when I get home. I have Festus<sup>118</sup> & Ugo Foscolo's Petrarch<sup>119</sup> and Dante's Nuova Vita<sup>120</sup> & a book about Michel Angelo, tell Elizabeth also: and the promise of Taylor's Proclus.<sup>121</sup> The Columbia is *in*<sup>122</sup> too, & so I may find a new letter from Carlyle at home. I never look at the Boston 'lists of Letters' yet on Tuesday at Concord I chanced to glance my eye over such a one in a Newspaper & found my name. Yesterday I demanded the epistle at the Post Office here, & found it, tell William, a letter dated June 5, from the Philomathean Society in N. Y. University requesting me to deliver a literary Oration before them at their Commencement in July: & saying that they had requested me to do this months before without any reply. I wrote them<sup>123</sup> that I live in Concord, & would have come, if they had sent me timely word, but now am engaged at Waterville & will not undertake two. Mrs C. T. J.<sup>124</sup> I saw today: she sends her children to Woburn tomorrow, & so thinks not to go to Plymouth with Mrs B.<sup>125</sup> The good aunts in Front St<sup>126</sup> are well & Aunt Fanny will come to Concord, whilst you are away: but you must not hurry home to see her, unless your affection is insurmountable. Love to William & Susan, love to Elizabeth, and all good to the fine boys. Now have you been a good wife, & left all care far far behind?

W.

Pay W. E. the postage of this, if I do not get it *paid*.

118. Bailey's *Festus* had appeared in 1839. The letter of July 27, 1841, to Margaret Fuller seems to show that Emerson had a copy belonging to Dr. Convers Francis.

119. Ugo Foscolo, *Essays on Petrarch*, London, 1823.

120. The letters of Jan. 18 and Feb. 15, 1839, to Margaret Fuller, mention a much earlier reading, probably Emerson's first, in the *Vita nuova*.

121. See July 18, 1841.

122. The "Columbia" arrived at Boston from Liverpool on June 16 (*Daily Evening Transcript*, June 17, 1841).

123. Letter of June 16? 1841.

124. Susan Bridge Jackson.

125. Lucy Jackson Brown.

126. Cf. May 11, 1836.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 22, 1841<sup>127</sup>

Concord, 22 June, 1841.

Dear Lidian,

All our inquiries & speculations would not extort a line from the Post Office until this morning, when we found your letter of Thursday — Very good news of a very good journey. I am very glad you have had so serene a time; — the eyes & ears seem to have done their office: you saw the sunshine & rolled in the cars, and did not sit dreaming of the old garret here, whilst they were carrying off your body to Connecticut. I shall have good hope of you that you yet may become a traveller. I knew that with good weather you could not fail to have a good time going with Elizabeth, & by daylight, (instead of by midnight, as all the world travels to N. Y.) with E. too who carries the keys of Worcester & New Haven in her hand as she does those of Concord; And then the Island called Peace for your rest & refreshment at your journey's end. However, do not expect Mother or me to come for you. I must go once to the sea & once to Maine this summer,<sup>128</sup> I think, and so must husband my furloughs or earn them by home-keeping. We are all very well. Mamma says you may stay as long as you like, that everything goes on in astronomic order. Aunt Fanny has been here for some days, and Mrs Brown is to come this P. M. to the new room. Mother goes to see Mrs Hoar this P. M. to read her some of your letter. Yesterday having finished a long bright poem for the *Dial*,<sup>129</sup> which I had promised for the 20<sup>th</sup> I carried it myself down to Cambridge, & found my usual fortune there: the whole number was made up & the last sheet printing: and Saadi<sup>130</sup> must pine in obscurity three months more: The Pine-Tree<sup>131</sup> grown to 18 pages! The children are very well. Waldo has added no new *tricks* this week to his assortment — neither have the Angels forsaken him Ellen came very readily at noon to Grandmamma to hear stories about mamma & this afternoon has trudged to school afoot in the absence of a pin to her coach. In my way to Cambridge I

127. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

128. The vacation at Nantasket Beach and the address at Waterville College are mentioned in the letters of July and Aug., 1841.

129. Cf. June 15, 1841.

130. Perhaps Emerson himself, as "Saadi" came, in his writings, to mean often simply "poet." But the poem of that title was to appear in *The Dial* for Oct., 1842.

131. The pine tree speaks almost throughout the second "Woodnotes."

met Mr Farnsworth & a Mr Orne <sup>132</sup> riding up hither to see me — I invited them for tomorrow, when they shall come. I have a new letter from Carlyle who has received his money, & says he is much easier & richer for his books: and writes otherwise in good spirits. I stopped at Waltham on my way home from Cambridge. Geo P. B. <sup>133</sup> had spent the Sunday there greatly mended in health & spirits by his brief labors at Newton

Unless I send you my poem, I can send you none of the fine matters you ask for in your letter and incomparable as without doubt that lyric strain is the inexorable postmasters would not let it pass without toll. Evidently, they have no music in their souls. Do not come home a day sooner than is quite easy & pleasant to you both. I am sorry not to hear that Susan is well & strong. Give my love & Mother's to all the house. Yours.

Waldo

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JUNE 23, 1841 <sup>134</sup>

Wednesday Morning

Dear Margaret,

What bolt is forging for me that I should meet this shower of rose-leaves? Hither came this morn two Brookline letters in company, both filled with words so fair & good as to put me much in debt to both, especially to you. <sup>135</sup> I shall never dare quarrel with you,

132. Claudius Buchanan Farnsworth and William Henry Orne were members of the class of 1841 at Harvard.

133. George Partridge Bradford.

134. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, II, 450. Evidence noted below shows that the date was June 23, which fell on Wednesday in 1841. The superscription indicates that the letter was to be carried to Cambridge by "Mr Orne," who, according to the letter of June 22, was to visit Concord on the 23d.

135. Margaret Fuller and Caroline Sturgis, Brookline, June 21, is postmarked Brookline, June 22. The two letters are on the same sheet. Caroline Sturgis assured Emerson that, though she did not say so at the time, she thought he was in the right in what was evidently a misunderstanding about publication of the second "Woodnotes." Margaret Fuller wrote as follows, changing her signature to suit the repentant tone of her letter, which her friend called maudlin:

"Brookline.

"Monday evening 21<sup>st</sup> June.

"Dearest Waldo, By the light of this new moon I see very clearly that you were quite in the right and I in the wrong. I don't know how I could persist so in my own way of viewing the matter in the face of your assuring me that myself had

if you are so just, mitigable, & bounteous. I see not how I can avoid sending you my verses to read, whilst the white wand is extended. I think I like them better than any others of mine. When shall we write verses that we can like without any misgiving or bad conscience, and know that they are as fair as roses and sound as apples.

After seeing you on Monday, I had a pretty good librarious time with Bartlett, Wheeler, Lippitt,<sup>136</sup> & one or two of their friends, brought home two good books; went to Waltham & paid Mrs Ripley a visit, who greatly desires that you should come & see her (— for two days I think, she said,) in August; and rode home with the dodging moon<sup>137</sup> now up, now down, then high again, as I rode high or low. Yesterday morn I had a letter from Lidian<sup>138</sup> with golden accounts of their journey. They went all the way by daylight (not as all the world goes to N. Y. by midnight,) <sup>139</sup> and by sun light also through banks of verdure all the way. Then they had hospitality she says of the days of Chivalry & the Golden Age at Worcester & New Haven, which also might be foretold, for Elizabeth H. carries the keys of Worcester & New Haven in her hand, as she does those of Concord. Then the Island called Peace was

---

fixed a later day and of your exertions to keep your engagement and bring your poesies. I think I was very ill-natured, perverse, and unreasonable, but I am punished when I think of you riding home alone and thinking it all over as I know you must for I have been able to get into your way of viewing it now. Whatever I may have said in my pet this afternoon be sure I can never be long ignorant what is due to you and that I am more happy to find you right than to be so myself because in many respects I value you more than I do myself. In truth today there was a background to my thoughts which you could not see, and I might have known you could not but which altered the color and position of every object. Now will you not as soon as you sincerely can write to say that you will bear no thought of this unless I behave again in this ungracious way and then you must tell me what I said this time and check my impetuous ways. I wanted this afternoon as soon as you were really out of the house to run after you and call as little children do kiss and be friends: that would not be decorous *really* for two Editors, but it shall be so in thought shall it not? If you dont answer me well I will not be vexed to make up for so much crossness today.

“your affectionate Magdale[n]

“I have changed my name for tonight because Cary says this is such a Magdalen letter.”

136. Robert Bartlett and Charles Stearns Wheeler were both tutors at Harvard at this time. George Warren Lippitt was a member of the senior class in the Divinity School.

137. There was a new moon on June 19 (*The Massachusetts Register, and United States Calendar, for 1841*).

138. This is acknowledged in June 22, 1841, as received “this morning.”

139. This and the following sentences echo passages in the letter of June 22, 1841.

at the end of their journey; and such a prosperity seems fairly to have unbound mine Asia's packet of care from her weary shoulders. In Concord the garden goes well, & the gardeners: but usually <sup>I</sup>when the terrestrial corn beets onions & tomatos thrive, the celestial archetypes<sup>I</sup> of the same in the gardeners head <sup>II</sup>do not;<sup>II</sup> as you know. You will therefore justly expect us to be very stupid & thoughtless until the weather is less favorable. But in sunshine & in frost yes even in my native glaciers, am I ever yours affectionately,

R. W. E.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, JUNE 24 AND 25, 1841<sup>140</sup>

Concord, 24 June, 1841.

Dear Lidian,

Nothing transpires to break the smooth monotony of the pond of life, not even a second letter comes from you — there are no events in the nursery, or in "May Russell's" school,<sup>141</sup> as Ellen calls it — Why should I write when there is nothing to tell but words of good hope. Concord turning in its sleep for lack of somewhat is mustering "a Cold Water Army of 3, or 400 children for the Fourth of July and will *address* them & *refresh* them in Sleepy Hollow,<sup>142</sup> & Waterston them, if it can. Dr Parker,<sup>143</sup> your Dahlia friend, has sent me this day a whole book full of his poetry, to read & judge, promising not to die of a review: but it seems to be more amatory than lovely. Shall I not advise him to stick to his Dahlias? The Cambridge boys whom I told you of came hither yesterday<sup>144</sup> and got a fair dinner, you may comfortably believe, whatever else they got or got not. Orne seemed to

140. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. In the date line the "4" in "24" has been written over "3." The reference below to the visit of the Cambridge boys "yesterday" shows that the present letter was begun on the 24th.

141. Cf. June 1, 1841.

142. The *Concord Freeman*, July 9, 1841, tells of the celebration of Independence Day on the preceding Monday by the "Cold Water Army." About a thousand children and half as many men and women marched with music to Sleepy Hollow, where they were addressed by some ministers and by an agent of the Massachusetts Temperance Union.

143. Probably Daniel Parker, of Billerica, listed in *The Massachusetts Register* for 1840 as a fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society. Emerson had written the letter of Nov. c. 28? 1840, to him. For Parker as poet and physician, see Henry A. Hazen, *History of Billerica*, 1883, p. 107 (in "Genealogical Register").

144. Bartlett, Wheeler, and Lippitt appear in June 23, 1841; Orne, in June 22 of the same year.

be a very handsome mannerly poetic youth and will come some day again. Margaret Fuller has sent a letter containing a most gracious & overflowing apology <sup>145</sup> for her unreasonableness, did I call it? — of last Monday P. M. Aunt Fanny & Mrs Brown both partake of the oriental languor of your Castle of Indolence.<sup>146</sup> Robert Bartlett is to come here on the Fourth of July — and now I fancy I have closed the whole chapter of externals. If your interior sense is illumined, doubtless you will be able to read them all off into celestial doctrine, apt for reproof & encouragement. Meantime give my love to Elizabeth, William, & Susan.

. . . . .<sup>147</sup>

Lucy <sup>148</sup> is very sorry that she is not able to write a postscript also to the family gazette. but her head is not clear enough. It has become 25<sup>th</sup> June in the morning: yet still am I yours in the best hope. Waldo E. Louisa & Lydia <sup>149</sup> sent their compliments to you the last time I wrote. Your flower border in the garden is weeded so well that few plants appear to say what it is weeded for & yet the utmost respect was paid to all rightful incumbents. I send this to Boston <sup>150</sup> for earlier passage, so you will not forget to pay Wm the postage.

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, JUNE 27, 1841

[Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 33-34. Like many others printed in the same volume, this letter lacks salutation and complimentary close, which may or may not have appeared in the original.]

TO HENRY DAVID THOREAU, CONCORD, c. JUNE? 1841?

[MS owned by Mr. W. T. H. Howe; ph. in CUL. Printed in *The Atlantic*, LXIX, 577 (May, 1892). This brief penciled note, which merely states that George P. Bradford, R. Bartlett, Lippitt, C. S. Wheeler, and Alcott are "here" and asks Thoreau whether he cannot come down and spend an hour, was assigned by Sanborn to 1840 or 1841, because, he said, the persons named in

145. See a note on June 23, 1841.

146. For evidence that some of Thomson's verse was well known to Emerson, see Dec. 23, 1817; and Jan. 16, 1857, to Edith Emerson.

147. Here I omit a letter signed "M R.," apparently from Mary Russell, which occupies p. 3 of the MS. Emerson's own letter is concluded on p. 4, in the margins of the superscription.

148. Lucy Jackson Brown, no doubt — the Mrs. Brown mentioned above.

149. The maid and the cook; see Mar. 30, 1841. As they are not mentioned in June 22, 1841, it is barely possible that Emerson wrote his wife a letter dated June 23, which I have not found.

150. This letter is postmarked Boston, June 25.

it could have visited Concord together at no later time. The fact that Thoreau is addressed as "Henry," suggests, I think, a date as late as 1841. For Bartlett, Lippitt, and Wheeler, and their entertainment of Emerson in Cambridge, see June 23, 1841; both Bartlett, who graduated in 1836, and Wheeler, of the class of 1837, would have known Thoreau in college. Lippitt had called on Emerson as early as Oct. 18, 1838 (see *Journals* for that date). Wheeler, who appears in later letters, went off to Germany in Aug., 1842, and died in 1843. I am inclined to conjecture that the letter belongs to a day only a little earlier than June 21, when these three men entertained Emerson in Cambridge; his call on them in Cambridge, on the 21st, may have resulted from their Concord visit. Farnsworth and Orne (letters of June 22 and 24 and 25, 1841) came on June 23. Bartlett's visit promised for July 4 may well have been his second. But all this leaves the date of the present note still conjectural.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 3, 1841<sup>151</sup>

Concord, 3 July, 1841 —

Dear William,

Elizabeth & Lidian arrived safely at Framingham on Wednesday night and I going over thither on Thursday morning met them in their own hired carriage — such a relish for independence had their travels given them — in Wayland on the way to Concord. I exercised my authority and took possession of my wife at least — Elizabeth with her driver & the baggage continuing their way. Lidian feels herself much better now that she recovers from the fatigues of Wednesday's ride through Berkshire, the only fatigue which she encountered in the whole journey. They have both enjoyed, it would seem, every step of their route, & every hour of their visits. At Staten Island,<sup>152</sup> it seems the very grass has a superior color; the flowers, the semicircle, the Clove, the babe, the boy, the serene Mistress, the serene Master, — of all we have eloquent accounts; and yet it is only last night that I learned what I should have heard first of all that your Honor is on the Bench.<sup>153</sup> On this particular I wish I could get from my informants a little more accurate news, but I will consult your Honor's friend Mr Prichard, who is now in this town. Very sure I am, if it be any thing less than the woolsack of New York, that it is a seat far beneath your Honor's worth & dignity, yet I am well content that the good Islanders should for a

<sup>151</sup>. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

<sup>152</sup>. Several letters of June, 1841, mention Lidian Emerson's visit in Staten Island.

<sup>153</sup>. William Emerson had become judge of the Richmond County court on May 18, 1841 (Franklin B. Hough, *The New-York Civil List*, 1855, p. 380).

time receive justice from pure & learned lips. — Lidian says what jumps very well with my own intention, that I also must go & see your manor, some day, at about the same season in which they have seen it. I am very glad to hear of every thing which contents you & Susan in it; grieved at your annoyances; mainly at the delinquent gardener; and hope the skilful Hugh <sup>154</sup> will return. It is a great good to have a goodly house & garden to come home to from the discords of Wall Street and I trust that you & Susan will have the content of seeing its constant benefit to Willie & Haven as they go & come to your grove these many many years. Meantime you will come here presently Lidian thinks sometime this month and shall see my little trees creeping up. I think I like this calendar of my age better than the almanac or the leaf in the Bible. The growth of trees & the improvement of grounds & houses approve & not accuse us as most of the tallies on which we notch our years do. I am going next week to make a little trip to the seaside — to Cohasset Rocks — to write an oration there, perhaps — but chiefly to get the air & sight of the ocean, which I an inland forester never behold, and to learn if that air relieves at all the too persistent debility from which I suffer for some time back. Do not let Susan fancy that the journey to Concord is so fatiguing. She has happened to find it when it was worst. Often it is but two & a half hours and the road smooth. Mother sends a great deal of love. She pleases herself with a very suitable dress which Susan has sent her. So do my children with their brave gifts.

Is Staten Island made of presents?

Yours affectionately Waldo

Lidian sends her love to Susan & to Mrs & Miss Haven and says that mother thinks the dress particularly handsome.

You will like Margaret Fuller's article on Goethe in the Dial — and Mrs Geo. Ripleys 'letter from Zoar. A Mr Saxton of Greenfield writes I believe on Transcenden. There is a copy of verses by Henry Thoreau — and one little Spenserian sonnet to me! O pudor! by Ellery Channing nothing of mine but the little paragraph about J. Very.<sup>155</sup>

<sup>154</sup>. Probably the Hugh Whelan mentioned in Oct. 14<sup>th</sup> 1844, and later letters. Sanborn describes Whelan as a Scotch gardener and says he later lived for a few years in Thoreau's abandoned hut at Walden Pond (*Henry D. Thoreau*, pp. 213-214).

<sup>155</sup>. For Emerson's review of Very, see June 15, 1841. "Goethe," signed "F"; "Letter," dated Zoar, O., Aug. 9, 1838, unsigned; "Prophecy — Transcendentalism — Progress," unsigned; "Sic Vita"; and "Sonnet to ——" are also in *The Dial* for July, 1841. Sketches of Jonathan Ashley Saxton are in Cooke, *An . . . Introduction*, II, 113-116, and George Sheldon, *A History of Deerfield*, 1896, p. 821 *et passim*.



To —————, CONCORD, JULY 3, 1841

[MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is a copy made by Cabot. Printed in *Memoirs of Members of the Social Circle*, 2d series, 2d part, pp. 254-256, and in the same pages of *Emerson in Concord*. The following note, signed "E. W. E.," appears, in Cabot's hand, on the MS copy: "This letter was given me by Mrs. J. P. Lesley (Susan Lyman). She did not say to whom it was written." I find no evidence that the unnamed correspondent was Anne Robbins Lyman, the mother of Mrs. Lesley, to whom Emerson wrote a number of letters.]

TO A. D. WOODBRIDGE, CONCORD, JULY 6, 1841<sup>156</sup>

Concord, 6 July, 1841.

Miss A. D. Woodbridge —

I owe you an apology for neglecting to acknowledge the receipt of your note enclosing a copy of verses for the *Dial*<sup>157</sup> — I will not count how many weeks ago. I am not quite so guilty as the date of your note would seem to make me, for it was addressed *Boston* and forwarded to me thence by your friend unknown sometime later. In reply to the inquiry respecting our little journal, the *Dial*, I have to say that all the contributions to that paper are gratuitous. It was set on foot by a party of friends and is furnished with matter by them. A very few persons in whose pen a constant dependence is placed, receive each a copy of the work & no other reward. The occasional contributors have not received even this recompense, so entirely is this journal an experiment, hitherto uncertain whether its subscription list would pay its printing and publication. Miss Fuller, the Editor, who is to have some contingent allowance from the publishers, has thus far, I believe, received none.

Will Miss Woodbridge<sup>158</sup> now allow me to show her a stroke of the petty tyranny of my office as poetic critic or "Fadladeen"<sup>159</sup> to the *Dial* and to tell her why I did not press my friend Miss Fuller to insert these harmonious lines you have sent me in the *Dial* for this month?

156. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is a copy by Anne Cleveland Cheney from the original, which had recently come into her possession, as she wrote in a letter to Miss Helen A. Legate dated Sept. 11, 1908.

157. See Apr. 22, 1841.

158. This name and a sentence earlier in the MS have been crossed out in the copy, but there is no reason to suppose that Emerson attempted to delete anything here printed.

159. Cf. a note on Feb. 27, 1836.

I believe I am very hard to please in the matter of poetry, but my quarrel with most of the verses I read, is this, namely, that it is conventional; that it is a certain manner of writing agreed on in society, — (in a very select society if you will) and caught by the ear; but is not that new, constitutional, unimitated and inimitable voice of the individual which poetry ought always to be. I think I ought always to be apprised by any person's poetry, of that individual's private experience. The imagery ought to reveal to me where or with whom he or she has spent the hours, & ought to show me what objects (never before so distinguished) his constitution & temperament have made affecting to him. In short, all poetry should be original & necessary. The verses you sent me are uncommonly smooth & elegant, and happily express a pleasing sentiment; but I suppose I should prize more highly much ruder specimens from your portfolio, which you, perhaps would as much under-rate, which recorded in a way you could not repeat, some profound experience of happiness or pain. I have written a long letter, yet have given but a hint of what I should say. You must not, however, judge me so ill, as to think me quite contented with such verses as we have published in our magazine; yet I please myself much with the marked taste for poetry which is showing itself everywhere in the country, & I congratulate you in the possession of an ear & talent which promise so much.

With great respect, Your obedient servant,  
R. W. Emerson.

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? JULY 7, 1841 <sup>160</sup>

x x x Yes, *Resignation* is a pretty valid word, surely there are many worse x x *Plaindealing* I believe is my cipher at least for yesterday & today. An infinite refreshment goes out of it. When I have put all expectation & benevolence, all me & thee, quite behind me, & been the fool of the facts only, then I have serenity & independence. In face of the grandeur of simple truth wh. changes not, but forever justifies itself & its adherent, I sometimes say, I am sick of love. Never let me be with lovers again, those capricious, unstable ridiculous fanatics, groping after they know not what — with their immense egotism measuring in every word & act of the other party how much refers to their sacred

<sup>160</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in Cabot's hand. The date and the name of the person addressed are indicated in his notation.

selves, avaricious of every personal regard beyond the fables of misers & counting all beside, dross, tho' it were God & his angels x x Study how you can protect me. Can you not show them that the right Love & transparent Dealing are two names for our <sup>161</sup> God before the heavens were bro't forth <sup>162</sup> x x x

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,  
JULY 8, 1841 <sup>163</sup>

Nantasket Beach  
Worrock's Hotel  
Thursday Night — 8 July

Dear Lidian,

I am quite charmed with this new place The air is very bracing & grateful to me, & the whole picture that lies before my eyes wonderfully fine. In the country we never see a horizon; here it is so ample that the good clouds are never crowded for room, but float vast and multitudinous and the bay below is full of ships — But I will not begin to describe the fine features of my landscape. I jumped into the water at once which received me as kindly as one of its own fishes. The beach in some places is covered with such millions of beautiful little boulders of quartz & porphyry & serpentine as would quite charm Waldo & Ellen to whom I shall certainly bring home a pocketfull.

Tomorrow morning the fishing boat is engaged, but, the day after, I am to go out at daylight in the same. I have here in the Hotel a comfortable chamber, & as there is no troublesome company in the house I may stay here. Frederic T. Gray <sup>164</sup> & his family are here. I shall quickly learn whether this spacious ever murmuring sea beach will write an oration for me. <sup>165</sup> The air is very nimble & cheering. I should like to see the sky change & witness the other mood of the Ocean.

Now for our means of communication. Whatever you have to send me, your own letters or letters of others, or bundles, you must roll into a packet & direct to me at Worrock's Hotel, and request Mr Kendall <sup>166</sup>

<sup>161</sup>. Or, possibly, "one."

<sup>162</sup>. Cf. *Psalms*, 90:2.

<sup>163</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Though the MS has no year, it clearly belongs with the letters written from Nantasket in July, 1841.

<sup>164</sup>. Gray appears as a minister in *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1841, where his first name is given as Frederick.

<sup>165</sup>. Emerson's Waterville address was still unfinished.

<sup>166</sup>. Cf. a note on May 8, 1838.

to carry it to the Hingham Steamboat at Liverpool Wharf<sup>167</sup> It will then come to me the same night. If I should change my lodging, I will still enquire here.

I grieved to learn in town the sudden & great disappointment of your brother & sister — You have heard of the death of that winning little babe whom we saw together last fall. I felt that all speech must be a nuisance, & did not ask to see them. I am glad that you are going there, for your sympathy is an unerring guide. I hope it will hasten your visit to Boston & Plymouth by a day or two.

Dear love to Mother & to the children two — even the icy become affectionate at a distance from home, and I who am, as you know, all wax, begin to melt at thirty miles. So bear me as much kindness as you can in return.

When you go to Boston, do not forget to carry to Miss Peabody a volume of the *Memoirs of the Duke of St Simon*<sup>168</sup> which lies on my study table. Somebody, she told me is waiting for it. I should be glad also, if you can compass it, that you should carry *Festus* also to her, with the request that she should send it to Margaret Fuller.<sup>169</sup> But in order to this manoeuvre it needs that Mr Alcott shd. be spoken to, to read it quickly & bring it to you, & so compound an errand I doubt cannot be executed in hot weather. Margaret wants it a day or two. Write to me at once, if it is only a few lines. I think I can advise nothing about Mr Buttrick's work, so I say nothing.

Your affectionate husband.

Waldo

If you can easily attend to it, send me a few wafers (for my box was empty!) or a piece of sealing wax from my table & borrow Mothers little pocket inkstand & fill it from my bottle in the study by the aid of a little vinegar if needful, for here is no bookstore — and I forgot to get my inkstand from Mr Adams's. As to coats, &c. I want nothing & I found a good book or two more in Boston. Beach sand and Castille soap I found no time for, & you may quite omit these things of mine & do me no harm. I had rather you should not fatigue yourself but get into the friendly & domestic air of Plymouth as soon as you can, & leave all petty matters undone.

167. The *Boston Evening Gazette*, July 10, 1841, advertised the steam packet "Gen'l Lincoln," which made three trips a day between Liverpool Wharf and Hingham.

168. Cf. Apr. 22, 1841.

169. See July 27, 1841, to Margaret Fuller.

JULY 1841

TO MARGARET FULLER, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,

JULY 9, 1841<sup>170</sup>

Worrocks Hotel  
Nantasket Beach  
9 July

Dear Margaret,

I have omitted to write to you these many days because I thought you were on the wing to some Greenfield or Newport I had heard of. Yesterday, I inquired at West Street<sup>171</sup> & learned you were in Cambridge<sup>172</sup> — You shall at least learn my whereabouts — I came here yesterday and finding myself very happy in my circumstance shall stay here for the present not yet having the smallest desire to enquire after some Glades which you & Caroline commended. These Waves at present suffice me. I have brought several books with ridiculous prudence, but we get canny & Scottish as we get older. And though yesterday & today are such enchantments that I grudge you these minutes to say that they are so, yet who knows but tomorrow the old sedentary mis-educated soul — that inveterate librarian — will be poring on some pedantic nonsense of Plato or Company? — for these wondrous changes of air & sea & sky, a scholar esteems nothing but Claude Lorraine glasses through which to renovate his miserable brag spiritual pictures. Was I not to send you some verses?<sup>173</sup> You should have had them, had they received the few corrections which I hoped to have made but never have made. Write to me here at your earliest good will, & tell me how long you stay at C. But you will want nothing now, for I hear that W. Channing is there.<sup>174</sup> I hear his name always with pleasure & hope. You asked for Festus. Alcott did not return to Concord to get it until just as I left. It was then with Rockwood H.<sup>175</sup> and I left such directions as

170. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

171. At Elizabeth Peabody's.

172. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller in care of Professor Farrar, at Cambridge. She did, however, spend a part of July, 1841, at Newport, R. I. (*Memoirs*, Boston, II, 59 ff.; and a note on July 31 and Aug. 2, 1841, to her).

173. Cf. June 23, 1841.

174. Possibly William Henry Channing, who was one of Margaret Fuller's close friends and correspondents and later one of her biographers; but he had recently been in the West, and I am not certain of his whereabouts at this time. At any rate, the references to Newport make it more likely that Dr. William Ellery Channing is meant, in spite of the fact that Emerson would usually have called him by his title.

175. Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar, brother of Elizabeth Hoar; later well known as a jurist and as attorney general under Grant.

I hope will get it to you, but dare not certify you of it for the orbit of a fine poem is very eccentric. It touches now & then a soul which affirms that itself has transcending rights in this meteor & laughs at your stipulations.

Was not I good who wrote, before I left home, a sincere letter on poetry to Miss Woodbridge? <sup>176</sup> I was even more ridiculously good than that! Now, dear friend, congratulate me on my sea change. Ever and affectionately yours, Waldo E.

I think to stay here a fortnight or more. Cannot some of those who ride & run for you lodge a letter to me on board the Hingham Boat — Then it is sure.

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,  
JULY 9, 1841

[Bluebook List. As the letter of July 7 is not mentioned in this list, there is some reason to suspect that "9" was written here for "7"; but cf. July 31 following to Margaret Fuller.]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,  
JULY 11, 1841 <sup>177</sup>

Nantasket Beach  
Sunday Evening, July 11 — 1841

Dear Lidian,

Today the weather here has been cool almost cold and I accomplish somewhat more in the way of reading, perhaps in the preparation to write, than at home; but as yet — no genuine melodies. Yet on my way to the sea whereto and whereinto I duly go once or twice each day, I notice a profusion of roses growing out of the rifts of the rocks. They seem to say, 'So shall it be unto thee also'! <sup>178</sup> Yesterday afternoon I walked over to Cohasset, and the walk itself was festival enough. Very satiating to the eye is the Sea; — almost all other landscapes are unsatisfactory: this vastness & roar — the rubbing of the sea on the land so ancient & pleasant a sound, the color & the curve of the same do fill & content the eye as mountains & woods do not — which we always wish higher or wilder —

<sup>176</sup>. Letter of July 6, 1841. The "sea change" below echoes *The Tempest*, I, ii. For the allusion to Scott's *Guy Mannering* in the postscript, cf. Aug. 28 and 30, 1854.

<sup>177</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

<sup>178</sup>. A number of similar phrases occur in the *Bible*; but Emerson was thinking of the style, no doubt, rather than of any particular passage.

Yesterday I went out with a fisherman but it rained fast & we soon came back with no fish in my basket — Tomorrow I go again. My hook & basket look as good as his; but I carry another hook & basket which he does not see & which I hope to fill though I should never catch a haddock. I shall stay where I am for the present; so send any word here, you have for me, (to Worrock's Hotel, by the Hingham Steamboat,) as I directed in a former letter, which, I hope, you received. Tell me when you leave home, & what day you will go to Plymouth; Tell me how your brother Charles & his wife do, & what you find in your heart to say to them. Give my love to Mother & tell her I think I shall not overstay my fortnight. She shall open the letter, if you are flown,<sup>179</sup> to know what has become of her vagabond son. I need no animal magnetism to see Waldo & Ellen. on the way to school, or on the way to the barn. Yet I wish to hear of them whatever you can tell me. How long do you wish to stay at Plymouth? If I go there a week from tomorrow or from Tuesday, shall you be ready to come back in a day or two thereafter. We had settled nothing of this The more time I spend here, the less shall I have to spare there: yet I would willingly make a little visit there: but I had rather go when the Russell family were in good health. For without them & without George B.<sup>180</sup> I should be wholly a stranger. With kindest remembrances to Mary Russell & to Henry Thoreau <sup>181</sup> I have nothing to add but what you should know, that, I am affectionately yours — Waldo E.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,

JULY 13, 1841 <sup>182</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Worrick's Hotel, Nantasket Beach

13 July<sup>1</sup> Tuesday Ev<sup>g</sup>

<sup>11</sup>Dear Lidian,<sup>11</sup>

Why do you not write me a letter — no matter how short — and tell me how you do, & what you think, & what are your

179. The letter is addressed to Lidian Emerson "or Mrs R. Emerson if L. E is not at home."

180. Bradford.

181. Both Mary Russell and Thoreau were living in the Emerson home, as other letters of the summer of 1841 show.

182. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-V are in Cabot, II, 463. July 13 fell on Tuesday in 1841, and the letter clearly belongs to the series written from Nantasket Beach in July of that year.

plans? I hope Mother sent my letters 1 & 2<sup>183</sup> after you to Boston: she certainly would, if she knew your taste for these curiosities: she was a strange Mamma not to put into her little packet S. Ward's letter which you must send in yours<sup>184</sup> & any others. Determine as early as you can what day you will go to Plymouth how long you wish to stay, and send me exact word. I think I shall not stay here long nor there long so that perhaps I might rather conclude to go with you, than to return with you, leaving you to end your visit at your leisure. Three times a week a stage goes to Plymouth from Hingham which you would find by taking the 1 o'clock boat on Monday Wednesday or Friday,<sup>185</sup> and I would meet you at the boat. Mother writes that you appear better for your journey now; Do not go back again, I entreat you, by any neglect of exercise or pleasant company.<sup>III</sup> I find this place very good for me on many accounts, perhaps as good as any public place or house full of strangers could be. I read and write and have a scheme of my Speech in my head — I read Plato, I swim and be it known unto you, I did verily catch with hook & line yesterday morning two haddocks, a cod, a flounder, and a pollock & a perch.<sup>III</sup> Here are some pleasant people: and to-day came Maria White<sup>186</sup> of Watertown with whom I walked to the beach this evening. Here too is R. T Paine the astronomer.<sup>187</sup> <sup>IV</sup> The sea is great but reminds me all the time of Malta Sicily & my Mediterranean experiences which are the most that I know of the Ocean; for the sea is the same in summer all the world over. Nothing can be so bland & delicious as it is. I had fancied something austere & savage a touch of iron in it — which it hardly makes good. I love the dear children & miss their prattle.<sup>IV</sup> I thank dear Mother for her attention to my requests & for her kind letter to which she must take this as an answer & then forward it to you if you are not at home. Write *Paid to Boston*, on any packet you send by Adams<sup>188</sup> or Kendall. I have tonight a letter from Mrs Ripley

183. July 8 and 11.

184. Ruth Haskins Emerson, Concord, July 11, 1841, states that a letter from Ward arrived the day after Emerson left Concord. On July 15 his wife wrote him that she had carelessly carried the letter to Boston or his mother would have forwarded it.

185. This schedule is corrected in July 15, 1841.

186. See July 18, 1841.

187. See a note on Dec. 11, 1816. According to Sarah Cushing Paine, p. 51, Robert Treat Paine (1803–1885) devoted his life to astronomical and meteorological studies and for sixty-three years made daily observations on the weather, publishing full reports.

188. Probably Augustus Adams's Concord Express (*cf.* Oct. 26, 1846). For Kendall, see July 8, 1841.



about Gore's part,<sup>189</sup> but none from you. <sup>v</sup>Take great care of yourself & send me immediate word that you are well & hope every thing good. That hope shall the Infinite Benevolence always justify! Your affectionate husband,

Waldo E<sup>v</sup>

With kind remembrance to all the dwellers under your roof

Every thing must come by Hingham Steamboat. I am in no need of cloaks, dear Mother.

TO MARGARET FULLER, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,  
JULY 13, 1841<sup>190</sup>

Nantasket Beach

13 July 1841

<sup>1</sup>My dear Margaret,<sup>1</sup>

Very welcome was your letter<sup>191</sup> today — better had it been thrice as long. The runes of the beach will not quite suffice — I still love the Cadmaean ones<sup>192</sup> — modern upstart mimes of these. In the hot summer or perhaps from the air of this Capri & Baiae of New England, I have no memory, & can recall nothing which I wrote either to you or to S. & A. W.<sup>193</sup> but am sure I did not lie, & hope I conveyed no false impression to the son or the daughter of the Morning Star. I wrote to S and with the feeling that I might have seemed surly. <sup>II</sup>I am here making a sort of peace offering to the god of waters against whom, ever since my childhood — imprisoned in streets & hindered from the fields & woods — I have kept a sort of grudge. Until lately, every landscape that had in it the smallest piece of the sea, seemed to me a little vulgarized — (shall I say?) & not quite festal. Now a surfeit of acorns & whortleberry pastures has restored the equilibrium of my eyes & ears, & this beach & grand sea line receive me with a sort of paternal love.<sup>II</sup> I have walked & ridden & swum & rowed & fished — yea with these hands I have caught two haddocks, a cod, a pollock, & a flounder! <sup>III</sup>I gaze & listen by day, I gaze

189. Sarah Bradford Ripley, Waltham, July 12 (1841), says that her son's part for commencement is on Shakespeare and asks for advice on sources. The letter of July 14? is Emerson's answer.

190. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I–III are in Cabot, II, 464–465.

191. I have not seen this letter. Emerson's reply is addressed in care of Theodore Parker, West Roxbury, Mass.

192. Margaret Fuller, who had boldly held forth in Boston on Greek mythology, would, of course, have been familiar with the story connecting the origin of the Greek alphabet with Cadmus.

193. Probably the letter of June 27, 1841, to Ward.

& listen by night, and the sea & I shall be good friends all the rest of my life. I quite comprehend how Greece should be Greece, lying in the arms of that sunny sea. Cut off its backwoods from New England, and it would be more likely to repeat that history of happy genius. Is it these few foolish degrees of the thermometer that makes England (Old & New) so tough & mighty instead of so graceful & keen? Really this summer bay glitters before my eyes so azure & spiritual that I wonder to think that the only question it suggests to the tall & tanned denizens along these sounding shores is, "How's fish?" And inland the same question a little magnified & superficially varied makes Wall Street & State Street. But Attica & Peloponessus were not so easily pleased. I have come down here with by-ends, — else I should not be of the true New England blood I celebrate — and hope to find an oration under some of the boulders or more probably — within some of the Spouting Horns of this shore.<sup>194</sup> I mainly wish to know if the sea air will brace me & add more hours to a day. If also I should find any rhymes, you shall have them. But you also have somewhat to send me before you depart to those unattainable lands & waters of yours namely a sheaf of Carolines letters — or did you not promise me the whole collection? If she is at Newbury, she will find a letter there from me <sup>194</sup> & write to me. Write thou and send to me bravely here at *Worrock's* (though I have some misgiving it is *Warwicks?*) and if I should depart at any time, I will leave it in charge with Rev. Fred<sup>k</sup> T. Gray to forward the rich scriptures to me. Yours gladly, Waldo E.

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,

JULY 13, 1841 <sup>195</sup>

x x x <sup>1</sup>I like the sea. What an ancient pleasant sound is this of the rubbing of the sea against the land; this satiating expanse too, the only thing on earth that compares with the sky in contenting the eye, wh. it more contents beheld from the shore than on the ocean, & then these pretty gliding columnar sail, wh. so enliven & adorn the field.<sup>1</sup> x x x You know I was baptised in Walden Pond — here is a better font & if you were here, I would say, O angel friendly to my life what hindereth that I be sprinkled again?

194. Possibly the letter of July 13 to her, or an earlier one of the same month.

195. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in Cabot's hand. His notation gives place and date and indicates that Caroline Sturgis is the person addressed. Excerpt I is printed in Cabot, II, 465. The last sentence seems to echo *The Acts*, 8:36.

TO CHRISTOPHER GORE RIPLEY, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,  
JULY 14<sup>?</sup> 1841<sup>196</sup>

Nantasket Beach

Dear Gore,

I was very glad to hear by your [mother's] note last night that you have so good a su[bject] to exercise your wit upon as Shakspeare<sup>197</sup> Whatever results you arrive at, you cannot quite lose your time. I wish I knew how to save your time by directing you at once to the few volumes which contain the few material facts. The three volumes of Prolegomena to Malone's S.<sup>198</sup> hold the little all we knew of our Thaumaturgus, until very lately — I mean of personal history. Messrs Collyer & Dyce by researches in the local Stratford records and in London Treasury Papers have within a few years alighted on a few more facts. I have never seen these books except in the possession of G. W. Haven at Portsmouth,<sup>199</sup> but all that you want of them you will find in either the London Quarterly or the Westminster Reviews (of I should say 1838 or 1839).<sup>200</sup> They only established the fact that Shakspear grew rich & how rich, by his Globe Theatre, in showing how his proportion of the property increased at different dates. The most important probability they established, if I remember, on very slender external evidence, was, that on his early marriage he left Stratford & kept a school for years in the country. Schlegel (in his Dramatic Literature,) <sup>201</sup> very rightly treats all the common traditions about his youth as tavern gossip en-

196. MS owned by Professor James B. Thayer; ph. in CUL. A corner of each leaf has been torn away, and the parts of the text I have supplied in brackets are conjectural. Evidence cited below seems to fix the date, which may well have appeared on the complete MS.

197. For Sarah Bradford Ripley's request for Emerson's advice, see July 13, 1841, to Lidian Emerson. The *Boston Daily Advertiser* of Aug. 25 following gives the commencement program for that day and shows that Franklin Hall and Christopher Gore Ripley were to provide "A Literary Discussion. 'Inquiries into the History and Character of Shakspeare.'"

198. The "Prolegomena" — containing the prefaces of earlier editors as well as Edmond Malone's own life of Shakespeare and history of the stage — fills the first three volumes of *The Plays and Poems of William Shakspeare*, London, 1821.

199. For Emerson's visit there, see Nov. 6, 1838.

200. *The London and Westminster Review*, IV, 30-57 (Oct., 1836), discusses several works on Shakespeare, including J. Payne Collier's *New Facts* (letter to Amyot), 1835, and *New Particulars* (letter to Dyce), 1836, and also notices the Aldine edition of that poet, with Dyce's memoir.

201. An American edition available at this time was *A Course of Lectures on Dramatic Art and Literature*, tr. John Black, Philadelphia, 1833.

titled to [no cred]it. And indeed there was always a [strange] incompatibility between the roysterer [of the] anecdotes & the gentle & all accomplish[ed sa]lge who wrote the plays. Now this [hypo]thesis of the schoolkeeping gives us some external ground for all his contemplation & philosophy to stand upon, and is so natural a story, that I wish you may find it to be something more than a guess. Aubrey <sup>202</sup> the laureate of gossips has collected some traditions which are not in Malone. But I think you cannot read far without feeling that the position to be assumed, is, that Nothing is known of the biography of S. from his contemporaries: they were absolutely ignorant of the proportions of the man & took no note of him. All the few notices of him are so utterly inadequate as to make no valid exception. Lord Bacon the Aristotle of modern England, did not once write his name. Spenser, so wise & affectionate does not make an allusion to him (for some stuff about *Action*,<sup>203</sup> I do not think, meant him — it is not good for any thing.) Sir Henry Wotton,<sup>204</sup> who had the most illustrious circle of literary acquaintances that any man ever had, does not name him. Ben Jonson has given him one paragraph in his "Discoveries" <sup>205</sup> which at the first reading seems to be something fit & interesting, but read again & with his notices of his other contemporaries in prose & verse is as remote & inadequate as what was written by the Greens <sup>206</sup> & <sup>207</sup> whom Malone has preserved. [Milton] said the first sensible word that [was spo]ken in the world on the subject, [in his] sonnet,<sup>208</sup> and in the *Penseroso*.<sup>209</sup> Yet [even] Milton did not approach to apprecia[tion.] All the criticism that contents us in the least, has been written — though not quite all since you were born, — yet at least since this Century came in. Dr Johnson's Preface <sup>210</sup> certainly contains fine things; but Schlegel, Goethe Coleridge & Lamb & their associates & friends speak in quite

202. See Apr. 22, 1841.

203. "Colin Clouts Come Home againe," l. 444.

204. *Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, 3d ed., London, 1672.

205. Jonson's "I lov'd the Man, and do honour his Memory (on this side Idolatry) as much as any" ("Timber: or Discoveries," *The Works*, London, 1692, p. 669).

206. The reference is probably to the *Groats-worth of Witte*.

207. Emerson failed to fill in the space he had left. The letter is interesting as showing how much he could say on the subject of Shakespearean biographical sources when he had no library at hand.

208. "An Epitaph on . . . Shakespeare," not a sonnet.

209. Emerson meant "L'Allegro," ll. 133-134.

210. In his 1765 edition. In the following clause Emerson wrote "2" under "Schlegel" and "1" under "Goethe," doubtless to indicate a change in the order of these names.

another tone. You know Goethe's critique on Hamlet in Wilhelm Meister.<sup>211</sup> There is an essay called "Shakspeare & no end" in one volume of his Posthumous Works<sup>212</sup> which is well worth seeing. Your mother has it. If you go to Concord to see Grandfather you will find in my study, Coleridges Lectures on Shakspeare (making vol 2 I believe, of Literary Remains).<sup>213</sup> Then I have *Aubrey*; and *Schlegel*; and *Wotton*: or Henry Thoreau can probably tell where they are. I am sorry that I have not this year the right to take books out of the Athenaeum or I could procure you Malone: — But now I fear I have only wearied you with writing out in detail what you knew already so well: yet we are all vain to bestir ourselves & to be thought to do something for the dazzling structures which youth & genius build; so forgive your affectionate cousin

Waldo Emerson.

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,

JULY c. 14<sup>th</sup> 1841

[MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 35-37, where the following is omitted immediately before the signature "R. W. E.": "With all fairest greetings to Anna, I am

"Yours affectionately."

Though undated, this letter obviously belongs to July, 1841, and is so endorsed; but the day of the month remains very uncertain. The opening sentence and a later passage about Ward's garden make it seem probable that this was written after Emerson had received Ward's letter mentioned in July 13, 1841, to Lidian, as not yet forwarded to him; and the tone of the comments on Nantasket seems to indicate a time several days after Emerson's arrival there but before the interesting events and some of the meetings with various persons recorded in the letter of July 18. Likewise, the letter of that date mentions Emerson's writing to Ward at Nantasket as already done or in progress, though there may have been more than one such letter. It is true that the letters of July 27 show that Emerson actually returned from Plymouth to Concord on Monday the 26th. And if that was the Monday mentioned here, then the present letter was not written before July 19. But it is clear that Emerson changed his mind more than once about the time of his return, and on the 11th he had proposed going to Plymouth on Monday or Tuesday, the 19th or 20th, and thence to Concord after a day or two. His wife's letter of July 15, cited in a note on July 18 and 19, 1841, apparently caused him to give up the idea of an early departure.]

211. *Wilhelm Meisters Lehrjahre*, Book IV, which Emerson probably read in Vol. XIX of Cotta's ed. of *Goethe's Werke*, 1828.

212. For Emerson's purchase of a large number of the volumes of *Goethe's nachgelassene Werke*, see Aug. 8, 1836.

213. In Vol. II of *The Literary Remains*, ed. H. N. Coleridge, London, 1836.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,  
JULY 15, 1841<sup>214</sup>

Thursday —

Dear Lidian,

I misinformed you in my last letter about the days of the Hingham & Plymouth Stage line. It meets the one' o'clock Boat at Hingham on Tuesdays Thursdays & Saturdays. — going to P. from H. on the arrival of the boat from B.

But what is the reason that my wife never writes to me. I have written her three letters already since I have been here & not had so much as a message requesting me not to jump overboard.<sup>215</sup> Well I have no such intention but am always glad to hear from you, being neither an oak nor a rock. But I can never persuade you to make my distinctions, and if I postpone persons & things in my high times you are resolved I shall never know about persons & things, are you not, O Asia, friendly mourner for human calamities! I too who read the Transcript & listen to all the gossip of bar rooms: Surely I am no philosopher: send me word of the very peas & beans: I have got into a pretty good way of reading & writing at last, and so rather grudge to write letters; yet I mean to write one to Elizabeth H.<sup>216</sup> before I go hence. I always fancy that when I once have got myself up to the writing temperature, I have made sure of myself and may then go home with security that the 'barm' will still work. And here I have accomplished some reading that has been lying in wait for me a year or two & so I have not lost the whole time, & I see at least how such materials as I have will work into an oration although I have not had any of those visitations of the high Muse which make a few moments of every life memorable, & one of which would have given me the golden seed of a new Discourse that should have defied all my old readings & writings & been a new plant a new flower in me as in the world. Yet sometimes it is piety, is it not, to accept thankfully the daily moss & manna & not ask that a bird should bring

<sup>214</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The date is fixed by the reference, in the first sentence, to the letter of July 13, 1841, to Lidian Emerson. The Thursday following the day of that letter was July 15. Beneath the superscription is this, in Emerson's hand: "Care of the Driver of the Concord Accommodation Stage who, if Mrs Emerson is in Boston, is requested to leave this letter at Dr C. T. Jackson's, Somerset Street."

<sup>215</sup>. Probably her letter of July 14 arrived shortly after this was written; and her letter of the 15th followed. The oak and rock of the following sentence are Shakespeare's (*cf. Coriolanus*, V, ii).

<sup>216</sup>. The letter of July 18 following is to Elizabeth Hoar.

JULY 1841

bread & meat or angels should bring us wine? But I hope I have not made my letter too long for the chance of going today. Farewell, with love to all. W.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, NANTASKET BEACH? MASSACHUSETTS,  
JULY 16? 1841

[Mentioned in the letter of July 18 and 19, 1841. Heath was at Nantasket on July 16 and sailed on the 17th. Cf. the letters of July 18, and July 18 and 19, 1841.]

TO ELIZABETH HOAR, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,  
JULY 18, 1841<sup>217</sup>

Nantasket Beach  
18 July, 1841<sup>1</sup> —

Dear Elizabeth,

I could heartily wish that our fine beach and its clear Mediterranean climate could be adorned & raised for me by your presence. I never walk with you. I should like to walk with you here. I have never seen any place in America where the Greeks (the spiritual Greeks I mean) so much belong, & so readily come to mind; and if our tribe used the good custom of the Penobscots who come to Concord in the summer,<sup>218</sup> I should like to come out here with the little company of my friends, and spend July & August in tents or cabins at the high water mark. We would worship in the morn, we would work all the forenoon, we would sit or sail or walk in pairs or alone in the afternoon & evening. Every hour of the day has a certain serenity & amplitude from the always visible blue sea line over which the little white columnar sail flee into the invisible like the pretty trifles we call men & women with each his own poise, compass, & errand; now & then comes by a more imposing pilgrim, as yesterday the English steamer coming in, & a few hours afterward the English steamer going out, or a man of war, (for, yesterday fruitful in ships the hundred gun ship Ohio went

217. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I and II are in *Cent. Ed.*, IV, 310 (a part of the second excerpt also appears in III, 296).

218. In his journals for Nov. 26, 1850, and Dec. 5, 1856, Thoreau tells of Indian encampments at Concord, but does not name the tribe in either case; a Penobscot encampment he recorded on July 9, 1851, was near Cambridge (*The Writings*, VIII, 112 ff. and 295; XV, 158).

by,) <sup>219</sup> like some burlier individual a noisy Webster or Napoleon or Luther ploughing along our Main of Time gazed after by all eyes & all spyglasses from all the other craft, but these pass too, all are fugitive, nothing but the broad blue line endures, night & morning in shade & shine, ever & aye. Well the emblems are all fine, but how does that marvellous emblem, — a friendly eye — cast all the rest into darkness. So as I sit here, I celebrate the days by writing letters to C. S. & M. F.<sup>220</sup> & S. G. W.<sup>221</sup> & you, the benign stars that shine upon my life, and tomorrow I must write one to G. P. B.<sup>222</sup> Yet we are not here quite forsaken by the good natured daemons. Maria White & a good little girl her sister, are here, & young Lowell,<sup>223</sup> and the day before yesterday Heath, a Virginian, who was once at Concord, a student of Plato & of Anna Shaw's bright eyes, and himself now bound in the outward steamer for Heidelberg in Germany.<sup>224</sup> Here is R. T. Paine with his telescope. How hard we are to please. I doat on my friends when they are absent, I think how they would dignify life when I am with inferior persons, but when I see them, then they really depart from me, I know not what to say to them, except in rare halcyon hours. <sup>¶</sup>I brought here Phaedrus, Meno, & the Banquet, which I have diligently read, — what a great uniform

219. Emerson had the good fortune to witness some part of such a spectacle as was "never before seen" in the harbor of Boston, if we may trust the enthusiastic reporter for the *Daily Evening Transcript*, July 19, 1841:

"The view down our harbor on Saturday, about noon, was beautiful indeed. The weather was delightfully pleasant, and the atmosphere perfectly clear. Besides a great number of vessels passing up and down, the U. S. ship of the line Ohio, Capt Hull, from a three years' cruise in the Mediterranean, came up and anchored a short distance below; the steamship Britannia, full of passengers, was under weigh, going down, and she had only proceeded as far as Long Island when she met the steamship Caledonia coming in from Liverpool, and they saluted each other as they passed. Such a novel sight was never before seen in the harbor, and probably will not be again for a long time. It attracted crowds of spectators, who thronged the wharves to witness it."

Almost exactly four years later, this same "Ohio," again in Boston Harbor, inspired the most effective passage in Sumner's oration on "The True Grandeur of Nations."

220. Two of the letters of July 13, 1841, were to Caroline Sturgis and Margaret Fuller.

221. See July c. 14? 1841, and note.

222. Probably a letter was written on July 19, 1841, to George Partridge Bradford; but I have no other evidence.

223. Maria White became the wife of James Russell Lowell a few years later. Sept. 3, 1838, and Dec. 10, 1840, show Emerson's earlier relations with Lowell.

224. For John F. Heath, see Aug. 4, 1842. According to the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, July 19, 1841, he was a passenger on the "Britannia," when she sailed for Liverpool.



gentleman is Plato! Nothing is more characteristic of him than his good-breeding. Never pedantic, never wire-drawn, or too fine, & never O never obtuse or saturnine; but so accomplished, so good humored, so perceptive, so uniting wisdom & poetry, acuteness & humanity into such a golden average, that one understands how he should enjoy his long augustan empire in literature. I have also three volumes new to me of Thomas Taylor's translations Proclus,<sup>225</sup> Ocellus Lucanus,<sup>226</sup> & <sup>227</sup> Pythagorean Fragments.<sup>228</sup> If you wish to know further of my doings I have little to tell; no poetry rhymed or unrhymed The Muses are ever to me the Daughters of Memory. That sublime Muse who abolishes Memory, Noos in Greek, and Truth Love or God in English I do not deserve to behold, but at infinite distances I adore him and hope in him. — I shall stay here I think till Thursday then to Plymouth & home to Concord on Saturday or Monday. Do write to me what the Connecticut and Ascutney say.<sup>228</sup>

Your loving brother

Waldo

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,  
JULY 18 AND 19, 1841 <sup>229</sup>

Nantasket Beach —  
Sunday Eve

Dear Lidian,

I wonder what there is in my letters that is so excellent. You & Mother have determined that the sea air shall appear in every syllable & semicolon & comma, & that my temper & wit are wonderfully improved — It were pity to destroy so amiable an illusion, so pray keep it until you see me. — I should be contented to go to Plymouth a day or two earlier — if I am to go — as I think my vacation ought to come to an end about Thursday or Friday, but perhaps as you now have settled your own plan <sup>230</sup> I will go with you on Thursday & return home Satur-

225. *The Six Books of Proclus*, tr. Thomas Taylor, 2 vols., London, 1816, is still in the Emerson library at the Antiquarian House.

226. *Ocellus Lucanus on the Nature of the Universe*, tr. Taylor, London, 1831.

227. *Political Fragments of . . . Pythagoreans*, tr. Taylor, 1822.

228. This letter is addressed to Elizabeth Hoar at Windsor, Vt., in care of "Rev. Mr Tracy."

229. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. July 18 fell on Sunday in 1841, and the mention of the "Ohio" and other ships definitely fixes the date.

230. Lidian Emerson, July 15, said she had already written to Plymouth that she and her husband would be there on Wednesday; she now wanted his advice before deciding upon a new day.

day or Monday; on Saturday, I think. I have seen all the shows of this pretty show box, and but for this journey of yours, I mt. have spent my remaining days of the fortnight a little differently, but it is no great matter — at any rate go on with scheme, & I will keep you informed, if I do not go. So I shall expect you here in the Thursday's boat, leaving Boston at 1 o'clock. In Boston, if you send your name to Doolittle's tavern, the coach of the boat will call for you. Yesterday, we had much interest in seeing the Ohio a hundred gun ship come in from the Mediterranean and soon after the steamer from England come in & soon after the steamer for England go out.<sup>231</sup> R. T. Paine<sup>232</sup> happens to be here with a good telescope which magnifies our eyes. I walked over to Hingham at 2, to see you arrive but found your letter instead. Well, I got all the good news & good reasons & found that I was grown a prodigious favorite at home by dint of staying away, & had the measure of Ellen's thumb — but no wife & no Ellen. I consoled myself by marching down to Hingham town to visit Mr Stearns & Miss Thaxter,<sup>233</sup> the last of whom I found at home, & learned that she & the Hingham people generally think that Mr Briggs of P.<sup>234</sup> is a good & pleasing preacher & though no wise to be compared with Mr Stearns, yet if the latter must exchange, they like well enough that Mr B should come. That plum is for Mary Russell & Miss Goodwin. Thank Mary Russell for those gracious motions of hers, & tell her I will gladly give her Nantasket news for Concord, the beach for the bog. I have written many letters since I have been here, one to Elizabeth;<sup>235</sup> and one by young Heath (who was once at our house, & who sailed yesterday for England,) to Carlyle.<sup>236</sup> Love to Mother, to whom all these letters, of course, are written, and tell her I begin to wish to be at home again. Waldo must be as kind as he can & find out as many things without asking, as he can. I wish I had him here to see the ships go by: Nine

231. See July 18, 1841.

232. See July 13, 1841, to Lidian Emerson.

233. Oliver Stearns, pastor of a Congregational church in Hingham, is mentioned in *History of the Town of Hingham*, 1893, I, 53-54. Several Thaxters appear *ibid.*, III, 235-238; but I think it probable that the one to whom Emerson refers was the Anna L. Thaxter who wrote him from Hingham, Mar. 23 (endorsed 1853 by Emerson), asking him to be the guest of her family when he came to lecture on the 29th of that month.

234. Some account of George Ware Briggs, who had become associate pastor of the First Congregational Church in Plymouth in 1838, is given in *Pub. Col. Soc. Mass.*, XXIII, 594.

235. Letter of July 18, 1841.

236. Letter of July 16? 1841.

hundred men & boys were in the Ohio. But I must go to bed, so I wish you a Good Night W.

Monday Morning. The blessing of this fair day of all these fair days be with you. At Nantasket it looks as if it would always be bright weather I hope the steamer of Saturday has bro't me an English letter? Do not bring me any coat — I have no need of more baggage. Only get well & strong yourself & defy your philosopher. Give my love to Henry Thoreau.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, NANTASKET BEACH, MASSACHUSETTS,

JULY 20? 1841 <sup>237</sup>

Nantasket

Tuesday

<sup>1</sup>Dear Lidian,<sup>1</sup>

I found last night my great bundle, — which [was] really too good, for I have abundance of clo[thes] & so I think to send the new coat home, — [but] the bundle of letters it contained was [ve]ry welcome. <sup>11</sup>I am very glad you get on so happily & hopefully at home though I do not like what you say of Mother's fasting & languor in the heats — It is time her son should come home — I wish he was a better son — but Elizabeth will come back again soon — whose refreshing influences none of us can quite resist. I have read Henry's verses <sup>238</sup> thrice over with increasing pleasure they are very good. I wish I had any to return but the beach has not yielded me any. If I did not remember that all my life long I had thought Today always unprofitable and the muses of the Present Hour always unkind I should think myself on this present <sup>21</sup> of July under some ban that nothing tuneful and nothing wise should visit my heart or be spoken by my lips. But the saying of the stream is the motto also of man "And the more falls I get, move faster on" We fat on our fail[ing]s and by our dumbness we speak.<sup>11</sup> I went

<sup>237</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-III are in Cabot, II, 465-466. The letter clearly belongs with others of July, 1841, and answers Lidian Emerson's letter of July 18; but the day offers some difficulty. At the bottom of the first page Emerson speaks of "this present 21 of July," but Tuesday was the 20th. The letter may have been written on either Tuesday, the 20th, or Wednesday, the 21st, or on both days. Probably it was mailed in Boston, like most other letters written at Nantasket Beach, but the lower half of the second leaf, which would have borne the postmark, is missing. Apparently, however, the text of the letter remains complete, except for the conjectural parts I have printed in square brackets where the original is mutilated — a hole has been burned through both leaves of the MS.

<sup>238</sup>. Cf. July 27, 1841, to Margaret Fuller.

to Boston yesterday & George B. E. is coming down here today to spend a day with me. No other news that I think of, have we. <sup>III</sup> Thanks again for the news from the nursery. All angels dwell with the boy & the girl & with all who speak & behave to them worthily! In the pocket of the coat I will put a pebble from the beach for Waldo. <sup>III</sup> I still mean to go to Plymouth on Thursday & to meet you at the steamboat wharf in Hingham. And yet do not certainly count on my company until I learn from you there, where you mean to carry me. — Dear Lidian I think it is high time to drop all compliments to me. Your kindness must not be cheated by a newspaper: <sup>239</sup> they always shame me. It may yet please God that I should arrive at worth; but whilst I slumber & sleep in this mire of idlen[ess] you should be too much [my] friend ever to repeat their flour[is]hes. — W.

In Boston I visited Mr Bancrofts library <sup>240</sup> & got Elliotts Poems <sup>241</sup> which I am quite sure Henry T. will like.

TO MARY MOODY EMERSON, CONCORD? JULY 27, 1841

[Mentioned in July 28, 1841, as written "yesterday." It is pretty clear from July 27, 1841, to William, that, in this letter to his aunt, Emerson must have given instructions regarding her proposed trip to Waterville to hear his address.]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 27, 1841 <sup>242</sup>

<sup>I</sup>Concord, 27 July, 1841 <sup>I</sup>

Dear William,

Perhaps you will go with Aunt Mary & me to Waterville: what a surprising reunion that! Aunt has written to say that she is at Portland & will go with me to the College. <sup>243</sup> The Commencement is on the 11 August, 2<sup>d</sup> Wednesday, and, I believe, my speech is to be spoken on the evening of that day. I shall go to Portland on the preceding Monday, find Aunt Mary at Thompson's Sun Hotel, and on Tuesday, if the stages will carry us to Waterville thither will we go: it

<sup>239</sup>. For the newspaper account here referred to, see a note on Apr. 25, 1839, to William Emerson.

<sup>240</sup>. For the historian's residence in Boston after Aug., 1838, see M. A. DeWolfe Howe, *The Life and Letters*, 1908, I, 224 ff. In July, 1841, Bancroft was still collector of the port.

<sup>241</sup>. Probably the volume was *The Poetical Works of Ebenezer Elliott, the Corn-law Rhymers*, which had appeared at Edinburgh in 1840.

<sup>242</sup>. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, II, 466.

<sup>243</sup>. For earlier negotiations for a meeting with Mary Moody Emerson this year, see May 4, 1841. For the Waterville address, see Aug. 2 following.

is, I think, 15 or 20 miles above Augusta on the river. Can you not arrange your visit so as to go thither. I will make a better oration, I doubt not, in that good hope, and should greatly enjoy the influence of your presence in the strange assembly. If you cannot stay so long, can you not come a day or two later from home. I will find you at Portsmouth or if you can come hither first we will travel together from Concord & I will accompany you to P. on the return. I have just returned last eve. from Plymouth whither I went from Nantasket Beach to accompany Lidian. She is much better for her journey to Staten Island and Plymouth is also a peaceful home to her She has Ellen there with her. <sup>11</sup>At Nantasket I found delicious & bracing airs & sunniest waters which reminded me of nothing but my Mediterranean experiences, for I have never seen much of the sea before at home. I hoped there to write an Oration but only my outline grew larger & larger until it seemed to defy all possibility of completion. Desperate of success abroad I rushed home again having before found that I could write out of no inkstand but my own. Perhaps not out of that. <sup>11</sup>I have a letter by the last steamer from Carlyle <sup>244</sup> saying that his publisher Fraser of his own head proposes to print my Essays yielding to me half the profits provided that Carlyle will write a preface which he has not only agreed to, but has done: <sup>245</sup> a most brave bookseller & brave friend, say I. If I wish my letter to go, I must close it soon, & it is intended merely for this errand of the journey. Mother sends her love, & grieves to think she shall not see Susan & Haven. She has been somewhat overcome with the heats this summer. Aunt Betsey is with her whilst Lidian is gone

Your affectionate brother

Waldo

Give us,, as a good son & good brother the most time you can spare. After the 11 August, I shall be wholly free & yours.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JULY 27, 1841 <sup>246</sup>

Concord 27 July 1841.

My dear friend,

I am sorry the tardiness of the poem <sup>247</sup> to arrive

<sup>244</sup>. Carlyle, June 25, 1841 (*C-E Corr.*).

<sup>245</sup>. The "Preface by the English Editor," *Essays*, London, James Fraser, 1841, pp. v-xiii, is signed by Carlyle and dated Aug. 11, 1841.

<sup>246</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at Professor Farrar's, in Cambridge.

<sup>247</sup>. Apparently the second "Woodnotes," mentioned in various earlier letters and

should have come again to your mind. Whilst the verses were warm from the mint I liked them so well that I ventured as usual on some brag which when I looked at them afterwards, I doubted, they could not justify, & so they have lain still hoping that some angel of regeneration would stir them also with the passing of his wing and that their final form was not sealed: but as yet no glance has remembered them. But if you will let me strike out from your Decree 15 August, & insert 20 August, they shall duly appear at the Printing House The 15<sup>th</sup> is a little too near the 11<sup>th</sup> which is Commencement Day at Waterville. As for prose, I think I will promise nothing to this number as I may have 8 or 9 pages of poetry or what calls itself by your courtesy so. But I have good verses of Henry Thoreau, a sort of ode to the Mountains in our horizon,<sup>248</sup> — you saw a part of it — the piece is now enlarged & in a sort finished. Shall I not ask it, for this number. And now, I bethink me, where is a sheet or two of his verses which last spring or winter I left with you merely for you to read “*On friends.*”?<sup>249</sup> Please to find it, if possible in your now roving camp chest, and put it in with that packet you have lately promised, & leave it with the Concord stageman, before you go to Newport.<sup>250</sup> I had a good visit to the seaside but after a fortnight I fancied a July sea, without a moon too, could teach no more, so I attended my wife to Plymouth, heard their famed preacher,<sup>251</sup> & flew home again yesterday, to write my oration: for at Nantasket my outline grew ever larger, until it seemed to defy all completion. Under this soft moon kissing the trees over the bones of my ancestors, in fields where I still seem to hear Davids Psalter on the cadences of the evening wind, I will make new prayers to the local or the universal muse. I can seldom write out of any inkstand but my own. All others seem to shed champagne or some fummy liquor that will not stay, instead of sticking ink.

As for Festus, Lidian at my request carried it to Boston to Miss Peabody with the instruction that it should go to you.<sup>252</sup> As she entered the

finally printed in *The Dial* for Oct., 1841. The following sentence seems to contain a vague allusion to *John*, 5:4.

248. Doubtless the lines on Wachusett, the germ of which is in Thoreau's journal for May 2, 1841. They were not published in *The Dial*. Margaret Fuller wrote Thoreau her objections in a letter dated Oct. 18, 1841 (Sanborn, *Henry D. Thoreau*, pp. 169–172). The lines finally appeared as part of “A Walk to Wachusett,” in *The Boston Miscellany* for Jan., 1843.

249. “Friendship” duly appeared in *The Dial* for Oct., 1841.

250. Cf. a note on July 9, 1841, to Margaret Fuller.

251. Probably the Briggs mentioned in the letter of July 18 and 19, 1841.

252. Cf. the letters of June 17 and July 8, 1841. Margaret Fuller's work on the

door at West St. she heard Mr Francis say Miss P. where is my Festus? "Here," answered my most coincident queen with great contentment. She however begged that it might go to you. Dr F. said he wanted it now, & could easily let you have it & would, at another time soon. How shall a book be forwarded to you? If you say so, I will write to him <sup>253</sup> that you wish it for the Dial notice & he will send it me. Elizabeth H. is at Windsor Vt. (care of Rev Mr Tracy) <sup>254</sup> I admired with all the world the Article on Goethe. <sup>255</sup> I admired it first alone, and was very glad to learn I had so much company. Yours ever, Waldo E.

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD? JULY 27, 1841

[Bluebook List.]

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, JULY 28, 1841 <sup>256</sup>

Concord, 28 July, 1841 —

Dear Lidian,

I had the pleasantest ride to Boston. Le Baron <sup>257</sup> was excellent company: we talked over a great deal of ground and the day was breezy & overcast. In Boston, I dined with Geo B. E. and found in the Concord stage a Mr Collins <sup>258</sup> an abolitionist who has just returned from England with a head full of news. He lodged at Mr Brooks's <sup>259</sup> & visited us again in the Evening with Mr Alcott. Waldo was in the front yard when the stage stopped & his first salutation was 'that he had filled his wheelbarrow with gravel,' etc. Mother is very well, & Aunt Betsey is here. Louisa <sup>260</sup> is still absent with her sick sister & we have no news from her. Mrs Goodenow has staid until last night & could stay no longer. Lydia is well again, but alone. Henry T. has gone to spend a few

review of *Festus* is mentioned in a note on Sept. 13, 1841. The review, signed "F," appeared in *The Dial* for the following October.

<sup>253</sup>. See a note on July 31 and Aug. 2, 1841.

<sup>254</sup>. See a note on July 18, 1841.

<sup>255</sup>. Cf. July 3, 1841, to William Emerson.

<sup>256</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

<sup>257</sup>. Le Baron Russell, who appears in later years as Emerson's correspondent, was a brother of Mary Howland and Lucia Russell. For the Russell family, see a note on July 3, 1837, to Ruth Haskins Emerson.

<sup>258</sup>. According to *William Lloyd Garrison . . . his Life Told by his Children*, New York, 1889, III, 17, John A. Collins had arrived home from his English mission on July 17, 1841.

<sup>259</sup>. Probably Nathan Brooks's.

<sup>260</sup>. See the letters of Mar. 30 and June 24 and 25, 1841, for Louisa and Lydia.

days at his father's for the doing of some work there: I believe he will spend the nights here. Waldo seems to prosper in all ways except in gaining courage & invention. He does not wish to go to school alone, no, not at all: no, never. That dragon of a George Keyes lieth in wait. Yet last night he fairly succeeded in lighting a friction-match, though loth to try. I wrote yesterday to Aunt Mary, to answer your letter. And to Wm E. from whom Mother has a letter saying that Susan is in Portsmouth, & he will follow her in ten days — I now think I shall have both Aunt M. & William at Waterville. Arthur Fuller <sup>261</sup> also spent a night here, Monday. — That is all the domestic news. We hope you have as good to tell for your share that Ellen has retrieved her good name and recovered her health and not encroached on your nights again. Waldo wishes her to come home, "and also mother." No other word or fact transpires here, & no thought groweth in my mind, why should I multiply idle words. I am settling myself to work again; but will all gods always abstain from me? Well, there is no hurry in the counsels. of Heaven, & I suppose I can wait as well as another.

I left on Mrs Jackson's parlor table both Maria White's collection of seaweeds & Aunt Lydia's Taunton sermon <sup>262</sup> both which memorials of my journey I beg you to bring home with you. Mother & Aunt Betsey both send love and the best wishes. I tell them you will probably be at home a week from last evening? With a kiss to Ellen and grateful regards to Mr & Mrs Jackson, <sup>263</sup> I am your affectionate husband.

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, JULY 31, 1841

[Printed in the *New-York Tribune*, Oct. 22, 1882, p. 3; reprinted in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, JULY 31 AND AUGUST 2, 1841 <sup>264</sup>

Concord, 31 July, 1841.

Dear Margaret, ever to me a friendly angel with a cornucopia of gifts. Tonight came your packet whose contents I instantly divined, al-

<sup>261</sup>. Brother of Margaret Fuller. Cf. a note on Feb. 15, 1839, to her.

<sup>262</sup>. For Maria White, see July 18, 1841. Aunt Lydia must have been Lydia Haskins Greenough, who had died in 1840 (D. G. Haskins, p. 147). It seems possible that the sermon here referred to was one of those later reprinted in *The Ministry of Taunton*, ed. Samuel H. Emery, Boston, 1853.

<sup>263</sup>. The superscription is to Lidian Emerson in care of William M. Jackson, Esq., Plymouth.

<sup>264</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller, "Care of Rev. Dr Channing," at Newport, R. I.



though the superscription and the seal were foreign. All the parts of this packet are of one stuff: they are filled with names & allusions now so near & domestic to me, that I read it as a piece of my life, and love my brothers and sisters. I have had no dealings with you fine Samaritans, for I know not how long past, and have been groping in quite another region, between which & you a Lethe River flows; and now superterraneously you break in on me in a flood and carry me (for this night) all too willingly away. They say in heaven that I am a very awkward lover of my friends. Granted, O Raphael, Urania, Margarita, & Carolina,<sup>265</sup> — but a sincere one. My love reacts on me like the recoiling gun: it is pain: — I was going to add something concerning the capacity to love of this reputed icicle, but the words would tell nothing, and we shall certainly pass at last with each other for what we are. — I give you joy of your two friends <sup>266</sup> — for W. C. will be there — Give me tidings as much as you can of these relations Say to them You have a deaf & dumb brother, — by nature & condition the equal friend of all three, — but who, being hindered by this slight mishap to the organ, from joining the Conversation, claims a full report — to the finest particulars. I am sure they would be Feejee Islanders to grudge me any whisper or glance. — To my especial sister Caroline, I beg you to say, that I cease not to wonder every morning at mail hours that I have no letter from her, and am convinced that she has sent me a letter or letters which have never reached me. I have had but one, since she went to Newbury & I think I have written her *four*,<sup>267</sup> since the date of that.

Yet is it not strange that our love & our labor should ever be so disunited streams. I can plunge me at will in either, but how little they help each other's fulness, and yet each seems spectral and Acherontian, until that confluence takes place. "How little ye bestead!" <sup>268</sup> — But I beseech you to know that for a day or two I have been growing very wise. My wit is lynx-eyed: I detect twenty contradictions which hedge me round where I saw nothing but white walls in all my previous good easy days. Among other things I have discovered that the cause of that barrier some time talked of between us two, is that I have no barrier, but am all boundless conceding & willowy: and many other such like wis-

265. Samuel G. Ward, Anna Ward, Margaret Fuller, and Caroline Sturgis.

266. Dr. Channing and Caroline Sturgis. Cf. also Aug. 16, 1841.

267. See the letters of July 7, 9, and 13, 1841, to Caroline Sturgis. This would indicate that there may have been one other letter to her about this time, of which I have no further evidence.

268. From Milton's "Il Penseroso," l. 3.

doms have I, too numerous to be sounded by any trumpet. Friends are luxuries, are they not? things that honest poor people can do without but indispensable as serenades & ice to all fanciful persons. Thus the other night I found myself wishing to die because I had friends, — which sounds very like nonsense but was a veritable reverie very pleasant to entertain. Do not fail to write me as often as you can find it in your heart & charge that cold sister Charity sometimes called Caroline to do the same. Waldo E.

Monday. I have a letter from C. this morning forwarded from Cohasset of an old date but it rings like a seashell. Still, still she is in my debt. I will write directly to Dr Francis,<sup>269</sup> who is neither an oak nor a stone.

TO LIDIAN EMERSON, CONCORD, AUGUST 2, 1841<sup>270</sup>

Monday P M  
2 August 1841

Dear Lidian,

Mary Russell departed before the arrival of your letter, & mother, on looking at the articles, fancied you would not wish them sent by main force & stage drivers — but I may yet shake off the lotus of my sloth & energize & get them rolled up & sent. Only I think they wd. only be to be brot home again. Waldo with the vanity of an author wonders whether Ellen has read his letter: he is serene & innocent in the highest degree, but I cannot put him up to venturing forth to the post office alone to ask for my letters. I am heartily glad that Ellen is well again. Nobody but Gore Ripley & Chandler Robbins disturbs the languid river of our life.<sup>271</sup> The calm lasts very long, for years for years I have slept here. When will the storm growl & lightnings rend the air? I am quite sure my Waterville Speech<sup>272</sup> and all my speech public or

269. Probably the letter to Convers Francis was written, but I have no proof. The occasion of the letter would naturally have been a desire to get Francis's copy of *Festus* or else a review of that book (cf. July 27, 1841, to Margaret Fuller). The oak and stone may be from Shakespeare (cf. *The Winter's Tale*, II, iii, and a note on July 15 of this year).

270. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

271. The letter of July 14? 1841, makes it seem probable that Christopher Gore Ripley would have come at this time for advice about his commencement part on Shakespeare. For Chandler Robbins, see Nov. 18, 1833, to Horace Scudder.

272. The oration, one of Emerson's most spectral, seems to have bewildered the audience at the little country college of Waterville, Me. *The Watervillonian* of Aug. 14, 1841, reported the commencement of "Wednesday last" and then turned to the more difficult subject:

trivial will betray my spectral life, & seem bodiless as Carlyle complains.<sup>273</sup> Well I will wait a little longer until some unquestionable messenger arrives with destiny on his front to take away my hands & legs of marble and bid me also move as stars & angels do. I wish you a very good time which you cannot fail to have in the kindly old town. I shall never get there, although much worse things might befall me than to go.

Remember me with much kindness to Mr & Mrs Jackson,<sup>274</sup> & beseech them to give you an opportunity of showing them our house & garden here, & how impossible it is that we should leave these trees & shrubs.

When you go to Boston, I beg you will try to find time to go to the shop of Munroe a jeweller in Washington St <sup>275</sup> nearly opposite the head of Milk Street — a few doors nearer Summer St (*Libbey* is another name over the door) & ask for Mother's spectacles & porringer which she left long ago to be repaired. The man is a brother of William Munroe of Concord. It may cost a dollar or more. Mamma sends her love to you. And so I leave you with the Angels. W.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, AUGUST 16, 1841 <sup>276</sup>

Concord, 16 August, 1841

Dear Margaret,

I should gladly have written to you on my journey <sup>277</sup> if I had alighted anywhere on an inkstand and a quiet half hour; but these are not the gifts of stage roads & small ocean-steamboats; so with many friendly thoughts cast southward to Newport <sup>278</sup> by way of ventilation & perfume to our dull carting & boating, I finished my transits

---

"The Anniversary of the Erosophian Adelphi occurred on Wednesday evening. The orator was REV. R. W. EMERSON of Concord Mass., and the poet HENRY C. WHITTAKER Esq. of New-York. The subject of the oration was '*the Method of Nature, and the Application of it to the Literary Life.*' Of this performance we hardly know in what terms to speak. . . . most of our impressions of what we heard are now vague and shadowy. . . . An honest farmer probably expressed the opinion of the generality of those who heard it — 'It is quite likely that the oration contained a great deal of *science*; but even if it did not, no one could know the fact.'"

<sup>273.</sup> In Carlyle, May 8, 1841 (*C-E Corr.*).

<sup>274.</sup> This letter, like that of July 28, 1841, is addressed to Lidian Emerson in care of William M. Jackson, at Plymouth.

<sup>275.</sup> Daniel Munroe, watchmaker, and Jacob Libby, jeweler, were at 159 Washington St. (*Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1841).

<sup>276.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

<sup>277.</sup> To Waterville; cf. Aug. 2, 1841.

<sup>278.</sup> This letter is addressed to Margaret Fuller in care of Dr. Channing, at Newport, R. I.

in silence. But here at home last night I found one letter, & this morning, by mail, another,<sup>279</sup> of good remembrance, to be thankful for; and so I greet you well, — you & Caroline, that the sea is full, the sunshine & moonshine not yet dim, and the good heart as capacious of love and as glad of any straw or fibre of virtue or even the hope of such to cling unto,, as ever. I dream I dream that we shall yet meet — all of us and more than we three — on a far higher ground than ever hitherto with less to explain with nothing to explain with less to depress or retard or benumb Strange that there is almost no attempt to realize a fine & poetic intercourse but that always there should be such vast allowance made for friction until the best of society gets to be a mere diminution of the friction. I think if you should read the letters & diaries of people you would infer a better conversation than we ever find. Yet I must preach a little & say that nothing excellent can ever come of our partial & irregular merits: the delicacy & lustre of our Corinthian capitals, the carving, inlaying, & painting of our tablets must rest on the hidden but perfect, foundations of the just & laborious life. I suppose what is finest in life comes neither out of poverty or riches but out of heights of character which make themselves so conspicuous that they will not suffer us to attribute anything to condition, scarcely to know what the condition was. So jealous is the Godhead of his own praise so unwilling to share it with persons, that we know no great career that is continuous, (— a man goes by steps; — it is the worm that leaves a trail; —) but dots its way along by interrupted points of light so that we do not think the man the master of his work, but ascribe the authorship to a higher will. Well, Courage! courage! the way to God is always as near as it was to our brightest & happiest hour. Do we not feel that we were never younger than we are now? My poverty, my importunate need shall be, O all enriching Soul! itself a childhood and the nakedness of infancy. Teach us whom thou permittest to love thee simply to meet and truly & godlike to converse each standing so fast against the sun as to seem & to be wholly illuminated to the other

I had a good journey & reached Boston Saturday night; saw one or two agreeable & sensible persons — Henry C. Whitaker of N. Y.<sup>280</sup> whose connections live at Providence & Mr Peabody of Portsmouth,<sup>281</sup> & a Mrs Fuller of Augusta. Write me exactly how long you will stay at

<sup>279.</sup> The letters were apparently from Margaret Fuller or Caroline Sturgis, or both.

<sup>280.</sup> Cf. a note on Aug. 2, 1841.

<sup>281.</sup> Probably Andrew Preston Peabody, then and for many years a Unitarian minister at Portsmouth.

N. and whither next. When do you wish to confer with the "Committee on the Dial"?

Give my love to Caroline. On the way to Portsmouth I gazed out of the cars at the hills & woods of Newbury, if peradventure I might see any track of light or hint of a spirit. Farewell. Waldo E.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, AUGUST 19, 1841<sup>282</sup>

Concord 19 Aug

Dear Margaret,

I send you Henry Thoreau's verses of the "Fisher"<sup>283</sup> which you requested of him; and his lines "to the Mountains," which he has been elaborating. He has also given me his new version of his lines on Friendship, which seem to me so correct & presentable, beside the high merit of two or three verses, that I believe I shall send them down to the printer with mine tomorrow presuming your consent, for you asked them, did you not? for this number. Mr Jordan<sup>284</sup> had much to say to me the other day on the great importance of early finishing of each Number. but I cannot trouble you or myself with that at present. I send you two or three other things sent to me. Some verses by W. H. Orne<sup>285</sup> of the graduating class at Cambridge "Serenade" "Astralie," & "Dirge," and another letter from Albany.<sup>286</sup>

I have mislaid those translations of Orpheus you sent of Fernald's,<sup>287</sup> & do not find them tonight; but I did not think them valuable to print. H. D. T. reading the original said "they were not accurate"; & in these antiques, accuracy is the best merit. I send tomorrow my "Pinetree"<sup>288</sup> & a few other verses to the printer, but the pine has gained no leaf by all this long waiting and the hard shining of this day's sun. More's the pity.

Wa E

282. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The year is 1841, as evidence cited below clearly shows.

283. Doubtless "The Fisher's Son," which is to be found in Thoreau's journals for Jan. 10, 1840 (*The Writings*, VII, 110-113), but not in *The Dial*. Margaret Fuller mentions "The fisher boy" in her letter of Sept. 16, 1841 (in a note on Sept. 17? 1841). For the lines on the mountains — the "Mountain poetry" of the last paragraph — and on "Friendship," see July 27, 1841, to Margaret Fuller.

284. The name of W. H. S. Jordan, of Weeks, Jordan, & Co., recently publishers of *The Dial*, stood alone on the number for July, 1841.

285. Cf. June 22, 1841; apparently Orne's verses were never printed in *The Dial*.

286. Cf. July 6, 1841.

287. I am uncertain whether this was the Oliver Jordan Fernald who was a freshman at Harvard in 1841-1842.

288. The second "Woodnotes," mentioned in earlier letters.

Perhaps you will like some of the Mountain poetry so well as to let us have it in this number. I should like very well the eccentricity of the excess of verse in one number. Huzza for our side & down with the heavy-armed!

TO CAROLINE STURGIS, CONCORD? AUGUST, 1841 <sup>289</sup>

x x What a deal of waste strength, of sleepy ability do we all know in each other! Want, grief, pain, or insult would call it to its feet, & being erect, it would hit the stars. Is there no stimulus but misery that will serve us? Will not love ever enable us to accomplish anything worthy? But I beg you to believe that when I have such bad dreams as these foregoing, it is merely sympathy with you fine folk who adjure & accuse Nature & all gods, & by no means the voice of my own genius, wh. as you know is of the most tranquil vegetable character, content with what mediocrity & debility!

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 4, 1841 <sup>290</sup>

Concord, 4 September, 1841

Dear William

A lame thumb will not let me write very well yet I will acknowledge the receipt of your letter two days ago & its enclosure of fifty dollars. Mother was particularly sorry not to see you all <sup>291</sup> as she had confidently expected from the confidence which you expressed in your plan & which I reported to her. So she did not come to town to see Susan as otherwise she would have done. And you had a hard journey home. Susan may however derive some indirect benefit from the wearisome travelling. Watching with a sick child is not good for the body but hard riding seems to operate as a total diversion from all our old habits, interests us, if the roads be bad enough, in the journey itself, and operates as beneficent a change as the sea, in the poor traveller, and afterward he is greatly the better. Lidian too has been quite unwell for ten days but has refused all medical aid has been her own doctor & is now

289. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This is an incomplete copy in the hand of Cabot, who has indicated the person addressed and the date but not the place.

290. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Emerson failed to complete the year in his date line, but the reference to Hedge's oration and other evidence show that the letter was written in 1841, the date in William's endorsement.

291. In an undated letter, endorsed Aug., 1841 (owned by Dr. Haven Emerson), William Emerson explains the decision of his family not to stop at Concord as they had planned to do, apparently on the return journey from Portsmouth.

mending fast. What else can I tell you You probably know that Mary Channing Dr W E C's daughter is engaged to young Fred<sup>k</sup> Eustis <sup>292</sup> who preaches so valiantly at Philadelphia. Henry Hedge's Φ B K Oration <sup>293</sup> was a very successful performance in its way & gratified all parties; a conciliatory *concio ad clerum* on the Old & the New things, and a very good exhibition of his peculiar talents. I suppose all Hedge's friends feel much alike with regard to him: they care not what he says, but only that he should say it well: as he is one who has not so much an interest in any ideas or principles as a love of intellectual exercise. Therefore all were well contented with so good a discourse; leaving the whole radical questions quite aside.

There is little else to tell you. I begin to recover my pen which has lain on the shelf. Perhaps I shall write more lectures. I hope I shall one day write something better than those poor cramp arid 'Essays' which I almost hate the sight of. But how slow we all live! Sir Philip Sidney died at thirty two — and left so broad a fame. That may shame us out of the public arena, & drive us to the culture of private & eternal merits which make all others cheap. Do you never read Plutarch? I can never have done with him. Only yesterday I read the life of Cleomenes & of the Gracchi & Demosthenes: <sup>294</sup> and I keep the "Morals" always near me. They are admirable Prayer books. Mother & Lidian send to you all dear love.

Yours affectionately

Waldo E

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 8, 1841 <sup>295</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Concord, 8 Sept. 1841.<sup>1</sup>

O silent & secret friend, where hidest thou? In Cambridge or in Boston no man or woman knoweth. The God of this world send you a safe

<sup>292</sup>. Frederic Augustus Eustis had graduated from the Divinity School at Harvard in 1839.

<sup>293</sup>. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Aug. 26, 1841, announced F. H. Hedge's oration before the Phi Beta Kappa on that day. "Conservatism and Reform" is printed in Hedge's *Martin Luther and Other Essays*, 1888. The same oration, with apparently slight changes, was delivered by Hedge at Bowdoin College in 1843 and published at Boston the same year as *Conservatism and Reform*.

<sup>294</sup>. Thus Emerson seems to have been reading consecutive chapters, but surely not for the first time. For his writing of an introduction to *Plutarch's Morals*, see Aug. 10, 1870, to Ellen Emerson.

<sup>295</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-III are in Cabot, II, 467-468. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller, "Care of Professor Farrar," at Cambridge.

& speedy return to the shores of known geography! All that I have to add is this: that <sup>II</sup>at Waltham <sup>296</sup> I promised to consider & ascertain whether I could supply you with some prose pages in a fortnight from  $\Phi$  B K night.<sup>297</sup> After turning over many topics I fancied that I might possibly furnish you with a short article on Landor; <sup>298</sup> and I am now trying to dissolve that pearl or opal in a crucible that is perhaps too small; the fire may be too low; or the menstruum too weak. But something I will send you on Friday or Saturday at farthest;<sup>II</sup> & if you are already provided with matter you can keep it for another occasion. Or, I think I shall save you time & trouble by sending it to Jordan for Metcalf & Co.<sup>299</sup> & if you wish to detain it, you can leave word with Metcalf before it comes.

<sup>III</sup>I have nothing to say; not a mouse stirring in all the horizon. Not a letter comes to me from any quarter; not a new book; not a vision out of the sky of night or noon. And yet I remember that the Autumn has arrived & already I have felt his infusions in the air — wisest & precious-est of seasons. Presently it will be — will it not? the rage to die. After so much precocity apathy & spiritual bankruptcy the age of Suicide may be shortly expected. We shall die with all manner of enthusiasm. Nothing at the bookshops but Werter & Cato by Plutarch.<sup>300</sup> Buddhism cometh in like a flood Sleep is better than waking: Death than life. The Serpent of the Pyramids has begun to swallow himself <sup>301</sup> The scorpion stung scorpion is the only cipher & motto.<sup>III</sup> Do not, I pray you, end without advising yours

W.

Henry Thoreau says that if you will send him his "Mountains" <sup>302</sup> he will try to scrape or pare them down or cover the peaks with a more presentable greensward.

296. Cf. Aug. 16, 1841, which asks when Margaret Fuller will confer with the "Committee on the Dial"; and June, 23, 1841, which proposes her visit to Waltham in the following August.

297. See Sept. 4, 1841.

298. "Walter Savage Landor," *The Dial*, Oct., 1841.

299. *The Dial* for Oct., 1841, was printed by Metcalf, Torrey, & Ballou, of Cambridge.

300. Both end with accounts of suicide — Emerson refers to the life of the younger Cato.

301. Whether Shakespeare's epithet "my serpent of old Nile" (*Antony and Cleopatra*, I, v) and some such mythical monster as the Midgard Serpent of Norse mythology had anything to do with Emerson's serpent is not clear.

302. Cf. Aug. 19, 1841.



TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 13, 1841<sup>303</sup>

Concord, 13 Sept, 1841.

Monday Morning —

Dear Margaret,

I availed myself of the extended furlough your letter<sup>304</sup> gave me till "Monday or Tuesday," & did not send my piece on Saturday Morning, as I had written you that I should,<sup>305</sup> and no opportunity occurred in the course of Saturday. the stage did not pass until evening. My piece was rolled up — not quite finished — yet ready to send

303. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

304. Margaret Fuller had written five days earlier:

" Cambridge

" 8th Sept 1841.

" I was very sorry, dear friend, to miss your visit. I had supposed you would write when you were likely to come that I might be sure and be here.

" I shall certainly not go to Newbury before the middle of next week, and perhaps not then. An event has occurred which disturbs my plans and disturbs my mind, so that I do not yet know what I shall do. This is my sister Ellen's engagement to — Ellery Channing!!!

" The thought of this is not new to me. His poems have several times suggested her to my mind, and the possibility flitted across my mind both when she went to the West and now when she stopped at Cincinnati. Still in its suddenness it comes like a blow — And from the letters I have yet rec<sup>d</sup> matters seem going on so rapidly and there is so much that makes me anxious and uncertain that it seems at moments I must go to Cincinnati. I think I certainly should but for the expense which I must not incur unless necessary.

" No more about this now: when we meet I can speak more fully and more composedly. I shall then know my ground. But I do not suppose I can know any thing about Ellery's feelings unless I could see him. Sam is pleased; he thinks it is an auspicious connection.

" About our poor little Dial, as often before, it irks me to think. Let me try to write precisely. My article on Festus lies half-finished. I hope to finish it, and if so, could do without your aid this time. But there is so much to interrupt, and (if Serenissimo will allow the words) to distress and perplex me just now, that I am not sure of being able to concentrate my thoughts upon it. You showed me in June a prosa that you said you could modify so as to be willing to print it. Now if I could have this on Monday or Tuesday of next week with discretionary power either to use it *this* number if I do *not* finish the Festus, or *the next* if I *do*; it would give me peace. Can this be? please answer at once.

" Oh how much I should like to see you! if there is any chance of your being here again within a week, mention the day in your letter.

" My love to E. H. Tell her of the engagement and that she is like to hear of another quite as surprizing ere another moon has waxed and waned.

" Your affectionate Margaret."

305. See Sept. 8, 1841.

if a chance occurred — & so it lay Sunday, as I knew young Russell<sup>306</sup> could carry it on Monday Morn: I meditated the finishing strokes for Sunday night & a letter to you, but when I came home yesterday afternoon from my walk the youth had come & gone, & his friendly sister had given him the unsealed packet, and worse, — unfinished, and my penitenti & repairs might rest for the present.

There is one paragraph about Character which greatly needed a concluding sentence<sup>307</sup> — were it only to make transition possible to the next. But it is not worth a journey to Cambridge to supply it & it must go to invigorate the reader with a gentle astonishment. I should have added to my extracts from Landor and if you keep the piece to the next number I will make it better in all ways. By what you write, I judge you may want it now. If so better this than the yellow paper you ask for.

But I have said a great deal too much about nothing. I am sorry you should have these matters to annoy you at a time when your sympathy & counsels must be so much commanded by this new event in your family. It surprises me and runs across all my dreams: but since the beginning no two dreamers could dream alike. May a great happiness attend these children.<sup>308</sup>

Yours affectionately,

W.

Monday P. M. One would think my letters were of great importance by the combinations of time & chance to stop them. This sheet should have gone early this morn. but the carrier took another road. Send Thoreau's poem since he promised to mend it.<sup>309</sup> Gorham Bartlett son of our Doctor B who rooms under Robert Bartlett, can always I suppose send any thing to Concord, when you are in Cambridge. H. T. is full of noble madness lately, and I hope more highly of him than ever. I know that nearly all the fine souls have a flaw which defeats every expectation they excite but I must trust these large frames as of less fragility — than the others. Besides to have awakened a great hope in another, is already some fruit is it not?

306. Several Russells, more than one of whom were from Plymouth, were about this time attending Harvard; but perhaps Thomas is meant; and if so, Mary, who is mentioned in June 1, 1841, as in Concord, was doubtless the "friendly sister" (see Mary L. Stockwell, *Descendants of Francis LeBaron*, 1904, pp. 122-123).

307. Added later, together with a new extract (Sept. 17<sup>th</sup> 1841).

308. William Ellery Channing the Younger and Ellen Fuller (see Margaret Fuller's letter quoted above).

309. See Sept. 8, 1841.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 15, 1841 <sup>310</sup>

Wednesday P. M.

My dear friend,

I am the victim of all the musquitoes, I suppose, to purge or punish out of me my constitutional brag, and now have a scratch on my foot which has festered & makes me lame, so that I cannot promise to come Friday to Boston, as I should gladly do to see you. Will you let me propose Monday next at eleven o'clock, at Dr Randall's,<sup>311</sup> and if that is not a convenient time & place, let me know by mail (we have now no Concord mail on Sundays.) I will ask you to Abel Adams's, if you like that better. I in my turn will inform you if any new musquito bite shall prevent Caesar.<sup>312</sup> In vast Concord, there is no event. Henry Thoreau is still alive, Mr Alcott is at Providence, George Bradford is here. Elizabeth H. entertains her friend Miss Chappel of New London.<sup>313</sup> Deacon Brown<sup>314</sup> & Major Barrett are entirely occupied in getting in their chenangoes & buckwheat. Dr Ripley triumphs over time & death. My Marie Louise pear tree bears eleven pears its firstfruits and on the whole my tiny orchard has made a good step this year What may it not do if next year we should add George B.<sup>315</sup> to the cultivators But my Mercury waits impatient.

Farewell — yours Waldo E.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 17? 1841 <sup>316</sup>

Why, yes, I will come Wednesday, and will expect you at 2 Winthrop Place at 4 P. M. if that is convenient & agreeable to you; & then, if need be, we can see Mr Ripley on Thursday. Thanks for Caroline's letter, which I was really *anxious* to see. It is equal to the occasion, & thor-

<sup>310</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This letter, addressed to Margaret Fuller in care of Farrar, at Cambridge, bears a Concord postmark dated Sept. 15; and Sept. 15 fell on Wednesday in 1841.

<sup>311</sup>. Doubtless the Dr. John Randall of Boston to whose care Emerson addressed the letter of June 2, 1842.

<sup>312</sup>. Perhaps an allusion to Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar*, II, ii.

<sup>313</sup>. Some Chappells are mentioned in F. M. Caulkins, *History of New London*, 1895.

<sup>314</sup>. Probably the Deacon Reuben Brown, Jr., of Shattuck, *A History*, p. 194.

<sup>315</sup>. Cf. Sept. 17? 1841.

<sup>316</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. This letter, addressed to Margaret Fuller at Cambridge, and sent, as the superscription shows, by R. F. Fuller, is clearly in answer to her letter of the 16th:

oughly noble. I have not written to her, nor heard from her. Surely she is kept by the Heavenly Power for a signal greatness. — And thanks for Harriet Martineau's friendly sheet. I too had a letter from her yester-

---

" Cambridge,

" 16th Sept<sup>r</sup> 1841.

" My dear friend,

" I will beg you, if it be possible, to come to town next *Wednesday*. I must go to town early that day to meet a person on business, which will prevent my seeing you in the morn<sup>g</sup> but in the aft<sup>n</sup> and evening I shall be disengaged, and will come to Mr Adams's at four p m. if that suits you. If in the eve<sup>g</sup>, please call on me at Dr Randalls.

" If you prefer Monday, you will find me *here* at any hour you please to appoint, and we can talk undisturbed.

" Mr Ripley is coming here to see me on Saturday, and if you can be in town by the Wednesday morning stage, I probably can make an appointment for him to be there and you see him and Jordan at the same time. But if you can stay Wednesday night, and talk with me *first* I should prefer it and could make an appointment for him to meet you *Thursday morn<sup>g</sup>*.

" I hope to get away from town Thursday or Friday of next week.

" Now you have this tangled mesh before you, you can choose your thread. —

" I send you on this day

" 1<sup>st</sup>. My brother Richard, who, having utterly relucted from commerce and the city, is now bent on entering college as Sophomore next February. He wants to be with some one capable of fitting him, to board with some farmer the while at a low rate, and chop wood &c for exercise! He has not been able to make such arrangements as he wished at Lancaster and other places to which he is recommended, and I have thought that Henry Thoreau, might be willing to constitute himself his teacher, (for I suppose even those who can live on board nails may sometimes wish to earn a little money) and that some farmer in Concord might afford the desired hospitium. I should like to have Richard in the Concord air; he is a fine, manly youth, and my chief hope. Let him talk with Henry T. if there is any chance of his taking him, but do not trouble yourself with hospitality or care. He can pass the night at the tavern and, (if he can come to C.) look out quarters for himself.

" 2<sup>d</sup>. Henry T's verses. = I have kept "The fisher boy"; that copy was for myself; was it not?

" 3<sup>d</sup> That part of your article which contains the paragraph on Character. Richard will bring it back to me, after you have put in the wedge. I cannot spare it for this number, and, though you think you could so much improve it surely it is very excellent now.

" 4<sup>th</sup> Some Dialese which you, perhaps, may care to glance at.

" 5<sup>th</sup> A Martineau letter containing her raptures about your book. But do not show it to *any one*, for you see she expresses reliance on my discretion as to what she says about Miss Sedgwick and, as she will write the same to several others, I do not wish to take the credit of being the one to tell it about.

" 6<sup>th</sup> Three letters from Cary, also for yourself only. Perhaps she has written to you about Ellery's engagement, but I do not wish any other to see what so few can comprehend. I see why he loves my sister; she is, in some respects, very beautiful, and has, as Sam. used to say "what is rarest, an expression of unbroken purity." It is no less natural and honorable to her that she loves him as she does, and I sympathize with

day<sup>317</sup> in which something similar to the praise of the little book is quite gracefully said; & more & special notice of Carlyle. I will bring you the letter. I have inserted in the Landor piece the copulative sentence & have added an extract from the Dialogue Richard I. & Abbot of Boxley.<sup>318</sup> The Diallings I will bring. If you are in want of more matter for this number I have some poetry just received from Cranch that will fill two or three pages, which I would send you but for its most ungraceful daubing of our poor merits in the letter prefixed.<sup>319</sup> I shall have to write off the poetry.

But why can you not come up here, tomorrow in the P. M. coach or noon — and talk here and stay as long or as short as you will? I think it were much better & will hope for it.

Richard whom I like very much has come back from his walk with Henry T. and says he will not come, which I regret. George Bradford will come here very likely to pass the winter & he could give him lessons.

W —

TO MARY MOODY EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 21, 1841<sup>320</sup>

Concord, Sept 21, 1841  
Tuesday P. M.

My dear Aunt

Dr Ripley died this morning soon after four o'clock. He suffered nothing and lay quite insensible since Friday morning

---

her childlike raptures. But in what I know of either party I see such perils to the happiness and good of the other, and the connexion has been so precipitately formed that I feel overshadowed by it as by a deep tragedy that I foresee, but, as if in a dream, cannot lift my hand to prevent. Yet I know there is a brighter side and the evils may not come. If they must, they also will find their explanation and their compensation in Heaven's long year. Margaret.

"I recd your letter this morn<sup>g</sup> perhaps you will not perceive that I have so."

317. Harriet Martineau, Tynemouth, Aug. 8, 1841, thanks Emerson for his book — the first *Essays* — which is health to her, and prophesies it will live a thousand years. She also tells of seeing Carlyle recently.

318. *Imaginary Conversations*, London, 1826, I, 12-13; *The Dial*, II, 269-270 (Oct., 1841).

319. Cranch, Sept. 12, 1841, printed in Leonora Cranch Scott, pp. 60-61. The letter contains very enthusiastic praise of Emerson. Verses by Cranch had already appeared in *The Dial*. For the confusion about the printing of the new ones, see Oct. 1, 1841.

320. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, I, 304. For Ezra Ripley's death, see a note on the letter of the same date to William Emerson.

when he sustained a paralytic shock. The evening before, he received his brother with great gladness and conversed with his usual sympathy & spirit, &, as they testify who heard, made a wonderful prayer before retiring.

The fall of this oak makes some sensation in the forest, old & doomed as it was, and on many accounts I could wish you had come home with me to the old wigwam & burial mounds of the tribe. He has identified himself with the forms at least of the old church of the New England Puritans: his nature was eminently loyal, not in the least adventurous or democratical, and his whole being leaned backward on the departed, so that he seemed one of the rear guard of this great camp & army which have filled the world with fame, and with him passes out of sight almost the last banner & guide's flag of a mighty epoch; for <sup>1</sup>these men, however in our last days they have declined into ritualists, solemnized the hey-day of their strength by the planting and the liberating of America. Great, grim, earnest men! I belong by natural affinity to other thoughts & schools than yours but my affection hovers respectfully about your retiring footprints, your unpainted churches, strict platforms & sad offices, the iron gray deacon and the wearisome prayer rich with the diction of ages.<sup>1</sup> Well the new is only the seed of the old. What is this abolition and Nonresistance & Temperance but the continuation of Puritanism. though it operate inevitably the destruction of the Church in which it grew, as the new is always making the old superfluous. I admire the letter of your friend T. T. Stone.<sup>321</sup> Nothing can be better in the way of general statement on the subject of Transcendentalism than his third page. I should not say the same things or all of the same, but he should: and I have copied that page to show to others. Write as much as you please of him & from him, whenever you do not write of yourself.

I am sorry to have bro't home, as I ignorantly did, the Dial which I carried you.<sup>322</sup> Examiners Jouffroys or the like come never into my study, however they may at Waltham. No paper, no review — Nothing but old Plotinus, Iamblichus, Mores, Cudworths, & Browns.<sup>323</sup> Bettina

321. Mary Moody Emerson, Sept. 14, 1841, praised Stone and asked the return of a letter, apparently by him, which, it seems, Emerson had had for two years.

322. In her letter of Sept. 14, cited above, Mary Moody Emerson had complained of finding — presumably in a package left for her by her nephew — no copies of *The Dial* or *The Christian Examiner*, or Channing pamphlets, but only some old numbers of *The Edinburgh*. She also asked for a stick of sealing wax or black wafers.

323. That is, Browne, no doubt. For some comment on Ralph Cudworth, whose writings were important to Emerson, see, e.g., *Journals*, III, 489 (June 10, 1835); and for Plotinus, VI, 144. A copy of Cudworth's *The True Intellectual System*, Lon-

I offered you, but you quite excluded it with contempt. Do you want Carlyle's "Six Lectures,," his last book? I will have it bound immediately — tis in sheets — & *lend* it to you: and Lidian will send her "Beggar Girl,"<sup>324</sup> and in a few days you shall have a new Dial with brand new poetry & prose of Antony White's! I will also attend to the paper & sealing wax with great joy & much penitence for my constitutional short comings. I have no time to say anything today which you wish to hear except that I am your affectionate Waldo E.

Mamma's love & heartily wishes you could see the corpse of the old man, which she says is "the beauty of the dead," a rare expression you will say from my mother. It was indeed a soldier's or a sachem's corpse. & lies on the old couch we all know.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 21, 1841<sup>325</sup>

Concord, 21 September, 1841

Dear William,

Dr Ripley died this morning at 20 minutes after 4 o'clock.<sup>326</sup> He suffered no pain, but has lain insensible since Friday morning, when he sustained a paralytic shock. His brother Lincoln arrived at his house from Waterford, on Thursday evening. The Doctor received him with great gladness & talked with his usual spirit & sympathy all the evening. Before retiring, he made a prayer, which, Sarah & Uncle Lincoln characterize as wonderful, it was so good; and he never spoke again; for Sarah who slept in the same room, found him in the morning speechless & half his body motionless. Uncle Samuel was sent for, & has been here until this P. M. The funeral will take place on Thursday at 2 P. M. A committee of the parish are making arrangements with great discretion & liberality.

His body is a handsome & noble spectacle — My mother was moved don, 1820, is still in Emerson's house, at Concord, and the first volume contains his signature. For Jouffroy, see a note on June 29 and July 5, 1833. Iamblichus, Henry More, and Bettina are mentioned in other earlier letters.

324. Possibly Mrs. Agnes Maria Bennett's *The Beggar Girl and her Benefactors*, an American edition of which had appeared at Philadelphia, in three volumes, 1801.

325. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL.

326. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Sept. 22, 1841, reports that Dr. Ezra Ripley died "yesterday morning, at 4 o'clock . . . 90, the oldest clergyman in the Commonwealth. . . . He preached for the last time on the 1st day of May, 1841, it being the anniversary of his birthday." Emerson wrote, for a Concord paper, an obituary which later grew into the sketch now printed in his works (*Cent. Ed.*, X).

just now to call it "the beauty of the dead." He looks like a sachem of the forest fallen or "a warrior taking his rest with his martial cloak around him" <sup>327</sup> I carried Waldo just now to see him & he testified neither repulsion nor surprise but only the quietest curiosity. He was ninety years old last May: yet this face has the roundness & the resolution of manhood He has been a very temperate man. You may judge we feel as if the patriarch of the tribe was fallen in this just, kind, & companionable old man, whose character was so thoroughly intelligible that every child could read him. He was a hoop too which held many things staunch which will now fly out. A great deal of history & local & personal anecdote has perished with that man, and virtues that if limited were yet genuine & wholly beneficent. He has been a good friend to all of us and his picture lies very pleasant & spotless in my memory. We are all very well now. We hope for good news from you & yours. I have no more time, but am always yours

Waldo —

TO RUFUS WILMOT GRISWOLD, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 25, 1841

[MS listed and partly quoted in Bangs & Co., Apr. 11, 1896; printed in *Passages from the Correspondence and Other Papers of Rufus W. Griswold*, ed. W. M. Griswold, 1898, pp. 98–99.]

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, SEPTEMBER 27, 1841

[Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, p. 38.]

TO CHRISTOPHER PEARSE CRANCH, CONCORD, OCTOBER 1, 1841

[Printed, apparently incompletely, in Leonora Cranch Scott, pp. 61–63. A copy in Cabot's hand containing a part of what is published is dated Oct. 10, 1841 (owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL).]

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, BOSTON, OCTOBER 7, 1841 <sup>328</sup>

Boston, 17 October, 1841.<sup>1</sup>

Thursday A. M.

Dear William,

I fear you will think me very slow, slower than ever to acknowledge my receipts — perhaps will be anxious lest your good gifts

<sup>327</sup>. Charles Wolfe's "The Burial of Sir John Moore." The *Remains* had appeared in numerous editions before 1841.

<sup>328</sup>. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I–II are in Cabot, II, 462.



& good letters have miscarried. Know then that we undeserving inhabitants of Concord fen did receive in safety a box containing Buffaloes' tongues and a round box of marmalade both which articles have received the experimental attention of some or all the said inhabitants with great unanimity of approbation. I wonder much what you should find in us cold sluggish inexpressive ungrateful persons to keep alive your complacency & gift giving but I conclude to set it all down to the praise of Mother whom we will regard as a Palladium to reconcile to us the favor of all gods. — The letter which informed us of the box above-mentioned went to Concord N. H. & was long delayed. The day before yesterday (& not till then) arrived your money letter post marked 2 October in N. Y. with its cheque for 154.88. — I think was the sum. and an account included.

Before I leave this I must tell you my sad plight again — the City Bank — that rueful institution pays no dividend, so that I go six months more with half a loaf. There is no help for it. Abel Adams told me all summer it would pay, all banks would pay, this fall. Now he is astonished. Shall I sell? 'No, for Mr Cartwright<sup>329</sup> is now president & he values the stock at 99 cents, and it is solid henceforward.' I lived all summer by means of payments made by Carlyle's booksellers here of monies advanced by me<sup>330</sup> in former months or years. <sup>II</sup> This winter I must hang out my bush again & try to sell good wine of Castaly at the Masonic Temple.<sup>331</sup> Failing there, I will try the West End of New York or of Philadelphia, or, as I have lately been challenged to do, of <sup>332</sup> Baltimore.<sup>II</sup>

We are all very well at home. I came here yesterday & return this morn.

You say you have seen our new Dial. Margaret Fuller as you will know by her F. writes the largest part. Miss E. P. Peabody on "Christ."<sup>333</sup> Henry Mores poem well deserves a Sunday afternoon of

329. Charles W. Cartwright, president of the City Bank (*Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1841). Cf. Apr. 2, 1842.

330. Cf. Apr. 21, 1841.

331. See letters of Nov. 30 ff., 1841.

332. The invitation to Baltimore came in John Steele Sumner, Sept. 25, 1841. Letters of Feb. and Mar., 1842, tell of the lectures in New York.

333. *The Dial* for Oct., 1841, contained Elizabeth Peabody's "A Glimpse of Christ's Idea of Society"; Alcott's selection from Henry More, which Emerson had recommended in the letters of Nov. 4, 1840, and Apr. 22, 1841; Emerson's article on Landor, promised in earlier letters; and Cranch's "Inworld," hastily inserted without its companion piece and, for that reason, reprinted in Jan., 1842.

yours; I wrote on Landor; & Cranch the "Inworld." Miss Fuller is at my house: <sup>334</sup> I am trying to get possession of the Dial which as an

334. Margaret Fuller seems to have revived at this time the old debate with Emerson regarding the imperfections of their friendship. In his *Journals* for Oct. 12 (VI, 87), he commented upon "these strange, cold-warm, attractive-repelling conversations with Margaret . . . whom I freeze, and who freezes me to silence . . ." Two undated letters from Margaret Fuller, apparently written at this time, were both endorsed by Emerson with the date Oct., 1841. The first bears his additional notation "Letter written at Concord from room to room" and is prefaced by one of the critiques — or perhaps only a fragment of one — alluded to in the opening sentence:

"How true and majestic it reads: Surely you must have said it this time. The page flows too, and we have no remembrance of 'mosaic or medal.'

Dear Waldo, I know you do not regard our foolish critiques, except in the true way to see whether you have yet got the best *form* of expression. What do we know of when you should stop writing or how you should live? In these pages I seem to hear the music rising I so long have wished to hear, and am made sensible to the truth of the passage in one of your letters 'Life, like the nimble Tartar &c

"I like to be in your library when you are out of it. It seems a sacred place. I came here to find a book, that I might feel more life and be worthy to sleep, but there is so much soul here I do not need a book. When I come to yourself, I cannot receive you, and you cannot give yourself; it does not profit. But when I cannot find you the beauty and permanence of your life come to me.

"'She (Poesie) has ascended from the depths of a nature, and only by a similar depth, shall she be apprehended!' — I want to say while I am feeling it, what I have often (not always) great pleasure in feeling — how long it must be, before I am able to meet you, — I see you — and fancied it nearer than it was, you were right in knowing the contrary.

"How much, much more I would fain say and cannot. I am too powerfully drawn while with you, and cannot advance a step, but when away I have learned something. Not yet to be patient and faithful and holy however, but only have taken off the shoes, to tread the holy ground. I shall often depart through the ranges of manifold being, but as often return to where I am tonight"

The second of these letters is, in part, a disquisition on the philosophy of love and beauty:

"My dear friend, We shall never meet on these subjects while one atom of our proper individualities remains. Yet let me say a few words more on my side. The true love has no need of illusion: it is too deeply prophetic in its nature to be baffled or chilled, much less changed by the accidents of time. We are sure that what we love is living, though the ruins of old age have fallen upon the shrine. The 'blank gray' upon the hallowed locks, the dimmed eye, the wasted cheek cannot deceive us. Neither can the diminution of vital fire and force, the scantiness of thought, the loss of grace, wit, fancy and springing enthusiasm, for it was none of these we loved, but the true self, that particular emanation from God which was made to correspond with that which we are, to teach it, to learn from it, to torture it, to enchant it, to deepen and at last to satisfy our wants. You go upon the idea that we must love most the most beauteous, but this is not so. We love most that which by working most powerfully on our peculiar nature awakens most deeply and constantly in us the idea of beauty. Where we have once seen clearly what is fit for us, if only in a glance of the eye we cannot forget it, nor can any change in the form where we have seen it

article of property has got sadly mixed up with the concerns of the bankrupt Weeks, Jordan, & Co.<sup>385</sup> When Geo. Ripley gets it out of their

deceive us. We know that it will appear again and clothe the scene with new and greater beauty.

"For the past year or two I begin to see a change in the forms of these my contemporaries who have filled my eye. It is a sight that makes one pensive, but awakens, I think, a deeper tenderness and even a higher hope than did these forms in the greatest perfection they ever attained. For they still only promised beauty not gave it, and now seeing the swift changes of time I feel what an illusion all ill, all imperfection is. As they fail to justify my expectation, it only rises the higher and they become dearer as the heralds of a great fulfilment. The princely crest is lowered, the proud glow of youth, its haughty smile and gleaming sweetness are fled, every languid motion assures me that this life will not complete the picture I had sketched, but I only postpone it for ages, and expect it on the same canvass yet.

"The fact you repel of the mother and the child as seen in other nature does not repel, why should it in human nature? It is beautiful to see the red berry, the just blown rose and the rose bud on the same stalk as we sometimes do; nor are we displeased with the young blossoming scion that it grows up beside the aged tree: it borrows rather a charm from the neighborhood of that which it must sometime resemble. But I might write a volume, and then should not have done. I seem to myself to say all when I say that the chivalric idea of love through disease, dungeons and death, mutilation on the battle field, and the odious changes effected by the enchanter's hate answers my idea far better than the stoical appreciation of the object beloved for what it positively presents. I would love in faith that could not change and face the inevitable shadows of old age happy in some occasion for fidelity.

"Nevertheless I will not send the letter to Ellery, for he may feel more like you than me about it though I think not, for what I have known of him is that he is tender and ever fond, and takes peculiar pleasure in the natural relations. He admired my mother just as William C. does, and I felt as if his feelings would be the same. But since I have been led to question I will keep this and write another letter.

"Waldo has brought me your page, and he looked so lovely as if he were the living word which should yet reveal to the world all that you do not feel ready to say. — I really did not mean to show you the letter to Cary but merely to gratify my fancy by having all the letters to these interesting persons under your seal. Do not regret having read it, for I do not care, since I can tell you I did not intend it; the only feeling was that what I had to say to you I should wish to say to yourself direct, and not to another, letting you see it. But just as I should not care for C. to show you the letter, so I do not now, for your having seen it. Do not fancy that I complain or grieve. I understand matters now, and always want you to withdraw when you feel like it; indeed, there is nothing I wish more than to be able to live with you, without disturbing you. This is the main stream of my feeling. I am satisfied and also feel that our friendship will grow. But I am of a more lively and affectionate temper or rather more household and daily in my affection than you and have a thousand evanescent feelings and ebullitions like that in the letter. Cary has made a picture of the rock and the wave; if she had made the rock a noble enough figure it might stand for frontispiece to the chapter of my deepest life. For the moment the rock dashes back with a murmur, but it always returns. It is not now a murmur of sorrow but only the voice of a more flexible life. *I would not have it otherwise.* The genial flow of my desire may be checked for the moment, but it cannot long. I shall always burst out

hands, he will bring it to me,<sup>336</sup> I will (for Miss Fuller) give it to Miss Peabody to publish and it is to be hoped it will then, at least, pay the

soon and burn up all the rubbish between you and me, and I shall always find you there true to yourself and deeply rooted as ever. My impatience is but the bubble on the stream; you know I want to be alone myself, — It is all right. As to the shadow I do not know myself what it is, but it rests on your aspect, and brings me near the second-sight as I look on you. Perhaps if we have Scotch mists enough I shall really see the tapestry of the coming time start into life, but, if I do, I shall not tell you, but with wise economy keep it for a poem which shall make ever sacred and illustrious the name of

“ Yours Margaret.”

In and near the margin opposite the sentence beginning “As they fail to justify,” Margaret Fuller has written: “This only applies to what lies beyond their power. A low choice on their part we cannot forgive.”

A somewhat different version of the first letter given above has recently been published in an article called “Margaret Fuller and Ralph Waldo Emerson” (*PMLA* for June, 1935). It may be noted that the original MSS of letters from Margaret Fuller to Emerson cited or quoted in this article and described as “preserved in the Boston Public Library” are actually owned by RWEMA. The Public Library has only copies of them, no part of which is in Margaret Fuller’s or in Emerson’s hand.

335. The members of this firm had assigned their property in trust for their creditors on Feb. 8, 1841, and were now petitioning that it be reconveyed to themselves (*Boston Daily Advertiser*, Sept. 14, 1841).

336. Ripley had written a day earlier:

“ Brook Farm, 6 Oct 1841

“ My dear Sir

“ Upon conversing with Mr Jordan, I found that he was not willing to close his connexion with the Dial, without receiving a consideration for the subscription list. He requested a few days time to state the terms on which he would settle, & I seize the first moment to communicate to you his proposals.

“ I should premise, however, that the contract for the Dial, was not with Weeks, Jordan & Co; but with Wm. & Hubbard Weeks in their private capacity; but that on the bankruptcy of the firm, the Dial list, together with the other private property of the Messrs Weeks’s, was made over to the Assignees, and is accounted for, at a certain price, in the settlement of the affairs of the firm. At the same time, it was agreed in the contract, that the engagement between the Editors & Publishers of the Dial, might cease at the pleasure of either party. The Editors, therefore, are not bound to issue the Dial a moment longer than they please; and they may also change the Publisher when they please; but the list of subscribers, according to the book-selling usage, it appears, belongs to the publishers.

“ Mr A. S. Jordan, the assignee of the firm, in behalf of his brother, the Publisher, proposes, as follows:

1. He shall be paid the bills contracted for the numbers he has got out.
2. He shall be allowed 15 per cent commission on all monies collected or assumed for any No’s he has sold.
3. He shall be paid \$8. each for the delivery of No’s 4, 5, & 6. — \$24.
4. He shall be paid 25 per copy for list as bought of Assignees of W. J. & Co & 12½ cts for each entire copy to the agents.
5. He shall be allowed 30 per cent on all copies of future Nos he may buy of Miss Peabody or the new publisher.

Editor, which it never yet has a penny. With dear love to Susan & the boys

Your affectionate  
Waldo E.

TO ROBERT CASSIE WATERSTON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 7, 1841<sup>337</sup>

Concord, 7 Oct.

My dear Sir,

If you & Mr Gambardella would like a ride into the country one day next week, it would give me much pleasure to see you and to make his acquaintance. Will you not come & dine with me, say, on Tuesday next at 1 o'clock? or if that day should not be convenient to you both, will you not name one yourself? & oblige

Yours

R. W. Emerson.

R. C. Waterston.

I have been absent from home two days & only received your note today.

To ———, CONCORD, OCTOBER 11, 1841

[MS listed in C. F. Libbie & Co., Dec. 4 and 5, 1902; Emerson doubts whether his present engagements will allow him to give other lectures.]

6. And the said Jordan, on his part, shall pay for all Nos sold at rate sold less 15 per cent his commission.
7. He shall furnish to Mr Ripley or Mr Emerson, a complete list of all the names red of the Assignees of Weeks, Jordan, & Co, with necessary specifications as to maner of sending &c, being paid therefor as above stated.
8. Or said A. S. J will through his Agent W. H. Jordan continue to publish the Dial being allowed 50 cts per copy (of 4 Nos) which he may sell & pay for to the Editor or Prop. within 60 days from the publication of the second No.
9. Said A. S. J by his Agent will attend to printing & procuring paper; the bills being contracted in Mr Emerson's name.

Such are the only terms, I can obtain of Jordan. I do not know that they are very unreasonable; although, I think, he demands too much for the List of Subscribers.

"If you decide to take it out of his hands, I will see to the settlement of the accounts, if you wish, & put you in possession of the results.

"The settlement is made very complicated by making any change in the middle of the volume; would it not be best to adjourn the transfer till April, when the accounts will be more simple?

"Yours truly

"Geo: Ripley —"

337. MS owned by Messrs. Edgar H. Wells & Co.; ph. in CUL. Comparison with Oct. 14, 1841, fixes the year. For Waterston, see May 21, 1843, to him.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? OCTOBER c. 12, 1841

[Referred to in the second letter from Margaret Fuller quoted in a note on Oct. 7, 1841, to William as "your page" brought by Waldo. It is probable that Emerson wrote at least one other letter to Margaret Fuller during her visit in Concord at this time.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, OCTOBER 14, 1841<sup>338</sup>

Concord, 14 October, 1841.

My dear Carlyle,

Mr Gamberdella [*sic*], a native of Italy, whence his liberal political opinions drove him to this Country some years ago, desires to see you during his visit to England whither the love of painting and pictures draws him. He pleases himself and his friends with the purpose — as far as in him lies — of sending us back some day an effigy of yourself. Mr Gamberdella [*sic*], who is only recently known to me, is esteemed and beloved by good persons, my friends; and beyond our interest in him, you see, has contrived to give us all a personal interest in his acquaintance with you.

Yours affectionately,  
R. W. Emerson.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, OCTOBER 17, 1841<sup>339</sup>

Concord Sunday Eve  
Oct 24 1841

Dear William,

I have begged Mr Simpkins to send you five copies of

338. MS copy owned by CUL, made by Mr. James A. S. Barrett from a typescript copy by the late Alexander Carlyle. The original MS of this letter, sold at Sotheby's in June, 1932, has since passed through several hands, and its present whereabouts is unknown to me. For Spiridione Gambardella, see Nov. 14, 1841, and Nov. 26, 1844. The misspelling of the name is probably, as Mr. Barrett suggests, an error in the typescript copy and not in Emerson's original. The bracketed words are in the MS copy.

339. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Emerson's date is clearly 24, and both Oct. 17 and 24 fell on Sunday in 1841. But William, who seems to have started to endorse "24," ended by writing "17" emphatically, and added: "Rec'd 19th." The date on the Boston postmark is blurred but seems to be Oct. 18. Emerson's account of his impressions of Fanny Elssler in *Journals*, VI, 89-91, is undated, but follows immediately in the printed version an entry dated Oct. 14, 1841, and names *Nathalie* as the ballet he saw, thus disposing of the possibility that he is describing the performance of Oct. 20, when *La Sylphide* was performed.

my Waterville Speech <sup>340</sup> if you can find so many readers. I have sent copies to Mr Bryant, Greeley, <sup>341</sup> Knickerbocker, <sup>342</sup> & N. Y. Review. <sup>343</sup> I do not think of any one else in N. Y. except Mr Leggett <sup>344</sup> Will you please give him one of these with my respects. I believe I shall lecture in Boston this season: but on what topics? Shall it be The Times; or Books; or Ethics; or Manners; or Philosophy? I have a dream sometimes of an eloquence that is still possible that drawing its resources from neither politics nor commerce but from thought, from the moral & intellectual life & duties of each man, shall startle and melt & exalt the ear that heareth, as never the orators of the caucus or the parliament or the forum can. I think these "lectures" capable of a variety of style & matter which no other form of composition admits. We can laugh & cry, curse & pray, tell stories & crack jokes, spin a web of transcendentalism a thousand times finer than spiderthread or insist on the beauties & utilities of banks, railroads, india rubber shoes & the Cunard line, nay, do all this in one discourse. Well, when the true man is born who shall do what we dream, we shall then have an end to the fame of Demosthenes & Cicero. As it is, they seem yet to have a reprieve for the current year. Where do you think I went on Wednesday eve last? Where but to see the dancing Fanny? <sup>345</sup> I killed that lion well: Had a good sight, was much refreshed, and shall know better what people mean when they talk of her. She is not wonderful but she is very good in her art. Is it not strange that power & grace in the carriage of the body should be so rare — rare as genius in any other mode?

You ask in a recent letter for an account of Bulkeley's expenses for

340. *The Method of Nature* was published in 1841 by Samuel G. Simpkins, at Boston.

341. That is, Horace Greeley. I have not found a review by Bryant or Greeley.

342. *The Knickerbocker*, XVIII, 559 (Dec., 1841), noticed the oration, asserting that Emerson thought much, and often deeply, but wrote "muddily" — "the evident result of an imitation of the German-English style of THOMAS CARLYLE."

343. A writer in *The New York Review*, X, 219-222 (Jan., 1842), was willing to praise the oration with the exception of half a dozen lines which, he said, spoiled all with their anti-Christian sentiments.

344. Perhaps Emerson meant William Leggett, the author and journalist, and did not know he had died in 1839.

345. The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Oct. 14, 1841, recorded that "The Tremont was crowded last night to greet Fanny Elssler on her return. . . . Fanny was as beautiful and full of grace as ever, and . . . the large audience was as much as ever delighted." The same paper for Oct. 13 had announced *Nathalie* as the ballet for that evening.



the past year. I will try to set them in order before you . . .<sup>346</sup> It may be I have some small additional charges on Mr Tolman's or Miss Minotts bills but I can not find them tonight & if any will add them hereafter. Bulkeley is still at Charlestown. I was there last Thursday, but he was more unwell & excited lately & I did not see him. — We are all very well: Mother was not well yesterday; is better today. I hope this sheet shall find you and Susan & Willie & Haven happy & strong.

Waldo.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? OCTOBER 22, 1841

[Bluebook List.]

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, OCTOBER 23, 1841

[Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 39-41. A MS copy owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL) contains the same portion of the letter, except place and signature, but indicates that other parts of the original have been omitted.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, OCTOBER 30, 1841

[MS owned by RWEMA; printed in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 9, 1841<sup>347</sup>

Concord, 19 November,<sup>1</sup> 1841.

Dear Margaret,

Long long since I heard from you The fault is wholly mine. I hated to hear from Miss Peabody that the Dial loitered in limbo.<sup>348</sup> If Mr Hillard<sup>349</sup> be Solicitor for that august & illustrious

<sup>346.</sup> Here I omit an itemized list of expenses which covers slightly over half a page of the MS.

<sup>347.</sup> MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Excerpts I-II are in Cabot, II, 468-469.

<sup>348.</sup> On the same day this was written, Margaret Fuller dictated the following letter, apparently taken down by Sarah Clarke and endorsed, in Emerson's hand, "Margaret Fuller Nov. 1841" and also with the names "Dial" and "W B Greene":

"Boston Nov 9<sup>th</sup> — 1841

"Dear Friend A four hours siege this morning about that horrible Dial business has given me a headache this evening so I have begged the pen of our friend Sarah — Mr Hillard said such a small child was never before made such a fuss about before so large a public; counting up the persons now engaged in settling the affair we could reckon by dozens which gives us quite a parliamentary dignity. I went out with the advertisement in my hand but believe it will not now be necessary to use it. Jordan has given up his claim to the subscription list and Weeks declares himself willing to make the transfer on such terms as I propose. Still, the covenant is not yet in black



party, assure him that our interests are too simple to be compromised by a dull Chinese diplomacy. Decision is our part. I shall hate indeed to see those Eightynine dollars becoming a still dimmer & more improbable Chimaera than they are now; but our gains are so much more in futurity than in the past, that it must be economy rather to sink that, than to risque these. We have nothing to lose by ending the Dial by Proclamation, as Victoria does her Parliament, for we shall interpose three mystic intercalary days and burst on the world in full dazzle to the relief doubtless of the gasping nations. But our Publishers, if they have any good name, have that to tarnish again by suffering us to do so. Write an advertisement & let Mr Hillard show it to these men on its way to the newspaper.

I asked Ellen Hooper the other day for liberty to print her verses "The Hour of Reckoning," — which she granted me. So I shall send you a copy of them <sup>350</sup> with the other 'Collectanea' I make. Alcott has not yet brought me his sheets but talks of a large number. A man Mr Presbury sends me verses from Taunton — one sonnet will pass: <sup>351</sup> I think the others must wait. As soon as I learn that you are waiting to print I shall make up my little contingent of particolored light infantry. I have begun my letter with this business — there is no more to say & it quite drives away all humor for other gossip warmer or higher. What

---

and white and I cannot tell but they may yet raise some cloud of dust that I dont dream of — Yet I think one thing is certain; we shall have our subscription list and be free to retain the name of Dial — I propose to begin printing on Monday as things stand now and should like to have what you propose to send me at your earliest convenience. I do not go into particulars lest I should have to restate them but will give you a precise account of the new agreement as soon as it is made —

"I saw your cards today, both little and large and thought they wore an air of talismanic promise — Write me a letter quick before your pen gets so ethical and dignified that it will turn off nothing but lectures.

"I enclose a letter which I wrote you and forgot to send. I enclose the extract from the letter which you are to insert in the little paper you promised — Perhaps you will not wish to use the whole but only the part about the Quakers I have had today a very sweet lover's letter (not love letter) from Ellery which I will show you when you come — Tell Henry Thoreau to write to me when you send me Herodotus — How did you like the military-spiritual-heroico-vivacious phoenix of the day — The chronicler said you were delighted but as I never knew that word made use of in your vocabulary I await your due expression —

Always yours

"Margaret"

349. Doubtless George Stillman Hillard, the lawyer.

350. Printed in *The Dial* for Jan., 1842.

351. Cf. Nov. 12, 1841; and Apr. 10, 1842. Benjamin F. Presbury's "Sonnet to Mary on her Birthday" appeared in *The Dial* for Jan., 1842.

shall I tell you? Mr Greene <sup>352</sup> came: my Aunt stays; <sup>353</sup> neither good subjects for you. <sup>II</sup> I read little. I write little. I seek but with only my usual gipsy diligence to drive my loitering troops metaphysical into phalanx into line into section but the principle of infinite repulsion & every one for himself and the hatred of society which animates their master animates them to the most beautiful defiance. These are the assertors of immortality; these are they who by implication prove the length of the day in which such agents as we are shall work: for in less than millenniums what towers could be built, what brick could be laid, if every straw was enemy to every straw? Grey clouds, short days, moonless nights a drowsy sense of being dragged easily somewhere by that locomotive Destiny which, never seen, we yet know must be hitched on to the cars wherein we sit that is all that appears in these November weeks. Let us hope that as often we have defamed days which turned out to be benefactors & were whispering oracles <sup>354</sup> in the very droning nurse's lullabies which soothed us to sleep so this may prove a profitable time.<sup>II</sup> Are you well asleep? A fair waking to you.

Waldo

TO BENJAMIN F. PRESBURY, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 12, 1841

[MS listed in Charles F. Heartman, Jan. 18, 1930, where it is described as concerning a poem for *The Dial* of Jan., 1842. Presbury, Taunton, Mass., Nov. 15, 1841, is thankful for "kind words" and submits a new version of his sonnet. Cf. a note on Nov. 9, 1841.]

TO THOMAS CARLYLE, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 14, 1841

[MS owned by RWEMA; printed, with a slight omission, in *C-E Corr.*, 1883.]

352. It seems very probable from Emerson's endorsement on Margaret Fuller's letter of Nov. 9, 1841, noted above, that this was William Batchelder Greene, who, according to Cooke's list, was the author of "First Principles" in *The Dial* for Jan., 1842. For Greene as a military man and as a preacher, see *Journals*, VI, 167-168; and the letter of Nov. 21 and 25, 1842. Greene resigned as second lieutenant a few days after the present letter was written (Heitman, *Historical Register*, 1903, p. 476).

353. In Concord, but not at her nephew's home (Dec. 4, 1841, to William Emerson).

354. Cf. "Days."

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? NOVEMBER c. 14? AND 15? 1841<sup>355</sup>

Dear Margaret

You must not think me ungrateful for good letters <sup>356</sup> if I am grown dumb But always I observe when I have any literary task on hand, that, to write a little, I am silent a great deal. I learned with much pleasure that the *Dial* was to be hung anew on your bower to regulate all mens days — and hope the nails are all driven & your sole name inscribed on it. If anything yet remains to be said to Mr Hillard,<sup>357</sup> I wish you would tell him that it is my opinion that to avoid all collisions hereafter, all new contracts must be made on the basis that the *Dial* is your exclusive property, and especially in contracts with a friendly publisher like Miss Peabody,<sup>358</sup> this is the more important. to prevent inconveniences at any future transfer. —

I have a little stint of work that is to occupy me until Wednesday night: Then Thursday & Friday I mean to devote to putting in order & sending to you what collections for the *Journal* I have. Mr Alcott has given me a large *MS* called “ Pages from a Diary ” <sup>359</sup> most of which I think will be more readable than his previous contributions. It is swelled with large extracts from his reading

I give you joy on your ‘ three classes ’ <sup>360</sup> for the afternoon. They said of Shakspeare that each of his women was a *class*. — After you went away from the cold house, I read with pleasure & pride the paper on the composers, and wondered after you — I say to myself, it is surely very generous in such a rich & great minded woman to throw her steady light on me also, and to love me so well. I think better of the whole

355. *MS* owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller at 2 Avon Place, Boston, which, according to *Stimpson's Boston Directory*, 1841, was the home of Henry H. Fuller. This letter is without date but seems to follow closely Margaret Fuller's of Nov. 9, 1841, about the settlement regarding *The Dial*. The Monday of the last paragraph would, therefore, probably be Nov. 15, the first Monday after Nov. 9. Other evidence also tends to indicate Nov., 1841. It is possible that the whole letter was written on Monday.

356. Cf. a note on Nov. 9, 1841.

357. See Nov. 9, 1841.

358. *The Dial* for Jan., 1842, was the first number to bear on its cover the imprint of E. P. Peabody.

359. Alcott's “ Days from a Diary ” was printed in *The Dial* for Apr., 1842, accompanied by his letter of Dec. 6, 1841, asking that the article be withdrawn since it could not be included in the January number. Cf. also Feb. 8, 1842.

360. Emerson stated in *Memoirs*, Boston, I, 350, that Margaret Fuller's classes were renewed each November till 1844; but I am uncertain what is meant by “ your ‘ three classes.’ ” The paper on composers is in *The Dial* for Oct., 1841. The clause preceding the signature echoes several *Bible* passages but is closest to *Genesis*, 15:6.

Universe, and resolve never to be mean. So now do not withdraw your rays: but still forgive all my incapacities; and it shall be counted to you for righteousness with all angels.

Waldo E

Monday Night

On the whole I was glad of your decision about the promised MSS, though unexpected & unfavorable: The fact must be a stronger one the man better to require this sacredness so there is more for me in store.

TO LUCY JACKSON BROWN, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 22, 1841 <sup>361</sup>

Concord, 22 Nov. 1841

Monday Eve —

My dear Lucy,

When I came home from Boston [tonight] I found my second Daug[h]ter asleep on] the bed a fair sound                      drowsy looking little gir[l wh]o will not show her eyes [w]hat color they are of. Lidian [is] very well who has been quite ill for a month but now appears to have suddenly returned to her usual state. Waldo is very happy & very curious to see & to see again & again his little sister & “ does not think he has seen her enough ” with all his peeping. Ellen has retired to bed without knowing what riches the day has brought her. The little Lidian <sup>362</sup> was born at 5’ o’clock, this P. M. Lidian sends you a heart full of love — Yours affectionately

R Waldo Emerso

TO WILLIAM AND SUSAN HAVEN EMERSON, CONCORD,  
NOVEMBER 22, 1841 <sup>363</sup>

Concord, 22 November, 1841

Dear William & Susan, Be it known unto you that a little maiden child is born unto this house this day at 5 o clock this afternoon; it is a meek little girl which I have just seen, & in this short dark winter afternoon I cannot tell what color her eyes are, and the less, because she keeps them pretty closely shut: But there is nothing in her aspect to contradict the hope we feel that she has come for a blessing to our little company. Lidian is very well and finds herself suddenly recovered from a host of

<sup>361</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The manuscript has been badly burned, and the bracketed portions of the text are conjectural. The signature ran over the edge of the sheet.

<sup>362</sup>. After considerable delay, the new daughter was named Edith.

<sup>363</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

ails which she suffered from this morning. Waldo is quite deeply happy with this fair unexpected apparition & cannot peep & see it enough. Ellen has retired to bed unconscious of the fact & of all her rich gain in this companion. Shall I be discontented who had dreamed of a young poet that should come? I am quite too much affected with wonder & peace at what I have & behold and understand nothing of, to quarrel with it that it is not different. So love remain with you and all your house!

R. Waldo E

Mother who has not been quite as well as usual for some two or three weeks past by reason of a cold & cough, sends you her love; She must perforce get well at once at sight of this rosebud.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 22, 1841 <sup>364</sup>

Concord 22 Nov 1841  
Monday Evening

Dear Margaret

Who should await my return home tonight but my second Daughter! a meek dear little drowsy creature who will not open her eyes for me & Waldo to pry into any more than enough to show us now & then that she has eyes. Well of this I can understand nothing but that here is a soft apparition before my face which I never saw before, and which would make me gentle if I was a savage. Wish it well, dear friend, for it seems to assure us that it comes for good.<sup>365</sup>

Yours ever  
Waldo E.

TO ELIZABETH HOAR, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 23, 1841 <sup>366</sup>

Tuesday Morning —

Dear Elizabeth,

Will you not come down & see the little Lidian who lies so softly here in the chamber, making a sort of light around her, and a

<sup>364</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is to Margaret Fuller in care of H. H. Fuller, Esq., Boston. Cf. a note on Nov. c. 14? and 15? 1841.

<sup>365</sup>. In a letter dated simply "Friday," with "? 1841" supplied in an unknown hand, but obviously belonging to some date after the new daughter had been named, Margaret Fuller wrote: "The little Edith mingles in my dreams She seems one of the good messengers."

<sup>366</sup>. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The date is clearly the day after the birth of Edith Emerson.

great deal of room for herself in the hearts of all the large & all the little beholders?

Your affectionate brother  
Waldo —

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 23, 1841

[Printed in *Letters from Ralph Waldo Emerson to a Friend*, pp. 42-43. A fragmentary MS copy owned by RWEMA (ph. in CUL) contains nothing new.]

TO JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL, CONCORD, NOVEMBER 25, 1841 <sup>367</sup>

Concord, 25 Nov. 1841

My dear Sir,

I need not say that your kind thoughts <sup>368</sup> are very grateful to me, as indeed I must be very rich in friends not to account the day brighter which gives me a sort of property in another mans genius & accomplishments. I think if the Muse allows any bribe to be added to the necessity of speech in her children, she will look with most indulgence on the hope to be heard by those with whom we would gladly live well, and the suggestion that comes thence of the still higher hope, that these always lonely pleasures shall at last admit of society.

I wish to thank you now for these pleasing verses, in a sort of selfish way, by begging them for the January "Dial." Are they not already mine to that extent? I am quite sure that many more than I will then thank you for them. I desire that my special acknowledgments may be made to my friend Annie Maria, <sup>369</sup> for giving them a direction to me.

I am just now summoning a company to hear some new miscellaneous lectures. Will you not allow me to send you my card, in case you should be at liberty on any Thursday Evening? Your obliged friend,

J. R. Lowell.

R. W. Emerson.

TO JANE TUCKERMAN, CONCORD? NOVEMBER c. 25? 1841

[Jane Tuckerman, Boston, Dec. 1, 1841, says that, on her return from a visit, she found his letter inclosing tickets to his lectures.]

367. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL.

368. Lowell, Nov. 18, 1841, praised the Waterville oration and "Woodnotes" and copied a sonnet which Maria White thought would please Emerson (*New Letters of James Russell Lowell*, ed. M. A. DeWolfe Howe, 1932, pp. 5-7). The sonnet was printed in *The Dial* for Jan., 1842, where it was signed "J. R. L." and erroneously dated Apr., 1819. For further sonnets from Lowell, see Dec. 4, 1841, to him.

369. Lowell's biographers give only the name Maria.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE *BOSTON DAILY ADVERTISER*, CONCORD,  
NOVEMBER 30, 1841<sup>370</sup>

Concord, 30 Nov —  
Tuesday P. M.

To the Editor of the Daily Advertiser

Dear Sir,

Through the neglect of a messenger this morning I fear my advertisement of a Lecture on Thursday Evening, may not reach your office in season for insertion on Wednesday. In that case, will you have the goodness to notice in the Editorial column of *Thursday* that the Introductory Lecture of my Course is read on that evening; in addition to the advertisement —

Yours respectfully,  
R. W. Emerson.

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD? NOVEMBER? 1841?<sup>371</sup>

Dear Margaret, Can you not scatter any of my cards to persons who would go but for the dragon of a doorkeeper? If you know of any such, I wish you would demand of Miss Peabody in my name so many as you can use: or if you know of such as I ought to send to, you shall send me the name to oblige yours —

Waldo —

370. MS owned by the Public Library, Boston; ph. in CUL. The year must be 1841: in no other year in which Nov. 30 fell on Tuesday did Emerson give a course of lectures in Boston. His course of eight lectures "On the Times," beginning Dec. 2 and continuing on succeeding Thursday evenings was announced in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* of Dec. 1, 1841, and earlier. On Dec. 2 the same paper responded with two special notices of the lecture of Dec. 2 (called simply "introductory"). The remaining lectures of the course were announced in the *Advertiser* on the days of delivery as follows: Dec. 9, "The Conservative"; 16, "The Poet"; 23, "The Transcendentalist"; 30, "Manners"; Jan. 6, "Character"; 13, "Relation of Man to Nature"; 20, "Prospects."

371. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. The superscription is merely "Miss Margaret Fuller," and there is no date; but the salutation indicates a probable date not earlier than 1840, and the signature here used suggests a time as late as the fall of 1841. If, as seems probable, the tickets were for a course and not for a single lecture, the year must have been 1841, when Emerson gave his only Boston course between 1839 and 1844, the time of Margaret Fuller's migration to New York. As the course of 1841 began on Dec. 2, the tickets would probably have been distributed in November. The *Boston Daily Advertiser* of Dec. 1, 1841, advertises that tickets for Emerson's course may be had at E. P. Peabody's and elsewhere.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, DECEMBER 4, 1841 <sup>372</sup>

Concord 4 Dec 1841

Dear William,

I was in Boston <sup>373</sup> when your letter arrived as it did in safety with its enclosure of \$84.<sup>20</sup> the day before yesterday. The letter is very grateful to us all The little Lidian after whose titles you so kindly inquire, shall not be anonymous. I call her Lidian. Lidian does not seem very well content with that name & hunts for graceful combinations; likes, for instance, Mary Lidian, which I do not; then offers other names as Agnes, Grace, & Eva, even Theodora I have heard; she can be Lidian meantime, until a name that will fit her like a skin, can be found. Lidian the elder sends you & Susan abundant love & thanks for the kind letter She is getting well & strong fast and with her good friend Miss Prescotts aid, bids fair to be on her feet quickly. Mother also sends you a great deal of love & to the children also. She is nearly or quite well again and when, as at this moment, Elizabeth is in the house is rich & happy in children & grandchildren.

I read my first Lecture night before last at the Temple. The Audience was much the same in number & in character as in former years at the first lecture. I always begin with fewer hearers & our snowball grows a little as it rolls. I am to read but eight lectures instead of ten this winter. I think to take <sup>1</sup>Universal Whiggery<sup>1</sup> for my text next week & perhaps call the lecture "The Conservative" and perhaps the next following "The Transcendentalist." One I have written called "The Poet" and another in prospect called "The Fashionist" <sup>374</sup> & so we will go on with our portrait gallery. They told me in town this time that I was grown more direct & intelligible than in former years.

Aunt Mary came here <sup>375</sup> — Mother & I went to Newburyport where she was & bro't her: But in memory of one of her vows that you may have heard of she would not come to my house but went to How's Tavern <sup>376</sup> & there boarded a fortnight. Elizabeth took tenderest charge

372. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. Excerpt I is in Cabot, II, 469, but may have been quoted there from the MS *Journals* (cf. *Journals*, VI, 88) or possibly from another of Emerson's writings.

373. For the lecture in Boston on Dec. 2 and others mentioned later in this letter, see Nov. 30, 1841.

374. Possibly the lecture actually given on Dec. 30 as "Manners."

375. Cf. Nov. 9, 1841.

376. In the *Concord Freeman* of Dec. 24, 1841, J. D. Howe, proprietor of the Concord Hotel, "formerly Shepherd's Coffee House," thanked the public for its patronage. Emerson has written "(Shepherds)" between the lines, under "How's."



of her day by day & though Aunt had many ails & impediments yet she enjoyed something. She took her flight soon & stopped at Salem at Judge Whites<sup>377</sup> a day or two & then I suppose to Waterford but we have not heard of her yet at home. Our little silent babe is very good & comely to look at & behaves like a good spirit. Dear love to all your house

Waldo E —

TO JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL, CONCORD? DECEMBER 4, 1841<sup>378</sup>

My dear Sir,

Do not let 'your friend Hale' or any other publishing friend deceive himself with any hope of inheriting either of these sonnets through default of the first legatee. We shall certainly print them in the January 'Dial,' & I heartily thank you for them. I will beg the publisher to send you the number when it appears, in acknowledgment of your courtesy.

TO WILLIAM EMERSON, CONCORD, DECEMBER 15, 1841<sup>379</sup>

Concord 15 Dec 1841

Dear William,

Mother & Elizabeth have talked over your letter which came yesterday, & Mother decides to go & see you. She talks of going to Boston day after tomorrow (Friday) & I who go thither tomorrow,<sup>380</sup> am to find her an escort if I can. Perhaps then she may not set out for N. Y. from B. until Monday or later I think I will write you again<sup>381</sup> if I know when you may look for her & in which boat. Love & best hopes to Susan from all & from your affectionate brother

Waldo

377. *The Salem Directory*, 1842, lists a Daniel A. White, Judge of Probate.

378. MS owned by HCL; ph. in CUL. This letter was written on one side of a single leaf, the lower part of which is now missing, leaving the text incomplete; probably only the complimentary close and signature, with, perhaps, a date, were cut away. On the back is an endorsement, apparently by Lowell, giving the date as Dec. 4, 1841. Other evidence shows this date is at least approximately correct. Lowell had written to Emerson on Nov. 27 of that year, sending two more sonnets for *The Dial*, and asking for a prompt decision because his friend Hale, he said, might want these verses for his magazine (*New Letters*, pp. 7-8). Both sonnets appeared, as Emerson promised, in *The Dial* for Jan., 1842, together with one by Lowell mentioned in Nov. 25, 1841. *The Boston Miscellany*, edited by Nathan Hale, published, however, during 1842 (Vols. I and II) a number of sonnets and other poems by Lowell.

379. MS owned by Mr. Edward Waldo Forbes; ph. in CUL.

380. To lecture on "The Poet"; see the note on Nov. 30, 1841.

381. Possibly Emerson wrote such a letter, but I have not found it.

TO SAMUEL GRAY WARD, CONCORD? DECEMBER c. 20, 1841

[Mentioned in Dec. 20, 1841, to Margaret Fuller.]

TO MARGARET FULLER, CONCORD, DECEMBER 20, 1841<sup>382</sup>

Dear Margaret,

I have written to S. W.<sup>383</sup> that I will not come to his house to *put up*, next Thursday, but will go home with him after the Lecture.<sup>384</sup> So, I hope, you will go there also, and let me come to your house the following Thursday, when, I believe, you said James Clarke would also visit you. It is so pleasant to me to take my ease in your inn, that I grudge even such brilliant risks as this present one offers, I am so cowardly. I send back today the proofs which I received this morning. The prose would pass muster well enough if I could only find a less presbyterian name for it.<sup>385</sup> But we are all in the arms of Must more than of Will; and some people say, Must's arms are so long, they will go round & round his nervous little brother.

Yours,

Waldo E.

Monday, 20 Dec.

382. MS owned by RWEMA; ph. in CUL. Like the letter of Nov. 22, 1841, to Margaret Fuller, this is addressed to her in care of H. H. Fuller, Boston; and there is a Concord postmark dated Dec. 20. Dec. 20 fell on Monday in 1841, and other evidence fits that date.

383. See Dec. c. 20, 1841.

384. On "The Transcendentalist"; see the note on Nov. 30, 1841.

385. Probably Emerson's article "The Senses and the Soul," *The Dial*, Jan., 1842.

